00109447

THE
ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BOMBAY
Town Hall, Bombay.

Digitized with financial assistance from
Observer Research Foundation
on 17 May, 2019

FLORENCE

ITS HISTORY — THE MEDICI — THE HUMANISTS —

LETTERS — ARTS

TABLE

FOR FINDING

HEADPIECES

FULL-PAGE ILLUSTRATIONS

AND

COPPER-PLATE ENGRAVINGS

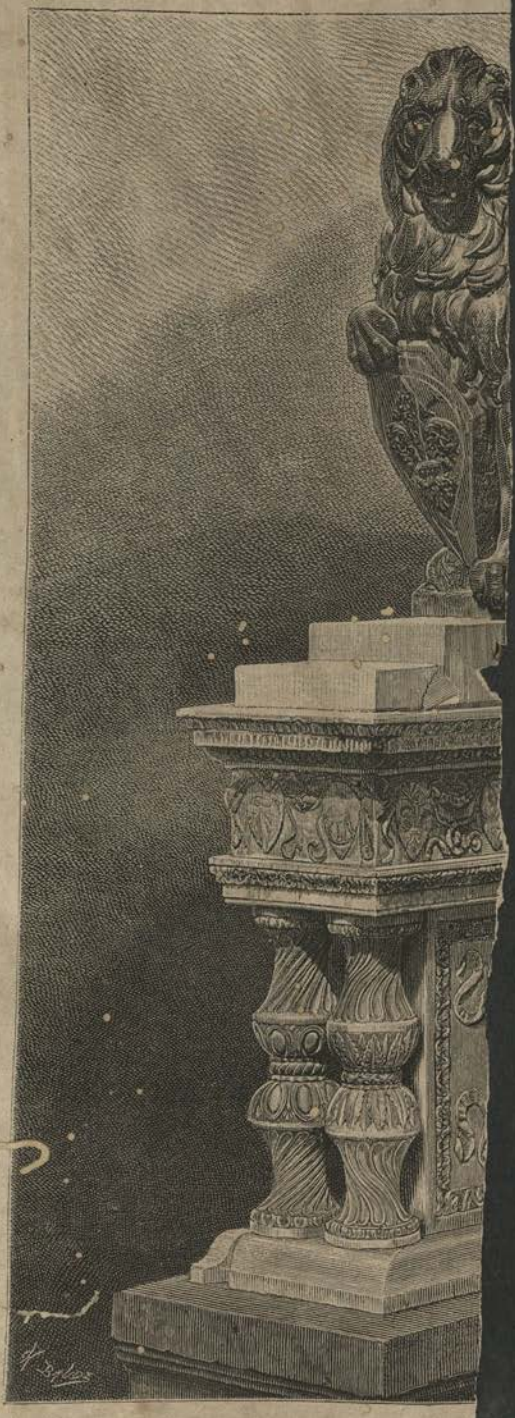
WITH

REFERENCE TO THE ACCOMPANYING TEXT

ROYA

PAGE		PAGE
243	Fra Giovanni Angiolo Montorsoli	281
244	Benvenuto Cellini	283
245	Cosimo I., Bust in marble and porphyry, by Benvenuto Cellini	284
245	The Diana of Fontainebleau, by Benvenuto Cellini	285
246	Pendeloque, by Benvenuto Cellini	286
247	Gem in Gold and Enamel, by Benvenuto Cellini	286
249	Ewer of raised Silver, executed for the Medici	287
249	Baccio Bandinelli	288
250	Fountain in the Boboli Gardens, by Giovanni da Bologna	289
250	Giovanni da Bologna	291
251	Bronze of the early part of the Sixteenth Century	291
252	The Beheading of St. John: Bronze Group by Vincenzio Danti	292, 293
253	Niccolò Bracciani, surnamed Tribolo	294
253	Vincenzio Danti	295
254	Paolo Ponzio	295
255	Tail-piece	296
256	The Battle of San Egidio, by Paolo Ucello	297
256	Cardinal Bernardo Dovizi da Bibbiena, by Raphael	298
257	Angiolo Doni, by Raphael	300
	Maddalena Doni, by Raphael	301
258	Giovanni Cimabue	302
259	The Madonna and Angels, by Cimabue	303
260	Giotto	304
260	Christ Washing his Disciples' Feet, by Giotto	305
260	Taddeo Gaddi	306
261	Gaddo Gaddi	306
262	St. Francis declaring to the Sultan that he will walk through the Fire, if he and his Suite will embrace Christianity, by Giotto	307
262	The Death of St. Francis, by Giotto	307
264	History of the Holy Cross, by Agnolo Gaddi	308, 309
265	Tommaso, styled Giottino	310
265	Agnolo Gaddi	310
265	Buonamico Buffalmaco	310
266	Antonio Veneziano	310
267	Spinello Aretino	311
268	Tottila, King of the Goths, before San Benedetto, by Spinello Aretino	312
269	Episode in the Life of San Benedetto, by Spinello Aretino	313
270	Paolo Ucello	314
270	Masaccio	314
271	Jesus bidding St. Peter pay Tribute, by Masaccio	315
271	Lippo Lippi	316
272	Piero della Francesca	316
273	Alesso Baldovinetti	316
274	Portrait of an unknown Lady	317
275	The Life of the Virgin, by Fra Filippo Lippi	318
276	Madonna and Child, by Fra Filippo Lippi	319
277	Benozzo Gozzoli	320
278	Andrea del Castagno	320
279	Fra Filippo Lippi	320
280	Tomb of Fra Filippo Lippi	321
280	Portrait of a Person unknown, by Andrea del Castagno	322
281	Coronation of the Virgin, by Filippo Lippi	323
281		

	PAGE
The Coronation of the Virgin, by Fra Filippo Lippi	324, 325
The Annunciation, by Filippo Lippi	326
The Centaur, by Sandro Botticelli	327
Sandro Botticelli	328
Cosimo Rosselli	328
Fra Giovanni da Fiesole	328
Fac-simile of a Drawing attributed to Fra Beato Angelico	329
The Virgin and Child surrounded by Saints, by Sandro Botticelli	330
St. Mark the Evangelist: Panel by Fra Bartolommeo	331
Luca Signorelli	332
Fra Bartolommeo	332
Domenico Ghirlandajo	332
The Reign of Antichrist, by Luca Signorelli	333
The Marriage of the Virgin, by Domenico Ghirlandajo	334
Joachim driven from the Temple: Fresco by Domenico Ghirlandajo	335
The	
The	
Leon	
A Fl	
The	
Andre	
Lucrez	
The De	
Giorgio	
The Temp	
Adam and	
Jacopa da	
Angelo Bron	
Il Rosso	
Francesco Sal	
Clarissa Ridol	
Altissimo	



THE LION OF FLORENCE, CALLED TH

Piazza d

DANTE

CHARLES YRIARTE

FLORENCE

ITS HISTORY

THE MEDICI — THE HUMANISTS — LETTERS — ARTS

ILLUSTRATED WITH 500 ENGRAVINGS

TRANSLATED BY C. B. PITMAN

109447
ac

LIBRARY OF THE BOMBAY BRANCH OF THE ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY

LONDON
SAMPSON LOW, MARSTON, SEARLE, AND RIVINGTON
188, FLEET STREET
1882

MICHEL ANGE

C. YRIARTE, INV.

TB C-11

945.51
Yri/E10
109447
00109447

THE ORNAMENTAL BORDERS OF THE HALF-TITLES

ARE TAKEN FROM THE

"GRANDES HEURES" OF SIMON DE COLINS

IN THE LIBRARY OF

AMBROISE-FIRMIN DIDOT

DRAWN BY ITALIAN ARTISTS

PARIS, 1543

The Illustrations of the Letterpress, after Photographs or documents borrowed from the Public Libraries of London, Florence, Vienna, etc., from the Library of the School of Fine Arts in Paris, and from several Private Libraries, have been reproduced by the best Artists of the day.

TO THE

BARON AND BARONESS ADOLPHE DE ROTHSCHILD

THIS BOOK

ON FLORENCE

IS DEDICATED BY THE AUTHOR

IN TOKEN OF

HIS AFFECTIONATE RESPECT

CONTENTS

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

INTRODUCTION.

Italy in the Thirteenth Century takes up the Mission of Civilisation begun by France in the Twelfth Century.—The Influence of Rome upon this Movement.—The Lead in it taken by Florence.—Characteristics of the Fifteenth and Sixteenth Centuries.—Plan of the Present Work and Novel Features contained in it . . . . . Pages 1 to 8

HISTORY OF FLORENCE.

Brief Sketch of Florence from its Foundation to the Beginning of the Fifteenth Century.—Different Theories as to its Foundation.—Pisa.—Siena.—Charlemagne.—Frederick Barbarossa.—Struggle between the Holy See and the Empire.—Internal Quarrels at Florence.—The Communal Rights.—Guelphs and Ghibellines.—Blacks and Whites.—Dante: his Political Status and his Banishment.—The Plague at Florence.—The growing influence of the Medici Family Pages 9 to 16

THE MEDICI.

Their Origin.—Giovanni de Bicci, the first notable Member of the Family.—His son Cosimo the Elder.—Defeat of Cosimo by the Albizzi and his exile to Florence.—Restoration of Cosimo, who is surnamed "Father of the Country."—Development of Arts and Letters under his Liberal Patronage.—Death of Cosimo in 1464 and Accession to Power of his nephew Piero I., surnamed "Il Gottoso."—Lorenzo the Magnificent.—His Precocity and Love of Display.—His Last Hours and Interview with Savonarola.—Giuliano de' Medici and the Pazzi Conspiracy.—The Three Sons of Lorenzo the Magnificent: Piero II., Giovanni, Giuliano II.—Entry of Charles VIII. of France into Florence.—Second Expulsion of the Medici from Florence and sack of their Palace.—Return of the Medici.—Giovanni de' Medici elected Pope with the title of Leo X.—Lorenzo II., Duke of Urbino.—His daughter, Catherine de' Medici.—Cardinal Hippolytus and his portraits by Titian.—Alexander de' Medici, first Duke of Florence.—Siege of Florence by Charles V. and Final Overthrow of the Republic.—Accession of the Younger Branch of the Medici.—Cosimo I., first Grand Duke of Tuscany.—Foundation of the Uffizi Palace.—Francesco I. and Bianca Capello and their Tragic End.—Ferdinand I.—Cosimo II. the Protector of Galileo.—Ferdinand II.—Cardinal Leopoldo de Medici.—Foundation

Cimento Academy and of Museums.—Cosimo III. and his Wife, daughter of the Duke of Orleans.—Giovanni Gaston.—End of the Medici Dynasty and Transmission of the Throne of Tuscany to the House of Lorraine . . . . . Pages 17 to 84

THE RENAISSANCE.

How Florence came to be the Pioneer of Europe in the Cultivation of Art and Literature.—How the Knowledge of Greek died out in Italy.—The Arabic Influence due to the Conquest of Sicily.—The Normans.—Frederick II.—His Love of Literature.—The Troubadours.—Formation of the Vulgar Tongue . . . . . Pages 87 to 95

ILLUSTRIOUS FLORENTINES.

Dante.—Giovanni Villani.—Passavanti.—Petrarch.—Acciaioli.—Boccaccio.—Coluccio.—Salutati.—Franco Sacchetti.—Buonaccorso Pitti.—Agnolo Pandolfini.—Leonardi Bruni Aretino.—Poggio Bracciolini.—Carlo Marsuppini.—Brunelleschi.—Leo Battista Alberti.—Marcilio Ficino.—Bernardo Pulci.—Domenico Burchiello.—Savonarola.—The Benivieni.—Angelo Politian.—Pico della Mirandola—Machiavelli.—Francesco Guicciardini.—Galileo.—Ottavio Rinuccini Pages 97 to 170

ETRUSCAN ART.

Tuscany under the Etruscans.—Obscurity as to the origin of the Etruscans.—Etruria, the Cradle of Tuscan Art.—Etruscan Monuments: Fiesole, Perugia, Veii, Corneto, Chiusi, Tuscanella, Volterra, &c.—The Funeral Monuments discovered there.—The First Statues of Etruscan Bronze in the Vatican and the Uffizi.—Skill of the Etruscans in fashioning metals.—List of the Bronzes in the Kircher Museum.—Etrusco-Greek Art.—Roman Art.—Latin Art.—Christian Art.—The Iconoclasts.—Transition from Ancient to Christian Art.—Pisa and its Early Monuments.—The Sarcophagus the Connecting Link in Sculpture between the Art of Ancient Times and of the Middle Ages . . . . . Pages 171 to 186

MONUMENTS.

Basilica of San Miniato.—Arnolfo di Cambio, Architect.—The Palazzo Vecchio.—The Loggia del Bigallo.—Santa Maria del Fiore.—The Baptistry of San Giovanni.—The Ponte Vecchio.—Santa Croce.—The Tombs of Famous Men in Santa Croce.—The Pazzi Chapel.—The Bargello.—Andrea Orgagna.—Or San Michele.—The Loggia dei Lanzi.—Santa Maria Novella.—The Santissima Annunziata . . . . . Pages 187 to 236

SCULPTURE.

Niccolò and Giovanni Pisano.—Andrea Pisano.—Andrea Orgagna.—Jacopo della Quercia.—Lorenzo Ghiberti.—Donatello.—Michelozzo Michelozzi.—Desiderio da Settignano.—Verrocchio.—Luca della Robbia.—His Brothers.—The Two Rossellini.—Benedetto da Maiano.—Mino da Fiesole.—Antonio Pollaiuolo.—Maso di Finiguerra.—Andrea Contucci.—Jacopo di Antonio Tatti.—Benedetto de Rovezzano.—Michael Angelo Buonarotti.—Sinibaldi da Montelupo.—Torrigiani.—Lorenzo del Campanaro.—Simone Mosca.—Montorsoli.—Benvenuto Cellini.—Baccio Bandinelli.—Ammanati.—Giovanni de Bologna.—Vincenzio Danti.—Lorenzi Stoldo.—Paolo Ponzio.—Pietro Tacca . . . . . Pages 237 to 296

PAINTING.

The Origin of Florentine Painting.—Greek Influence visible at San Giovanni.—The Pitti and Uffizi Collections.—A few Painters not belonging to Florence whose Pictures are to be found there.—Raphael at the Pitti and Uffizi Palaces.—The Painters of the Eleventh and Twelfth Centuries at Florence.—Rustico.—Girolamo da Morello.—Marchisello.—Maëstro Fidanza.—Bartolommeo.—Lapo.—Andrea Tafi.—Giovanni Cimabue.—Giotti.—Taddeo Gaddi.—Gaddo Gaddi.—Agnolo Gaddi.—Tommaso Stefano, surnamed Giottino.—Buffalmaco.—Antonio Veneziano.—Spinello Aretino.—Andrea Orgagna.—Paolo Ucello.—Masolino da Panicale.—Masaccio.—The Lippi Family.—Fra Filippo.—Piero della Francesca.—Alesso Beldovinetto.—Andrea del Castagno.—Benozzo Gozzoli.—Rosselli.—Sandro Botticelli.—Fra Bartolommeo.—Signorelli.—Ghirlandajo.—Francesco Granacci.—Leonardo da Vinci.—Lorenzo di Credi.—Andrea del Sarto.—Pontormo.—Francabigio.—Domenico Puligo.—Giorgio Vasari.—Angelo Bronzino.—Rosso.—Cristoforo del Altissimo.—Francesco Rossi, surnamed Salviati.—Cigoli.—Poccetti.—Jacopo Empoli.—Carlo Dolci . . . . . Pages 297 to 350

FLORENCE

INTRODUCTION

AND

PLAN OF THE WORK

The Genius of Florence. Designed by M. Claudius Popelin.

FLORENCE.

THE PLACE OF FLORENCE IN MODERN TIMES. — THREE PERIODS OF ITS HISTORY. — ART AT FLORENCE. — THE PLAN OF THIS BOOK. — THE ILLUSTRATIONS.

ITALY in the thirteenth century carried on and brought to its crowning point the work of civilisation which France in the twelfth century had started by means of the crusades, the establishment of communal franchises, and the foundation of the University of Paris. The symbol of the successive labour of generations created by the genius of Lucretius, and representing running-men passing their torches from hand to hand, had never been realised with so much grandeur; the sacred torches had fallen from French hands, and had been picked up by Italy, in whose grasp they emitted a light which dazzled the whole world.

Rome, notwithstanding the Barbarian invasion, the schism, and the exile of the Papacy, still retained the recollection of her glorious past, brought even more vividly before her by the superb monuments which had withstood the ravages of time and of man. But even Rome, like the rest of Italy, acknowledged the superiority of Florence

compared to Athens, and all the cities of Italy did homage to her genius, for she, together with Siena, had been the first to make the onward move. In the course of a century, from Dante and Giotto to the first of the Medici, from the two Pisani to Brunelleschi, Donatello, and Alberti, Florence reached the summit of human thought and the apogee of plastic beauty. When it seemed as if she must have been exhausted by the efforts which resulted in the birth of the Renaissance, she was about to produce the two human beings, Leonardo da Vinci and Michael Angelo, who in the domain of Art bring more nearly home to us the divine origin of our poor humanity. We must go back to Greek Art and to the age of Pericles for another such epoch in the world's history; and to form some idea of the revolution which was then brought about, we must revert to the advent of Christianity, which founded modern society upon the ruins of the old world.

It will be my endeavour to trace, as I proceed, the causes, direct and indirect, of this unquestioned superiority of Florence over the other cities of the Peninsula. To the sum of human knowledge which constitutes the trading capital of humanity Florence contributed the largest share, and she further and above all possessed that gift and privilege of plastic beauty, just as some of God's creatures have the privilege of gracefulness. There was a period in her history when everything that her artists touched turned to gold. Their works were instinct of the profound faith with which they were inspired, and their consummate strength and skill are masked by the gracefulness of their finish. Even to this day the marbles, frescoes, and manuscripts wrought at this brilliant epoch in Florence or by Florentines retain a rare and unique individuality, an undefinable something made up of nobility, grandeur, calm strength, and sober elegance. Our eyes are attracted at a street corner, under a porch, in a gallery, or on the walls of a convent, as the case may be, by some object which stands out in such relief that the surrounding objects are, so to speak, obliterated. This is because the soul of Florence has passed into the inspired work: we recognise the sign by which all the works of the fifteenth century in Italy are marked, as we breathe the soft and subtle perfume which they exhale.

This superiority of Florentine Art has been everywhere felt, and all Italy was subject to its peaceful yoke as we are to-day. From Papal Rome, where the illustrious pontiffs of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries gathered about them the artists of Florence and the humanists of Tuscany, to the condottieri who wore the purple at Milan, Urbino, Ferrara, Mantua, Rimini, and Bologna, all the rulers of Italy sought to assemble a court composed in the main of illustrious Florentines. If they wanted to erect a cathedral or church, to cast an equestrian statue of some famous soldier, to write the history of some great city, or to train the heir to their principality, it was to Florence that they turned their attention. Florence was the focus, the school, and the laboratory of human genius, and though there were other centres of intelligence—each northern town being in the fifteenth century a miniature Athens—Florence predominated over them all.

There are three distinct periods in the history of Florence. From the second half of the thirteenth to the end of the fourteenth century she was struggling for existence, and torn by the conflicting passions of her own citizens divided by hereditary feuds. She attempted

to establish liberty, but only succeeded in paving the way for an Athenian form of tyranny which had genius for its excuse and the majority of the citizens for its accomplices. Yet amid these incessant struggles of Guelphs and Ghibellines, and in spite of continual disturbances, the work of elaboration was ever going on, and has been a cause of astonishment to all the historians of that period. In France the English invasion and the intestine struggles had extinguished civil life, and had put back the progress of humanity; but in Tuscany the flower of the Renaissance grew and bloomed in blood, unfolding itself in all its beauty at the dawn of the fifteenth century. This was the second and most brilliant of the three periods: that which was traversed by Cosimo, Father of the Country, and by Lorenzo the Magnificent; by savants such as Marcilio Ficino, Politian, Pico della Mirandola, Cristofero Landino, Baccio Ugolini, Rinuccini, and the two Acciajuoli; by artists like Brunelleschi, Michelozzo Michelozzi, Donatello, Leo Battista Alberti; and by men of political genius such as Leonardo Bruni Aretino, Machiavelli, and Carlo Marsuppini.

At the time of the siege of Florence (1530), the splendour of this period was at its apogee, but with the exception of Galileo, who was destined to discover fresh truths, all the great innovators were in their graves. Michael Angelo upon his bastion, fortifying Florence and defending San Miniato, is symbolic of the genius of Florence struggling for independence and freedom against Charles V. When the city opened her gates the Republic was doomed, and the days of her greatness numbered with the past.

The sixteenth century was not a barren one. Tumultuous, full of life, and with a tendency to extremes, it was more turbulent than the fifteenth; and ever eager to learn, it gave birth to a vast number of works, devoid, however, of the ardent faith, the conscientiousness, and the infinite depth of its predecessor. John of Bologna, with his martial air, Benvenuto himself, who may be looked upon as a condottiere who had by some accident found his way into the career of Art, and who, for all his fine ways, was an artist to the core, with all the qualities and defects of his age, cannot make us forget the gentle Desiderio, the tender Mino, and Donatello, about whose works there is always something novel, distinctive, and grandiose.

No one will feel surprised when I say that it is the first period, from the thirteenth century to the fall of the Republic, which has been the object of my predilection. Moreover, it seems to have come to be understood within the last twenty years that, with the exception of two or three great figures which are the synthesis of human genius, and which shed their lustre over the early part of the sixteenth century in Italy, humanity disclosed nearly all its secrets from the time of Dante to the death of Michael Angelo and of Leonardo da Vinci. But if contemporary chroniclers have exhausted all that there is to say concerning the great literary and philosophical characters, the history of Art is only just dawning. Benozzo Gozzoli, Lippi, Memmi, Pollaiolo, Pierro della Francesca, Botticelli, Baccio Baldini, Pisanello, Finiguerra, Benedetto da Maïano, Michelozzo, Desiderio, and their contemporaries were scarcely known, and their works were not familiar even in their native places.

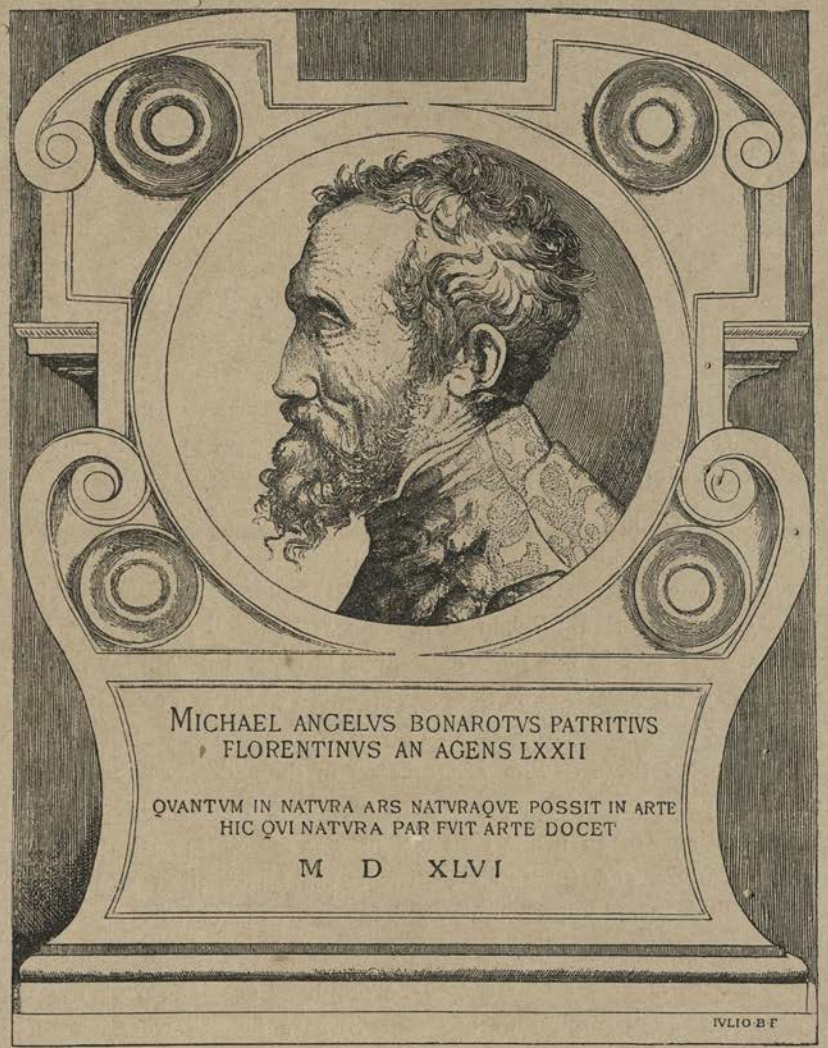
The period which begins with the first Grand Duke of Tuscany, Cosimo I., and finishes with John Gaston, was not devoid of glory for Florence. If the individual characteristics

are less famous, and if a sovereign like Lorenzo the Magnificent was succeeded by one plunged in crime like Cosimo, there was an impetus acquired, a legendary celebrity, and a flow of sap which continued to produce flowers and fruit. The last prince of this race had a glimmer of intellectual genius, a desire to learn, a spark of sacred fire, and a certain sense

Dante Alighieri. Fac-simile of the Giunti's Portrait. After the Proof in the British Museum.

of what was due to posterity which induced him to bequeath to his country Art treasures testifying clearly to his magnificence, his judgment, or his taste. Now and again, even during its decline, may be seen some sudden flicker of the Florentine genius about to be extinguished; and the period of the decadence of Florence with the Academy of the Cimento would pass muster for the Renaissance of some benighted peoples.

The genius of Florence was incarnate in the Medici, and it was necessary, therefore, to write the history of these merchant princes, who had the honour of twice giving their name to the century in which they lived: with Cosimo and Lorenzo at Florence, and with Leo X. at Rome. After having related the history of the Medici, I have sketched the movement known


MICHAEL ANGELVS BONAROTVS PATRITIVS
FLORENTINVS AN AGENS LXXII
QVANTVM IN NATVRA ARS NATVRAQVE POSSIT IN ARTE
HIC QVI NATVRA PAR FVIT ARTE DOCET
M D XLVI
IVLIO B F

Michael Angelo Buonarotti. Fac-simile of the Portrait by T. Bonasone. After the Proof in the Collection of Baron Edmond de Rothschild.

as the Renaissance, in an endeavour to explain why Italy was the country of its birth, and have comprised in this essay biographies, summary in their character, but derived from the most trustworthy sources, of the leading personages in philosophy and literature.

The principal monuments of Florence give us an insight into the incidents of her civil life,

for at that period the characters of men were reflected with great distinctness in their works. In this remarkable city, where were born all the great ideas upon which are based the glory, the prosperity, and the experience of modern society, the Palazzo Vecchio—to take only this one building, of which D'Azeglio has said that it is a magnificent preface to the annals of Florence—fittingly symbolizes, by its rugged exterior and splendid ornamentation within, the dual character of an epoch in which the body was hardy while the mind was refined and eager for knowledge. The history and art of Florence are in her streets; and to walk about her squares, and to visit her churches and palaces, is equivalent to reading the chronicles of the city from the twelfth to the sixteenth century.

Art necessarily occupied a large place at Florence, for the city was at once a museum and a temple. I have, therefore, taken the arts at their very beginning, from the Etruscan to the decadence, in their chronological order, describing rather the genius of each artist and the position which he held, than attempting to give a biography of them all. I have followed this course in regard to painting and sculpture, and by giving specimens of their work my readers will be able to make the comparison for themselves. It will be seen that I have not always selected in illustration of the best-known artists those works which have become almost commonplace by force of reproduction, for when one writes it is necessary to have a lofty ideal, sure though one may feel of not coming up to it. Lengthened visits to Italy have made the country familiar to me, and I have been struck by many things which the tourist is likely to pass unnoticed. I have, therefore, made a selection, being anxious to introduce some fresh element into the many modern publications on Art.

This is the first time, if I am not mistaken, that the funeral monuments of Santa Maria del Fiore, Santa Croce, and San Miniato have been reproduced in their marvellous beauty. I do not retract what I said in my book on Venice, in which I described the Frari and the San Giovanni and Paolo monuments as the most splendid which had ever been erected to the memory of man, not even excepting those of the Vatican, of St. John Lateran, and of Santa Maria del Popolo: those at Florence, erected in the middle of the fifteenth century, are plainer and less pompous, but they are more human and more touching, and Leopardi himself, with the instincts of an artist, bent the knee to Desiderio and Donatello. Michael Angelo is more grandiose and inscrutable, stirring the imagination and inspiring a sort of religious terror with the enigmatic figures which seem to be carrying on in the obscurity of the tomb "the inward dream never to be completed;" but with all his genius he lacked the infinite candour, the angelic softness, and the exquisite chasteness of these sculptors of the fifteenth century. They remind us of Greece, where flowers were scattered over the graves, giving an impress of gentle repose and peace to death, and stripping it of its sinister characteristics. The philosopher and the cardinal whom Rosellino and Desiderio have chiselled upon the marble sarcophagus seem to be sleeping peacefully, and their faces only reflect the calm and the beatitude of the blessed who know eternal truth.

I need not say that it is impossible to describe within the limits of this book the whole history of Florence, and I can only endeavour to give the essence of it. Those who do not know the city will be tempted to visit her, while those who have been so fortunate as to dwell

within her walls will be carried back in memory to her, and will evolve from the darkness of recollection the living and bright reality.

When one endeavours to grasp a masterpiece of the fifteenth century and bring it into relief, it must be confessed that a feeling of powerlessness comes over one. How is one to describe those Ghiberti gates of which Michael Angelo said that they were worthy to be the gates of Paradise? How is one to do justice to that wonderful retablo of San Giovanni—to those bas-reliefs upon which five of the greatest artists of the day worked together for ten years? Pencil and engraving are alike inadequate, and yet one must either put the work before the eyes of the reader or confine one's self to a mere literary description. Hence arise the diversity of the methods resorted to, and the variety of experiments, each adapted to the nature of the object which has to be illustrated. A fresco cannot be translated; it is effaced by time, veiled, as it were, and becomes neath which, however, by a cloud, under- vigour are still ever, the grace and graphy, therefore, preserved. Photo- the reproduction of is most suitable for smith's work, with frescoes; and gold- traceries, its varied its delicate lations, and its designs, its scintil- shapes, is also many elegant by photography brought out better process. An than by any other accomplished master of drawing will do more justice to a work remarkable for the purity of its lines, such as a statue, so that in reproducing them I have resorted to the engraver's art. So, too, in regard to those marvellous rarities of Florentine engraving which are the only surviving fragments of Art in its first birth, only the modern processes which give a fac-simile of such works and bring them within reach of the million will repeat them with fidelity.

Jerome Savonarola. Fac-simile of the Engraving by Marcus Antonius. After the Proof in the British Museum.*

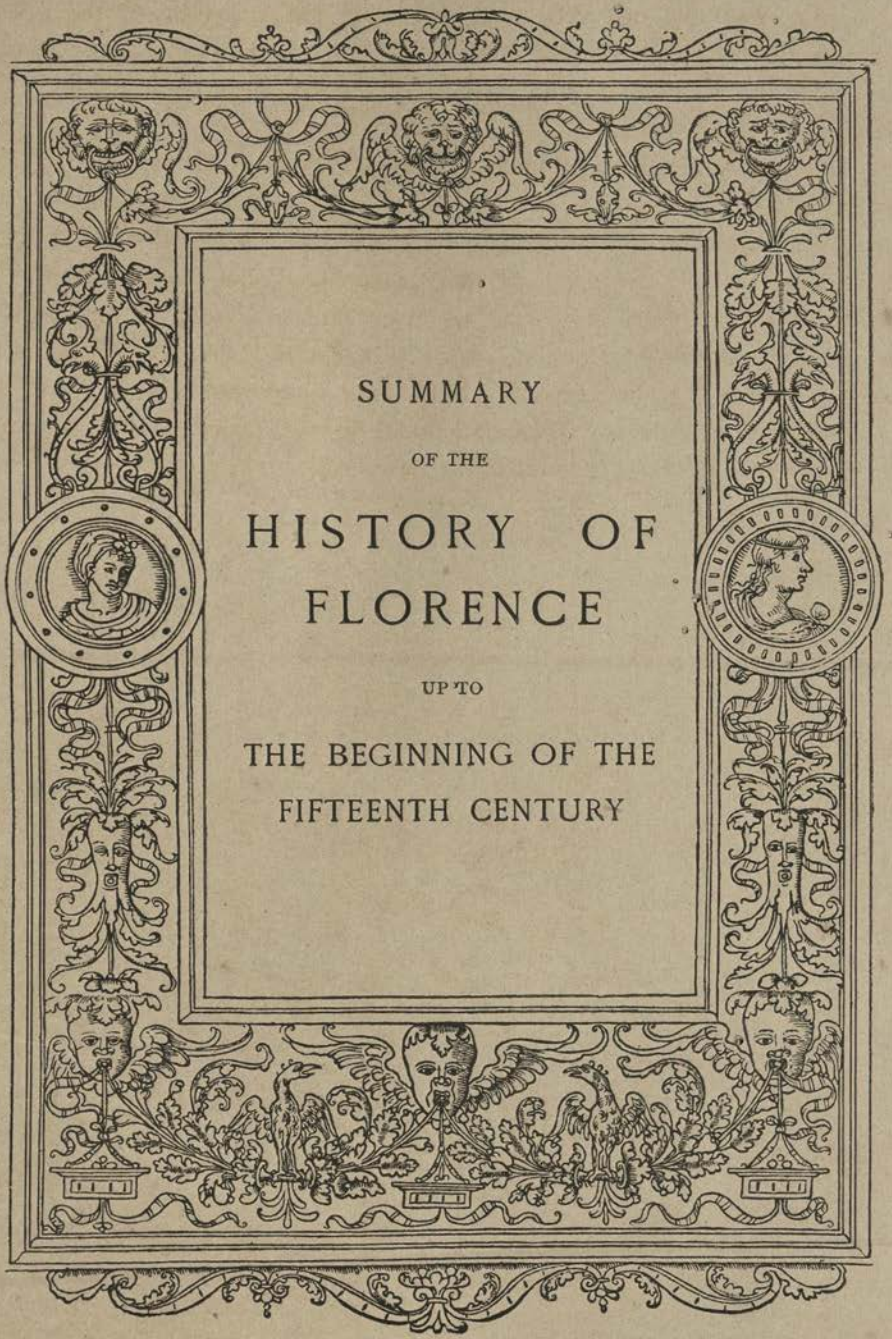
I have endeavoured to give, as far as possible, portraits of all the men who occupied a prominent place in the history of Florence. In the case of the Medici we have contemporary medallions, a few marbles of the fifteenth century, and the series of original portraits by Gozzoli in the frescoes of the Ricardi Palace, by Pontormo in the Museum of San Marco, and by Bronzino in the Uffizi and Pitti Galleries, to say nothing of the rare proofs from the rich collections in the British Museum, which were opened to me without stint.

* This Proof is considered to be unique, and must not be confounded with the wood engraving at the head of the "Prediche sopra li salmi," Venice, 1539.

As it was necessary to make a choice from this vast mass of matter, which would have filled ten volumes, I have divided the work into several sections, beginning with the *History of Florence* and the *Renaissance Movement*, and going on to the *Notable Personages* and to *Art* itself. This is not the whole of Florence, but it gives, so to speak, the soul of the great city which has been the victim of one of the greatest historical movements of our day—the Unity of Italy.

Florence has a strong claim upon our affections, for she is the mother of all those to whom the intellect is more than the body; and her streets and palaces are a fruitful source of study and instruction. Rome is grander, and appeals more strongly to the imagination; Venice is more strange, more singular, more picturesque; but Florence is more indispensable than either of them to humanity. She has given birth to Dante, the divine poet; to Michael Angelo, the "man with four souls;" and to Galileo, the blind man who could read in the darkness the secrets of the universe. If Florence disappeared from off the surface of the globe, the archives of human thought would lose their most famous documents, and the modern Latin race would go into mourning for its ancestors.

Fac-simile of an Original Drawing by Verrochio, in the Duc d'Aumale's collection at Chantilly.



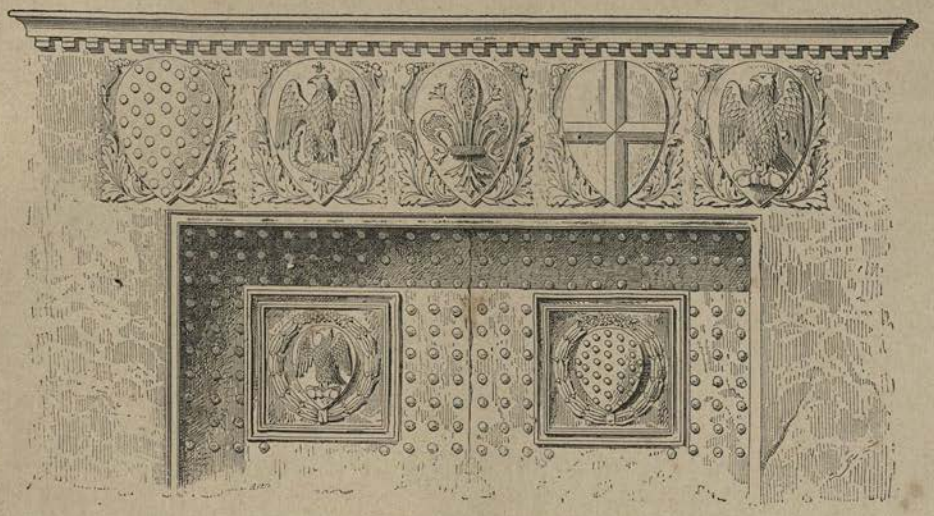
SUMMARY

OF THE

HISTORY OF FLORENCE

UP TO

THE BEGINNING OF THE FIFTEENTH CENTURY



The Arms of Florence on the Architrave of the Zecca Gate.

CHAPTER I.

HISTORY.

BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF THE HISTORY OF FLORENCE UP TO THE BEGINNING OF THE FIFTEENTH CENTURY.

F the many conflicting opinions as to the origin of Florence, the one which seems to have the greatest weight of evidence in its favour is that it is Etruscan, or at all events that it owed its creation to the *débris* of the last Etruscan cities conquered by the Romans. It absorbed those colonists whom the Greeks called Tyrrhenians, but whom the Romans named Tuscans, and who, three centuries before the foundation of Rome, established in the heart of the peninsula a powerful kingdom extending from Pisa to Tarquinium, between the shores of the Mediterranean and the foot of the Apennines. Machiavelli, in the first chapter of his "Storie Fiorentine," represents Florence as being a Roman colony built by the cohorts of Sylla; but modern science persists in regarding the new town on the banks of the Arno as a city formed by emigrations from Fiesole, which was the cradle of so many artists, and from the heights of which the eye commands so grand a prospect.

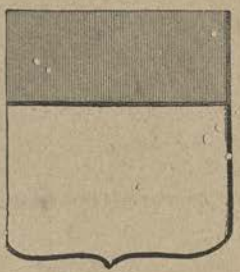
The lily is the emblem of Florence, and the gracious symbol of "gueules à la fleur-de-lis

au naturel" is supposed to have been adopted to show that a field of lilies had been mown down to build the city, as may be gathered from Uberti's lines :—

"Alfine gli abitanti per memoria
Porch 'era posta in un prato di fiori
Le denno il nome bello onde s'ingloria."

About the year 1010 Fiesole fell into the hands of the Florentines, and the two coats of arms were blended to symbolize the union of the two cities.

The arms of the Republic underwent further changes at each great event in her history, changes being made accordingly as the Pope or the people got the upper hand, and this explains why there are so many scutcheons with different emblems carved on the front of public buildings, such as the word "Libertas," added by the "Priori di Liberta," the two gold cross-keys upon which the Pope insisted, the eagle of the Guelphs, or the golden lilies of Charles of Anjou, and those of Robert, King of Naples.



Buondelmonte.

Sylla, the Proconsul, embellished the city; Attila and Totila, descending like a plague upon Italy, reduced it to ashes; and two hundred and fifty years later Charlemagne rebuilt it, and provided it with an organization which made it an object of envy to fresh conquerors. Pisa, however, was at that time the greatest of the Roman colonies

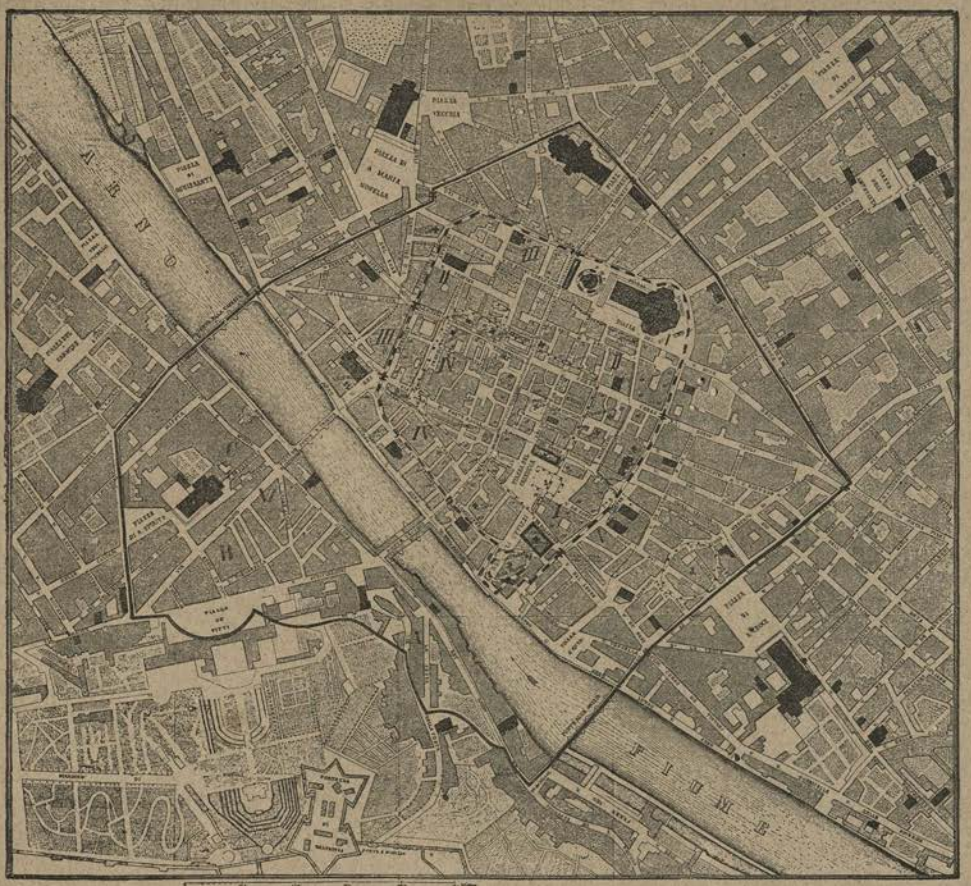
Donati.

in Tuscany, and Florence, which had become the inheritance of the Countess Matilda, Sovereign Lady over all Tuscany, was offered by her to the Holy See, the donation being ratified by the people of Florence. This was not the only cause of dissension between the Church and the Empire, but it was the direct excuse for the rupture and the struggle which was destined to distract Italy for centuries. Frederick Barbarossa declined to acknowledge this donation, and looking upon himself as the successor of the Roman Emperors, conferred the investiture upon Guelph of Este (1153). As Pope Innocent III. maintained his claim by force of arms, Italy was forthwith divided into two camps, and those "two halves of God, the Pope and the Emperor," converted that beautiful country into a vast battle-field. Up to the year 1215, Florence, always keen and wary, inclined to the winning side without compromising herself too much with either side; but a trivial incident led to an intestine struggle within her walls which was destined to have very serious consequences.

The head of a powerful family, Messer Buondelmonte, was about to lead to the altar a daughter of the house of Amadei, when noticing in the crowd of spectators another girl named Donati, whose singular beauty captivated him, he broke off the marriage, left his intended bride on the spot, and shortly married the second. The Amadei and their relatives,

the Ubertis, formed a pact, and on the morning of Easter they broke into Buondelmonte's house and murdered him. The Amadei were Ghibellines and the Buondelmonti Guelphs, whereupon forty-two families belonging to the latter swore that they would be revenged. This is the strange origin of the quarrel which century after century deluged Italy with blood, led to the exile of her greatest children, and made her an easy prey to the stranger.

About the middle of the twelfth century, escaping, thanks to the incessant struggles



Plan of Florence, showing the three lines of fortification and the successive developments from the twelfth to the sixteenth century; after the Plan in Philalethes' translation of Dante (Leipsic, 1877).

between the Pope and the Emperor, from the immediate influence of these two powers contending for the supreme authority, Florence, Pisa, Siena, Arezzo, and Pistoia constituted themselves independent Republics. But Frederick II., Emperor of Germany, in order to make more sure of regaining dominion over Tuscany, took sides with the Amadei and the Uberti, and drove the partisans of Buondelmonte from Florence. The banished Guelphs,

fortified themselves in Valdarno (1247), and from this time forward the two parties were, at intervals of ten years, turn and turn successful and vanquished, seated in power or banished.

This was the time which saw the birth of communal rights, and it may be said that at Florence Liberty received a baptism of blood. It was then that the Florentines organized this mode of government, dividing the city into quarters, each with its shield, banner, and its

General View of Florence, from the heights of San Miniato.

two "ancients," popular magistrates elected by the year. A "Captain of the People" is chosen by acclamation, and a "Podesta" is appointed to hear civil and criminal causes. There is a military organization of all the able-bodied citizens into companies, each of which is called to arms by the Mardinella, or bell in the Della Vacca tower, and which arrives when summoned upon the public square, with its standard on a car drawn by two oxen. These

divisions by company are equivalent to the trade corporations which later on developed so considerably, and by their increase in wealth added so much to the might of Florence. It was owing to these orders, military and civil, that amid so much disorder and disturbance, amid so many struggles and changes which, it might have been thought, would have drowned it in blood, the Florentines were able to establish liberty and to place the Republic upon sure foundations.

General View of Florence, from the heights of San Miniato.

From 1215 to 1300 the two parties occupied power with varying fortunes, and after the battle of Montaperti, which the poet describes as having "the red tinge of the waters of the Arbia"—

"Che tutta l'Arbia colorò in rosso,"

Florence came very near to paying with her very existence the discord which she had let

loose. Farinata degli Uberti, leader of the Ghibellines, in the council which was held at Florence after his great victory, had the honour of preserving the city, for while several of his leaders proposed to raze the rebel city to the ground, he interposed in her favour. During all this period of agitation we find, however, a few years of peace and prosperity; while, in striking contrast to the troubled condition of the public mind, men of genius were already preparing their great works. Arts began to flourish. Arnolfodi Cambro, Dante, and Petrarch were born, though when the opposite faction returned to power they were banished. Nevertheless, Florence laid the foundations of her wealth, exchanging, exporting, producing merchandise, founding corporations, building her marvellous churches and palaces, and symbolizing in the erection of the *Palazza Vecchio* and the *Bargello*, the rugged strength of her communal government. She held dominion over Tuscany, with an army of sixty thousand citizens—no mere mercenaries—at her command, vanquishing the rebel cities around her, and obtaining obedience either from love or from fear. As soon as ever she could obtain a brief spell of peace at home, her vitality began to stir within her, and the inspiration of her men of genius to be embodied in some masterpiece. Her fear of the Empire gradually passed away; and Cæsar, Rex Romanorum, worn out by her incessant struggle with the Church, left her in peace to affirm her power, and even her supremacy, throughout Italy.

Nevertheless, the intestine struggles, which seemed to be at an end, thanks to the foreign war against which the hostile parties had to make common cause, and thanks also to the internal and apparently lasting reconciliation between Guelphs and Ghibellines, were destined to break out with additional fierceness, and *Blacks* and *Whites* took the place of the two great factions.

There lived in Pistoia at that time a family much respected and very powerful. The Cancellieri Lore, the heir of this family, while tilting with Geri di Messer Bertaccio, slightly wounded him; and he afterwards sent his son to inquire of the father of the wounded man how he was getting on. But the father, instead of accepting his message in a proper manner, had the young man seized and his hand chopped off. Hence arose a fresh struggle between the two families. The father of Cancellieri had had two wives, the most celebrated of whom was named Bianca; so his partisans styled themselves *Whites*, while the other side, by way of antithesis, took the name of *Blacks*. The two families had many relations at Florence; and, as they espoused the quarrel, all Tuscany was once more by the ears. Cancellieri was very friendly with the Veri dei Cerchi, who declared for him in Florence; while Bertaccio, the leader of the *Blacks*, took the part of Corso Donati. The Guelphs and Ghibellines were extinct, but their quarrels were revived in this city, always so ready for discord.

Thirty years' power, with no opposition, had given so great a predominance to the Guelphs that the Ghibellines had almost passed out of notice; but, united against the enemy as long as danger threatened, they had become divided among themselves, two factions having been formed. The Guelphs, partisans of the aristocracy, were of opinion that too much had been done in the constitution of a popular power; while the Guelphs

of the democracy (popolari) were of the contrary opinion, that the higher element had too great influence.

The division of the Pistoia families was the spark which fired the mine, the popular faction taking sides with the *Whites;* while the aristocratici, or Grandi, were styled the *Blacks*, with Corso Donati at their head, and with Veri dei Cerchi as leader of the others.

Pope Boniface VIII. accorded his support to the *Blacks;* and in 1300, when three leaders of that faction, who had been found guilty of conspiracy, appealed to him, he ordered them to be forthwith released. Florence refused to obey the order, and was excommunicated on the 1st of May. The Feast of Spring was being celebrated on the Square of the Holy Trinity, when two cavalcades, belonging to the two adverse parties, met amid the games and popular rejoicing. Insults were exchanged; and, in a trice, the whole city was up in arms; and, after a lot of fighting, the Pope sent Cardinal Acquasporta to appease the quarrel. But the *Whites* shut the gates in his face, and the city was placed under interdict.

The Pope then made an appeal to foreign potentates, and this step was fraught with consequences the most disastrous to all Italy. Charles of Anjou, a French prince, crossed the Alps and entered Florence on the 5th of November, 1301, bringing back the *Blacks* with him. It was upon this occasion that the great Florentine poet, Dante Alighieri, was banished, a sentence of exile being pronounced on the *Whites* on April 2nd, 1302. Dante had belonged to the Council of the *Priori*, which governed the city, resigning his seat on the 15th of April, 1300; and on two different occasions he had been sent as an ambassador to plead the cause of his party with the Pope. He had also borne arms against the King; so he was at once proscribed, and never saw his country again.

Torn once again by faction fights, the city of Florence surrendered on the 8th of September, 1342, to Gaulthier de Brienne, styled Duke of Athens because of his origin. He changed the laws, opened the prison doors, recalled the exiles, issued a prohibition against carrying arms in the streets, and at once manifested his despotic tendencies. This did not suit the Florentines, who were very annoyed at seeing the French who had come with him occupying all the best posts, and introducing their own customs and dress; and though a first conspiracy was discovered and the three leaders of it executed, a second one was more successful on the 20th of July, 1343, when the Duke of Athens had to fly for his life.

The vacancy of power led to a renewal of popular agitation, and the form of government was continually changing, first the populace and then the aristocracy getting the upper hand. The two great divisions of an earlier day, the *Aristocratici* and the *Popolari*, were subdivided into numberless factions—among others, the *Potenti*, the *Mediocri*, and the *Bassi*—each of which insisted upon a gonfalonnier being selected from among them. It was in the midst of all these troubles that a terrible scourge fell upon Florence.

In 1348 the plague, coming from the East, ravaged the city, destroying, according to

Machiavelli, a hundred thousand of its inhabitants, and inspiring Boccaccio with a work which is generally regarded as his masterpiece.

After going through endless struggles, and becoming the prey first of the Albizzi and then of the Bicci families, which were still moved by the ancient feuds which were concealed beneath new names, Florence saw a fresh popular revolution break out on the 20th of July, 1378. The *Popolari* had raised to supreme power a plain wool-carder, Michele di Lando; but by degrees, and in spite of this popular manifestation, the families whom wealth and ability to render services had made powerful created partisans for themselves in the city. They had gained their wealth in commerce, and they had their clients and protégés, to whom in various circumstances they were able to give such assistance as the rich always can to the lowly. The bankers, by means of loans at very long dates, contrived to form a sort of body-guard, composed of men prepared to support them by their votes on the popular gatherings, and by force of arms in times of disturbance.

In the beginning of the fifteenth century the *Popolari* were in power, and by measures opposed to the general interest they awoke the slumbering passions. It was then that the Medici family began to exercise such immense influence over the masses, and Giovanni dei Bicci, who was the head of it, was appointed gonfalonnier. So great was the delight of the people that some of those who were most attached to popular government saw in it a sure sign that the Florentines were ripe for a dictator; and, as a matter of fact, the history of Florence from this date is the history of the Medici, which I am about to trace from its origin to its apogee and to its decline.

THE MEDICI

FROM

COSIMO THE ELDER

TO

JOHN GASTON

1389—1737

Cosimo I. and Alexander de' Medici. Fac-simile of an engraving of Martin Rota, after the proof in the British Museum.

CHAPTER II.

THE MEDICI.

THE origin of the Medici is purely Florentine; for, without going back to a prehistoric period, we find that in 1282, when the magistracy styled the Priori was instituted, Ardingo di Buonagiunta de' Medici was invested with that dignity. Ten years later he was appointed gonfalonier, and even at this early period the highest offices of State had become, so to speak, hereditary in his family. During the Republic, sixty priors and thirty-five gonfaloniers belonged to this family.

The first who occupied any large place in history, and rose high enough above the level of his fellow-citizens to foreshadow that this merchant

family would give Tuscany her future sovereigns, was Giovanni de Bicci. Machiavelli has left a portrait of him which all writers of history have accepted. He was very charitable, and sought out the poor in order to relieve them. Affable to all men, he never was a candidate for posts of honour; yet they were all conferred upon him. He was only to be seen at the Government palace on the occasions when the public weal necessitated his presence. Of a pacific disposition, he did all he could to avoid war; careful of the public money, his main object was to increase the revenues of the State. In all the functions which he held he distinguished himself by his benevolence. Without being absolutely eloquent, he was gifted with rare prudence; sedate and even melancholy in appearance, he was amiable and cheerful in his relations with the public. Born in 1360, he was twice elected prior, once gonfalonier, and once member of the War Council of Ten. He fulfilled several missions, also, to King Ladislaus of Hungary, Pope Alexander V., and the Republic of Genoa. His patriotism was manifested on several occasions, but it was more especially when the Republic was at war with Philip Visconti, Duke of Milan, that his affection for his country was demonstrated. It was by him that was established the *Castato*—an income tax which was mainly levied upon the nobles, and which gave the Republic sufficient funds for carrying on the war (May 22nd, 1427).

Bueri.

Medici.

Giovanni had married Piccarda d'Averardo Bueri, by whom he had two sons, Cosimo and Lorenzo. He lived to see these two sons grow up and develop habits of great activity, bodily and mental, and to find that, while liberal and generous, they sought to increase the family inheritance and make it useful for the State.

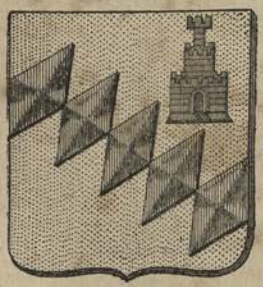
Giovanni died on the 28th of February, 1428, and was interred in the basilica of San Lorenzo, which he had employed Brunelleschi to build for him at his own expense. He had not, however, the consolation of witnessing the completion of the edifice, which was to be the Pantheon of his family, but the work was carried on by his two sons. His tomb occupies the first place in the vestry, under the part known as the Dado, where his wife was laid beside him five years afterwards. It is only after looking through all the original correspondence of these merchant princes as I have done that one can appreciate their lofty intellect, their flexibility, and varied capacities. There was nothing in their day in which they had not some share, or which came foreign to them, whether war, public administration, diplomacy, politics, art, or literature; and, above all, they were endowed—gifted politicians though they were—with a peculiar affability for men of the humblest degree who had any real merit. Their warmth of heart and power of kindling enthusiasm were their special attributes, as may be gathered from certain passages in the letters still preserved in the "Archivio di Stato" of Florence, under the title "Lettere Innanzi il principato."

COSIMO THE ELDER.

DURING his father's lifetime, Cosimo had taken part in public affairs while still conducting the business of his house, and as he had a reputation for high intelligence and great prudence, he was selected to undertake the most delicate missions. When Baldassar Cossa was elected Pope at the Council of Constance under the title of John XXIII., he accompanied him as representative of the Republic of Florence. When the schism broke out and Martin V. was appointed in his stead, Cosimo, who proved a true friend in adversity, gave an asylum to the dispossessed Pontiff at Florence, and at his death erected a splendid monument, which is still to be seen at the baptistry of San Giovanni, to the right of the high altar.

It has been alleged that the Pope, out of gratitude for the services rendered by Giovanni de Bicci and by Cosimo, bequeathed them large sums, but Cæsar Cantu has disposed of this story by publishing the will of the deposed Pontiff. There is a curious episode which testifies to the proud attitude assumed by the Republic of Florence towards the great powers, including the greatest of them all—the Papacy. Cossa was appointed Pope just when an opposition council chose Martin V., and having been seized by order of his successor, he was imprisoned at Heidelberg, and would have remained there until he died if he had not recognised his rival and asked pardon on his knees. He was received back into favour, and was even made a cardinal. Having sought a refuge after this at Florence, he found a home with Cosimo de' Medici, and died there; the latter, who had been a true friend to him until the end, instructed Donatello and Michelozzo Michelozzi to erect a tomb for one who had been Pope and prisoner of a Pope. But the inscription upon the tomb provoked the wrath of Martin V., the reigning Pope, who imperiously demanded the obliteration of the two words "quondam papa" which had been engraved after the name of Giovanni Cossa. The Signorial Council was called upon to give a decision, and Cosimo drew up the disdainful reply: "Quod scripsi scripsi."

Cosimo the Elder,
Father of the Country.
(Cabinet of Medallions, Paris.)



Bardi.

Giovanni had lived long enough to initiate his sons into public life, but Cosimo took higher rank than his father, and laid the foundation of the fame of his family. He married the daughter of Count Bardi, and when he became head of his house his influence and credit increased each day. He did

not exercise an official authority in the strict sense of the term, but his moral supremacy, to which the public gave voluntary adhesion, and which became the hereditary privilege of this illustrious family, was very marked.

The Government at that time consisted of a Council of Ten, presided over by a

Cosimo the Elder. After the Portrait by Pontormo, in the cell of Savonarola at San Marco.

gonfalonier, which did not sit for more than two months, in order that power might not remain permanently in the hands of any of its members. This precaution against tyranny was rendered useless, if not by the devices of the Medici—for they seem to have been guiltless of any designed corruption of the franchise—at all events by the extraordinary

THE PALAZZO DELLA SIGNORIA. PALAZZO VECCHIO.

Arnolfo di Lapo architect (1298).

influence which they exercised over every one. They had so multiplied their good deeds, and had made such an intelligent use of their wealth, and had managed their patronage so well, that every one felt his hands to be tied, and unconsciously perhaps surrendered at discretion. With them, the public weal was identified with the private interests of the Medici. If at the elections Cosimo, Lorenzo, and their children, nephews, and more distant relatives did not secure votes themselves, partisans of their family were returned. In course of time the Florentines came to look upon the Medici as the natural depositaries of power, as a nursery garden of politicians indispensable to the public weal.

View of the Medici Summer Residence at Careggi. Sketched by M. Gambillo.

It will easily be understood that they had made enemies, and Rinaldo degli Albizzi, who was leader of the opposite faction, contrived to steal a majority in the council while Cosimo had withdrawn to his property at Mugello, so as not to have the appearance of influencing the election, and to obtain a decree summoning Cosimo to appear, failing which he was tried and sentenced to imprisonment.

The historian who resides at Florence, and the man of the world who always likes to compare monuments with history, and to see if documents tally with oral statements, may still picture to themselves, by visiting in the tower of the Old Palace the prison called the Alberghettino, the scene which was enacted in 1423, when Cosimo, placed under the

charge of Federico Malvolti, exchanged the splendour of his father's palace for the gloomy and confined residence to which he was consigned by his enemies. Machiavelli says that, for fear of being poisoned, the son of Giovanni, who was soon to be called the "Father of the Country," refused all food for four days and subsisted on a crust of bread.

He was shortly afterwards banished, taking refuge first at Padua and afterwards at Venice. He was not the only victim of the Council of Ten, his brother Lorenzo, with all the other Medici and their principal partisans, being obliged to leave Florence.

Cosimo was at that time forty-four years of age, and we know that during his exile he interested himself in art, science, and literature, and that while at Venice he applied to the eminent artists who were destined to become illustrious in his service for designs of the buildings which he was about to erect. It was evident that in exiling him the Florentines wished to get rid of a citizen whom they deemed too powerful, and that, as in the case of Aristides, they were tired of hearing him called the Just. This was only a prudent step, no doubt, on the part of those who were anxious to preserve the Republican form of government; but the people are always ready to accept a certain degree of servitude, and are easily enthusiastic for those who seem born to command. Before a year had elapsed they began to murmur and demand the recall of Cosimo, who had not conspired against his country, and who, while in exile, sought to embellish and to render it more prosperous. Pope Eugène was then at Florence, and he became in turn the echo of public opinion, and by the force of the reaction—which is one of the characteristic features of popular government—Cosimo was recalled. Then was to be witnessed the singular spectacle of a whole city going out to greet one who was neither a conqueror nor a chosen ruler, but merely a man who had peacefully exercised a constant influence, and whose moral authority, not guarded by any decree or law, was as effectual as any recognised and legal power.

From this time forth the Republic had ceased to exist in reality, though not in name, for that was maintained for a long time, Cosimo being styled the Father of the Country; but the Medici dynasty was practically established, and the people paid willing obeisance to a family whose "manifest destiny" was so plainly indicated. The date of their return (1434) marks virtually the end of the Republican epoch.

Cosimo was then in his prime, and he lived for thirty years after his return from exile. Reading with care the history of Florence, it will be seen that these thirty years were the most prolific in regard to intellectual culture and development of art. Lorenzo the Magnificent reaped the harvest, but history must ascribe the merit of it to Cosimo the Elder. The mere recollection of this memorable epoch makes the heart beat faster, and the hand which would fain depict it cannot but tremble. One must go back to the days of Pericles to discover so lofty a flight in every branch of literature, science, and art. Countless books have been written about the Renaissance, and no effort has been spared to trace out the causes, and to show by what combination of circumstances this sublime efflorescence of human genius was brought about. There are apparent and immediate causes, but the movement had been long in preparation, and the two preceding centuries had been remarkably rich in artistic productions.

Cosimo, besides the literary tendencies which led him to gather around him the greatest

thinkers, philosophers, and poets of his day, had also strong architectural tastes and a practical knowledge of art; and it is to him that we owe San Lorenzo, the church and convent of St. Mark, the monastery of San Verdiana, the monastery of San Girolamo upon the heights of Fiesole, where the hermits of San Geronimo gathered together, and which was suppressed by Clement IX., and the abbey of San Bartolomeo and San Romolo for the canons of the Lateran. At Mugello, his favourite residence until Careggi was built, he reconstructed from its very foundations the convent of Bosco a Prati, and in each of these religious houses he took care that there was a library of MSS. Countless was the number of private chapels built at his expense, such as the Noviziato at Santa Croce; that in the convent of Angelo, belonging to the Camalduli Fathers; that of the Servi; and that of San Miniato at Monte. When to this are added the endowments for repairing the fabrics, celebrating public worship, &c., it will be seen what immense wealth the house of Medici must have possessed.

Cosimo himself lived in great state, but his son outdid him in splendour. San Tommaso in Mercato, the first residence of the Medici, was abandoned for the splendid palace in the Via Larga. During his lifetime he had four summer residences in the neighbourhood of Florence: Careggi, which still exists, Fiesole, Cafaggiolo, and Trebbio. He kept up the state of a prince rather than of a private individual, and his charities were far reaching, for he founded an asylum at Jerusalem for the needy Italian pilgrims, and he employed his leisure time while exiled at Venice in founding a library of MSS. in the monastery of the canons of San Giorgio.

All the subsequent doings of the Medici are well known, and I have had in my hand the account books of the expenses of all these buildings; these historic documents, which are now of great value, being preserved in the State archives of Florence. They are called the "Libro di Ragione," and it was in them that the steward kept a debtor and creditor account of all that he paid and received. During the lifetime of Giovanni alone the expenditure under this head amounted to five hundred thousand gold crowns, and even this enormous sum did not make any appreciable difference in the ever-growing fortune of the house. It will, of course, be well understood that Giovanni himself, the founder of the house, did not amass all this wealth, his inheritance from his father being a very considerable one; but his business as a money-changer, carried on upon an immense scale, had increased it very much. As far back as the fourteenth century the Medici had sixteen counting-houses in the different cities of Europe, and they had also contracted for the taxes and excise of the Republic, so that a very large profit accrued from all these transactions, conducted with a scrupulous honesty which had established their credit upon very solid foundations. Moreover, they carried on banking business, and it was to these operations—not always very profitable, because they sometimes lent money to those of their fellow-citizens who could not pay the interest, or even what they had borrowed—that they owed their immense popularity. This generosity might, however, have been rather calculated, and several contemporary writers, Varchi among them, have denounced this liberality as being all a sham, and have said that Giovanni founded the influence of his family upon corruption, and bought his way to supreme power.

Be this as it may, Giovanni and his two sons became bankers to kings, and lent money to sovereigns who sought to possess themselves of dominion. Edward IV. always said that it was thanks to them that he wore the crown of England.

For a man such as Cosimo was, with children worthy of himself—animated, as he was, by a liberal and generous spirit, a warm-hearted and intelligent patron of arts, science, and letters, daring as the occa- need be no limit to possessed the most —boundless wealth— the road to power. like that of Mæcenas, synonymous for an literature; and if they initiate the extraor- which, starting from throughout Italy, they ardour and profound gave their name to the now speaks of the as of the "age of

Giacomella Albizzi, wife of Lorenzo Tornabuoni.
(Cabinet of Medallions, Paris.)

circumspect and sion required—there his success, for he powerful of all engines for travelling along The name of Medici, became in future ages enlightened patron of did not absolutely dinary movement Florence, spread supported it with such conviction that they century, and that one "age of the Medici" Pericles."

Cosimo, in his position, might have espoused some Italian princess, or even the daughter of some sovereign house; but he had the tact to marry a Florentine, the daughter of Count Bardi, and he adopted the same course with his children, marrying his eldest son Piero to Lucrezia Tornabuoni, and his other son, Giovanni, to Cornelia degli Alessandri. His brother Lorenzo died comparatively young,

Tornabuoni.

Albizzi.

Sassetti.

without having occupied a very prominent place in the State; but as he left a son, Piero Francisco de' Medici, the family divided into two branches—the elder, of which Cosimo, the Father of the Country, was the origin, and the younger, issuing from Lorenzo, second son of Giovanni Averardo di Bicci.

THE ADORATION OF THE MAGI. PORTRAITS OF THE MEDICI FAMILY (1400—1477).—BENOZZO GOZZOLI.

Fragments of Frescoes in the Medici Palace (Palazzo Riccardi).

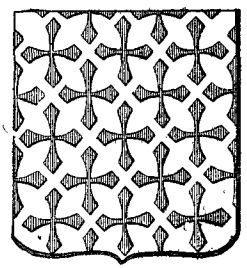
It was Cosimo who built the Medici Palace, now called the Riccardi Palace, as a family residence. Machiavelli has described his death in the villa at Careggi, and has left a flattering portrait which brings out the principal traits in his character. After enumerating

Piero de' Medici (nicknamed the Gouty). After the Bust of Mino da Fiesole in the Bargello.

his endowments, his undertakings, and splendour of life, he praises him for having always preserved, both in public and private, so simple a demeanour that he might easily have been mistaken for the humblest of his fellow-citizens. Up to the age of forty he had led a very

laborious life, but upon his return from exile he allowed himself mental relaxation, and leaving the management of his business to the Tornabuonis, the Bencis, the Portinaris, and the Sassettis, whose fortune he had made, he surrounded himself with men of letters and artists. He was the personal friend of Donatello and Michelozzo, of Marcilio Ficino, of Cristofero Landino, of Giovanni Cavalcanti, of Bartolomeo and Filippo Valori, of Baccio Ugolini, of Giovanni Pico, and of Leone Battista Alberti.

He had not, it may be admitted, the high intellectual culture of Lorenzo the Magnificent, but it was enough for a Medici to be, as regards comprehension and enthusiasm, on a level with those who produce and create. Moreover, there are extant letters of Cosimo the Elder which show that he was an ardent student. In one of these he writes to Marcilio Ficino: "I came to Careggi yesterday as much for the purpose of improving my land as of benefiting myself. Come to see me as soon as you possibly can, and do not forget to bring with you divine Plato's treatise on 'The Sovereign Good.' You ought ere this to have translated it into Latin. There is no research to which I would devote myself more zealously than to that of truth. Come, then, and bring with you the Orphean lyre."



Cavalcanti.

This is not the only proof of his enthusiasm for literature. In the shrubberies and woods of Careggi he spent the hottest hours of the day in learned discussion with the great writers and philosophers whose names we have quoted. A profound admirer of Gemistas Plethon, the Greek philosopher, who upheld the doctrines of Plato, and whose tomb I discovered at Rimini, Cosimo determined to found a Platonician school, and he placed at the head of it Marcilio Ficino, a man of profound intellect, a great thinker, a great writer, and a Christian philosopher, who declared that the proofs of the Divinity were to be found among the pagans, as the Fathers of the Church in his day were not sound. Marcilio was the son of Cosimo's physician; and beneath the trees of Careggi, and in the rooms of that summer residence, there assembled an areopagus composed of the humanists who paved the way for the literary Renaissance in Italy.

The death of Cosimo the Elder was very touching. He had been unhappy in his private life, for Giovanni, the son whom he liked best, had died young, and Piero, nicknamed *Gottoso*—so deformed and debilitated was he by gout—became too infirm to bear the burden of public affairs. Cosimo, therefore, found his sole consolation in literature. Still, he lived to see his grandson Lorenzo, the son of Piero, grow up, and at the age of sixteen this lad showed signs of the ability which made him the greatest man of his day. Cosimo, however, never got over the death of Giovanni, and as he was being carried one day in his chair through the magnificent rooms of the Riccardi Palace he was heard to murmur, "Too large a house for so small a family." Cosimo died on the 1st of August, 1464, at Careggi, just outside Florence, and he was buried in the basilica of San Lorenzo, at the foot of a marble column. The traveller who

visits the church and goes up to the high altar will be standing upon a slab of porphyry with the Medici arms carved upon it, the name of Cosimo alone recalling the recollection of the Father of the Country.

PIERO I. (NICKNAMED THE GOUTY).

(1416—1472.)

PIERO THE GOUTY, who was never popular, survived his father fifteen years, and died at the age of fifty-three, his ill-health preventing him from taking an active part in public affairs. As his brothers Carlo and Giovanni had predeceased him, the only brilliant representative of the race of the Medici was his son Lorenzo, who gave early promise of his distinguished abilities. At Cosimo's death Piero was so badly advised as to take a step which made him very unpopular. He had a list of his debtors made out, and sought to recover the sums standing against their names, but as his father had never claimed these moneys, which in many cases had been advanced without any intention of having them repaid, his right was called in question and his popularity gone. For all that he was a thorough Medici, and in many respects he was a very interesting character. Following the example of Cosimo, he retained the services of Marcilio Ficino, and bore the expense of publishing the five volumes of Plato which the latter had translated into Latin. It should be borne in mind, too, that he founded a chair, in which Marcilio gave lectures on the great Greek philosopher to large and enthusiastic audiences. There was quite a fever for study, and it is difficult for us, absorbed as we are in the commonplaces of politics and in the dreary round which damps all generous ideas and extinguishes all noble aspirations, to conceive the enthusiasm which took possession of the people of Florence. Marcilio Ficino suspended before the bust of Plato, as above the altar of a church, a lighted lamp. Francesco Sacchetti tells us that on one occasion an admirer of Dante took the tapers which were burning upon the altar of the crucifix, and placed them before the poet's bust, saying, "Accept them, for you are more worthy of them than He is." The whole city was a prey to delirium, but delirium of a most generous kind.

Boccaccio was the earliest reader of the Iliad and the Odyssey in the original, and he translated them into Latin with the assistance of a Greek residing in Calabria. Petrarch, who did not know Greek, but who had read the Latin translation, preserved the original as a relic. The movement in favour of Hellenism was started by the Greeks who came to the Council of Florence, and Piero's son vulgarised the poets and historians of antiquity by forming the famous library of manuscripts which in course of time became the "Laurentiana."

During the reign of Cosimo the Elder, Niccolo Niccoli spent all his fortune in purchasing

manuscripts, and Cosimo, remarking how well versed he was in antiquities, took him into his employ, and opened a credit to enable him to buy whatever seemed to him worth having. It was he who found out the remaining works of Ammianus Marcellinus, Cicero's "de Oratore," and the Lubecca Pliny. He had converted his house into a public library, and any one was allowed to go in and read, copy, or translate, while those who wanted advice on any point connected with their studies received all the assistance in his power. At his death he left eight hundred manuscripts, valued at eight thousand gold florins, and Cosimo, with his usual liberality, purchased the library and presented it to the monastery of San Marco, which occupies so prominent a place in the history of Florence. By his wife, Lucrezia Tornabuoni, he had two sons, Lorenzo and Giuliano, and by his express desire he was buried without pomp in the basilica of San Lorenzo. His son Lorenzo, surnamed the Magnificent, built him a superb tomb in the vestry of that church; and around the porphyry sarcophagus, borne up by four lion's claws, which is still to be seen at the entrance to the Lady Chapel, Andrea Verocchio, the sculptor of the "Colleone" and the "Child and the Dolphin," entwined some bronze foliage, executed with great skill.

LORENZO THE MAGNIFICENT.

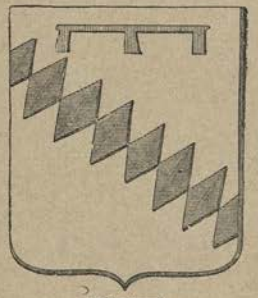
(1448—1492.)

AMILLA LUCREZIA TORNABUONI, the mother of Lorenzo the Magnificent, son of Piero, has left behind her a reputation for great prudence, resolution, and dignity, some of the stories which are related of her reminding one of the mother of the Gracchi. She was as highly educated as any woman of her time, and the number of works dedicated to her prove how much interest she took in literature. Piero and herself had selected, as tutor for their son Lorenzo, Gentile of Urbino, afterwards Bishop of Arezzo. He was succeeded by Cristofero Landino, and Argiropolo, a learned Hellenist, who had taken refuge at Florence since the capture of Constantinople, taught the boy Greek and the philosophy of Aristotle. Marcilio Ficino, the friend of his father and the son of his grandfather's physician, instructed him in the doctrines of Plato.

The precocity of Lorenzo had struck every one, and at the age of sixteen he was so intimately versed in political affairs that he was deemed ripe for a diplomatic mission. He

Pitti.

Ruccelai.



Rinuiccni.

was first sent to Pisa, to receive Frederick, son of Ferdinand, King of Naples; then to Rome, where Pope Paul II. took a great fancy to him; to Bologna, in order to strengthen the ancient alliance between Florence and the Bentivoglios; to Ferrara, in order to gain over the Este family; to Milan, where he stood godfather to a son of Duke Francis; and to Venice, where he kept himself informed as to the doings of the Republic, which was always ready to take hostile action against Florence. Lorenzo, for the first time, was attacked by assassins, who had been hired by rival families, anxious to crush an authority which in the end proved too strong for all of them. A conspiracy got up against him and his father, who was to have been put to death while being carried in his litter from Careggi to Florence, was discovered and crushed

by the partisans of the Medici. Luca Pitti, Acciajoli, and Diotisalvi Neroni were exiled to Venice, and their defeat consolidated the power of the Medici. Then came a comparatively peaceful epoch of development for arts and literature. Lorenzo was at the head of this movement, forming his magnificent collections and founding libraries. Always surrounded by the leading personages of the time, he devoted all his leisure to literary pursuits, and it was at this period that he carried on his discussions in the woods of the Camaldulæ with Cristofero Landino, Rinuccini, the two Acciajoli, Leo Battista Alberti, and Marcilio Ficino, vaunting the charms of a contemplative life.

Lorenzo the Magnificent. Fac-simile of a Portrait by Luke Vostermans, after a Proof in the British Museum.

Full of enthusiasm for literature, Lorenzo was something of a poet, and there are still extant verses addressed to his mistress, the beautiful Simonetta, of whom two portraits are known to exist—one in the Uffizzi Gallery, and the other in the Reiset collection, recently purchased by the Duc d'Aumale. He was very partial to what were then called "triumphal displays," the various tableaux in which were designed by himself, and the execution of which intrusted to the greatest artists of the day. No pains were spared to make these fleeting representations, in which antiquity was revived for an hour, as perfect as possible. The painters decorated the chariots and designed the costumes, the sculptors had the modelling of

the group , horses were caparisoned in the skins of lions, tigers, or elephants, women of great plastic beauty were adorned with the emblems of the pagan divinities, and poets commented on these compositions, and described the figures in the triumphal processions. Parts in it were taken by such men as Alemanni, Ruccelai, and Nardi; and a Medici or a Strozzi would spend fabulous sums in converting his fancy into a reality for an hour. The corporations, at that time so powerful, coalesced to make these "triumphs" succeed, and men learned in antiquity, like Politian and Marcilio Ficino, were asked to do their part towards gratifying the ready intelligence of the Florentine people for allegories.

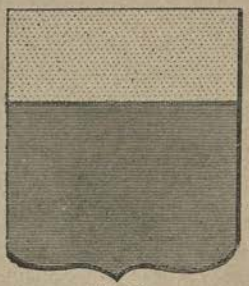
Lorenzo the Magnificent, by Nicolo Fiorentino.
(Cabinet of Medallions, Paris.)

I have searched in vain for some visible record of the wonderful fêtes given by the Medici and other wealthy citizens of their day; but the art of engraving, by which they might have been preserved to us, was not then in existence. It was not until the close of the fifteenth century that a few painters, whose very names have been forgotten, began to reproduce on canvas the events of the day; these pictures, which enable us to form an accurate idea of the costumes and festivals of the time and of Florentine life in the fifteenth century, being very scarce. It is only in Paolo Ucello, or upon the marriage caskets,

Cassone, or Marriage Casket of the fifteenth century, representing the Adimari and Ricasoli Weddings.
In the Museum of the Academy of Fine Arts, Florence.

of which South Kensington Museum possesses a fine collection, that we catch a few glimpses of what public and private life was in those days. We know by a casket in the Academy of Fine Arts at Florence what an aristocratic wedding was like, and the frescoes by Benozzo Gozzoli in the Riccardi Palace enable us to form an opinion of the deportment of the day; but a

plastic record of life in Florence anterior to 1450 is rarely to be met with. The only insight into the inner ways of the inhabitants is that which is to be gained from the manuscripts of the beginning of the century, the embossed reliefs on caskets, and a few rare specimens of contemporary art. With these exceptions all is antique. Piejro della Francesca, Pisanello, Pollauolo, Paolo Ucello, Benozzo Gozzoli, and Matteo da Pasti have recorded with chisel, pen, or brush some incidents of every-day life, trifling at that time, but of surpassing interest now; and this is all we know. Botticelli, Lippi, and Memmi, engrossed in allegorical studies, tell us nothing of their own time, closely as their style is identified with it.



Adimari.

We are more fortunate as regards literature, but without illustrations to accompany them the many narratives of these contemporary writers carry little meaning with them, interesting as are the works of Boccaccio, and, after him, Francesco Sacchetti, Jacobo Passavanti, Giovanni Villani, Poggio, Bracciolini, and Nicolo Nicoli.

The sixteenth century abounds in documents, and there are as many as twenty illustrated works representing festivals and "triumphs." Yet, interesting as these are, they have not the raciness of the fifteenth century, and one cannot help regretting that it is impossible to convey a precise idea of the singular customs which then prevailed.

The narrative of a Florentine triumph, designed by Andrea Dazzi—reader of Greek and Latin to the academy of the city—the cost of which was borne by the Del Diamante Company, is still extant. Dazzi suggested three chariots representing Youth, Manhood, and Old Age. The artists who designed the chariots were Raffaello delle Vivole, La Carota, and Andrea del Sarto; while the costumes and figures were designed by Piero da Vinci, the father of Leonardo, and Bernardino di Giordano. The first chariot bore the motto: "We shall be;" the second, "We are;" the third, "We have been."

Lorenzo the Magnificent, like all the citizens of that day, belonged to a corporation; he was president of his, the "Broncone," and he commissioned Japo Nardi, a very learned man, to design him six chariots, so that the festival might be a more imposing one.

Pontormo was the painter who executed this design. The first chariot, drawn by oxen, represented the Golden Age with Saturn, Janus, the double-faced, seated in front of the Temple of War, the door of which was closed, holding the key of the temple, and trampling Discord under foot; then came semi-nude shepherds crowned with flowers, mounted on tigers and lions. Then came Numa carrying the religious books, all the orders of priesthood, the augurs, the haruspices, and all the pagan liturgy, with the material for offering up sacrifices.

Titus Manlius Torquatus followed upon a triumphal car drawn by eight horses, preceded by senators with lictors and fasces. Behind him Julius Cæsar triumphant, in car drawn by elephants, surrounded by all the imperial court, and followed by the peoples whom he had vanquished. Cæsar Augustus represented in the cortège the "Triumph of the Poets," some of whom, crowned with laurel and mounted upon winged horses, personified their native

THE DISPUTE ON THE HOLY TRINITY.—ANDREA DEL SARTO.

Pitti Palace Collection.

province, while each carried the works he had composed. The sixth car was that of the Emperor Trajan, accompanied by the doctors of the law and the imperial legislators. The car of the Golden Age, carved by Baccio Bandinelli, brought up the rear. Lastly, upon a

Collection in the Pitti Palace. Portrait, believed to be authentic, of La Simonetta, by Sandro Boticelli.

golden terrestrial sphere, a figure representing Discord was writhing in convulsions; while a naked infant, glittering with gold, represented the Youth of the renascent Golden Age. The chronicler adds that this beautiful child, the son of a baker, who had doubtless served as

a model for some of Donatello's and Desiderio da Settignano's sculptures of tombs in Santa Croce, caught cold and died soon afterwards.

Upon another occasion Lorenzo the Magnificent celebrated the "Triumph of Bacchus;" but the only description of this masquerade we have is the lines which he composed for the occasion, his theme being, "Let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we die." The *canti carnavaleschi* of that day were often full of buffoonery and ribaldry, but Lorenzo was too refined in his tastes to be guilty of that.

The Florentine people were never tired of these festivals, and every variety of subject was brought into requisition. On one occasion a group of artists, who were in a gloomy vein, after having celebrated the "Triumph of Life," determined to represent the "Triumph of Death." In the midst of the carnival, when all was joy and mirth, and the streets and balconies were filled with eager spectators, a chariot, painted black, with death's heads and cross-bones picked out in white, and drawn by black buffaloes, was paraded through the streets, a black skeleton, with a scythe in its bony hands, being enthroned upon coffins. The chariot halted at each street corner, and a suite of mourners and lugubrious phantom figures chanted in a mournful key to the accompaniment of funeral trumpets:—

"Fummo gia come voi siete:
Voi sarete come noi:
Morti siam come vedete:
Cosi morti vedrem voi."

"We were as you are, you will be as we are; and as you see us dead, so shall we see you dead." It may easily be imagined what consternation and terror this caused the timid women and children in the crowd, while the more sceptical indulged in sinister jokes.

Vasari has given a long description of this singular device, the invention of which he ascribes to Piero de' Medici, the father of Lorenzo. It was Pontormo, once more, who was commissioned to design the chariots, and in order to lend more reality to the scene the chariot was followed by a number of men (supposed to be dead) on horseback, the leanest and the most cadaverous-looking that could be found having been selected for the occasion. Each of them was followed by naked mutes, carrying a torch in one hand, and in the other a large standard with skulls and cross-bones.

Vasari was himself intrusted with the preparations for another "triumph," all the details of which, including the monuments and temporary altars, the chariots, the allegorical figures and the dresses, were designed by him. All his original drawings have been preserved in an album, which is in the print-room of the Uffizi Gallery, and I recently examined it in the company of Chevalier Carlo Pini, the librarian, whose premature death has been so universally regretted. Lorenzo was unquestionably the greatest of the Medici family, the true Mæcenas of his day, and even before the "Principato," when only called as first citizen to fill a post from which he could at any moment be displaced, he put himself at the head of the intellectual movement, and became the centre and the protector of art and literature. He was the intimate friend of Donatello and Michelozzo Michelozzi, and by their

advice formed unrivalled collections of pictures, statuary, antique stones, gems, goldsmith's work, and sumptuous furniture, fitting the Ricardi Palace with the most valuable and most perfect specimens of each. Each article in the collection bore either his arms or his initials, and Baron Davilliers of Paris possesses two porphyry vases which unquestionably formed part of it.

Passionately fond of architecture, Lorenzo himself worked with the most noted architects of his day, and they always found his opinions worth listening to. He was equally zealous in the cause of literature, and he founded, first at San Marco and afterwards at San Lorenzo, a school of copyists and miniature painters, whose duty it was to reproduce ancient manuscripts. The "Laurenziana," which is still almost intact, which was restored by Michael Angelo and finished, not to say spoilt, by Vasari, testifies to his solicitude for the masters of speech and of thought. In this building the manuscripts, secured to their lecterns by iron chains, were consulted by readers, and it was in a secluded convent at San Lorenzo, close to the basilica in which his ancestors were laid to rest, that Lorenzo formed this splendid library, in which the copies of the ancient authors and of contemporary historians are enriched with beautiful miniatures set in ornaments which are even now models of ingenious and artistic arrangement.

Lorenzo spared no effort to gather around him learned men of all countries. He reopened the University of Pisa, paid the professors, took upon himself the cost of additional buildings, provided them with books, and commissioned Giovanni Lascari, who started for the East with an unlimited credit, to make fresh purchases. It was a plain citizen who did all this, and it seemed as if the whole of Florence was centred in his person. Strange to say, ambassadors were accredited to him as to a sovereign, even when he was only an individual member of the Council of State; but a hundred different circumstances added to his personal authority, which made itself felt as a mere matter of course. The Emperor of Germany; King John II. of Portugal; that great patron of literature, Matthias Corvin; and Louis XI. himself, that astute politician and prince, who paved the way for French unity by his abasement of the feudal lords, were in correspondence with him, and were, it may be said, his tributaries, for he received, without any intermediary, their ambassadors and their messages. I have examined, in the State archives of Florence, all the letters which go to make up the Medici *Carteggio* before and after the "Principato," and it is most instructive to see in what familiar terms the highest personages in human history carried on a discussion with a private individual.

The historian Guicciardini has left a description of Florence in this prosperous year, 1490, when the city, in the enjoyment of peace under the tranquil rule of Lorenzo, seemed to have reached the summit of its splendour. He depicts Tuscany as being enriched from mountain to valley and plain by the peaceful and orderly labour of its prosperous inhabitants; the State as being calm in the knowledge of its strength, in no fear of servitude either from Rome or the Empire, and successful in attaching to it the neighbouring cities which were formerly hostile and independent; princes as coming from all parts of the world to visit the city and do homage to the Medici and the eminent citizens who were gathered around

them; and the supernatural development of civilisation in every department of the national life. He depicts for us a people supple, skilful, well gifted, and so devoted to art that each street was a museum of itself, and a class of artists who had an inborn taste like the Athenians in the time of Pericles, and who seemed able to create without bodily fatigue or mental effort the marvels which move and fascinate us even now. And there can be no doubt that this unparalleled prosperity was due to Lorenzo de' Medici, who carried

Flower Vase and Stem Glass of rock crystal. Florentine work of the fifteenth century.

on the work of his ancestor Cosimo, the peacemaker of Italy and the moderator of the Republic.

Private Life of Lorenzo the Magnificent.—It is interesting to investigate the character in private life of this remarkable man. His intimates and clients of the Careggi and the Camalduli have given him his place in history, and Politian asserts that none of them were his superiors as regards subtlety of argument and soundness of judgment. He was somewhat caustic, it has been said, and his epigrams have remained famous; but, with all his undisputed authority, he was endowed with a generosity which impelled him to make

future provision for the many gifted men who, absorbed by intellectual work, had failed to put by anything for their old age. He has been accused of being a devotee of pleasure, and of acting a double part—of being very austere in his public capacity and of being a pleasure-seeker in private, though one who could at a moment's notice revert to business. His father had married him while still very young to Clarice Orsini, of an illustrious Roman family, and the ceremony was performed on the 4th of June, 1469. The marriage was not one of the heart, for Lorenzo recorded it as follows in his diary: "I, Lorenzo, have taken in marriage Clarice, daughter of Jacob Orsini; or rather, she was given to me in marriage, and the wedding was celebrated in our house on the 4th of June, 1469." But this coldness was soon changed into a lasting and perhaps passionate affection, for on the 22nd of July the same year he wrote to her from Milan, "I am doing all I can to hasten my return. It seems that we have been separated a thousand years."

Clarice bore him four daughters and three sons: Peter, born in 1471; John, in 1457; and Julian, in 1478. Their education was confided to the famous Politian, to whom he gave a very handsome villa at Fiesole. The last named, in his correspondence, gives a very flattering description of this residence, and in writing to Marcilio Ficino, who was at the foot of the hill with Lorenzo at Careggi, he asks him to come up to Fiesole, and as an inducement says that he can give him some capital wine from his own vineyard.

Clarice Orsini died so suddenly in 1488 that Lorenzo was prevented from being present when she drew her last breath, but he seems to have felt her loss very much. Less fortunate in his own affairs than in public life, Lorenzo, far from increasing his fortune, lost a great part of it. In the first place, he acquired the surname of Magnifico from the profusion with which he spent money for the encouragement of art and architecture; and though his ministers and stewards ought, by the exercise of care, to have made good his losses, they only widened the breach, and the time came when Florence, out of gratitude to the most illustrious of her children, was obliged to assist him. Lorenzo then made a thorough change in the conduct of his affairs, and instead of investing what little remained to him in commercial speculations, he purchased land and founded agricultural colonies near Prato, Pisa, and the valley of Pera, which brought in a more certain income than that derived from commerce.

I have said nothing about the most formidable, though not the only conspiracy hatched against him—that of Pazzi, which broke out on the 26th of April, 1478, in the church of Santa Maria del Fiore, and cost his brother Julian his life. His life was attempted, too, in the Carmine Church by Battista Frescobaldi; and Baldovinotto de Pistoia attempted to assassinate him in a villa outside Florence. Lorenzo was once wounded, but the would-be assassins all paid the penalty of their crimes.

Lorenzo's health was so broken that at the age of forty he was rapidly losing strength, but he had brought about the reform which he was so anxious for, and could die happy. In the place of a small number of magistrates, elected for too short a period to effect any real good, he procured the creation of a sort of permanent Senate, composed of sixty citizens chosen by the popular vote, whose duty it was to decide all important business, and who were to have the responsibility of peace or war.

He then sought repose, but this did him more harm than good, and he was struck down by a slow fever. Politian, describing his last moments, says that all the nerves were shattered, and that the seat of the mischief was in the intestines. Lorenzo was taken ill at Florence, but he had himself carried to the Careggi villa, where all his friends gathered about his bedside and entertained him with their clever talk.

It is said that among the last visitors to his bedside was one whose name was already becoming famous throughout Italy. This was Girolamo Savonarola; and there are two very opposite accounts—one by Burlamachi and the other by Politian—of what passed at the interview between Lorenzo and the fierce monk. Burlamachi asserts that Lorenzo humbly asked the father's absolution for three faults for which he felt great remorse.

The first was the sack of Volterra, whose women and children were cruelly used by the soldiers, for all of which he was responsible, as he had promised that their lives should be spared. The second was the refusal of an endowment to the refuge for girls, to which refusal must be ascribed the going astray of many women who were thrown without resource on the world. The third fault was having made reprisals after the Pazzi conspiracy, by which many innocent persons were put to death.

Savonarola reminded the dying man of the inexhaustible mercy of God, but insisted upon his making amends for each of these faults as far as possible. Before leaving, however, he told Lorenzo that the surest way to obtain the divine favour was to restore Florence her liberty and to re-establish popular government; whereupon, according to Burlamachi, the sick man turned over on his bed and refused to hear any more.

Politian's account is a very different one. According to him, Lorenzo, feeling his end to be near, sent for a priest and confessed to him. The priest—who had been sent for, instead of coming, as Burlamachi asserts, of his own accord—said, on leaving the sick chamber, that he had never seen a dying man show so much courage, presence of mind, and clearness of intellect. At nightfall the holy sacrament was brought, and Lorenzo rose to receive it, and, having taken it on his knees, went back to bed and spoke a few words of encouragement to his son Piero, who was the only person with him. One Lozzaro, a celebrated doctor of that day, who had been sent for at the last moment, came in just afterwards, and, according to Politian, asked for some precious stones, which he wanted to pulverise and mix with a potion. Politian administered the medicine, and Lorenzo, recognising his voice, said, "What, is that you, dear Angiolo?" pressing him to his bosom. Politian was obliged to go out of the room to give free course to his grief, and on his return Lorenzo again noticed him and asked after Pico della Mirandola. He insisted on his being sent for, and Lorenzo, clasping him to his breast, declared that he should "die happier for having seen such a dear friend. I only wish that I could have lived to complete our library." Savonarola then came in, and Politian makes no allusion to any recriminations, speaking of the monk as if he had been gentle and forbearing, and saying that when he left he gave them all his benediction. The room gradually became crowded, and while all the others were overcome Lorenzo remained perfectly calm. When his medicine was administered, and he was asked if it was pleasant to the taste, he replied, "As pleasant as

anything can be to a dying man." He died with his eyes fastened on the crucifix, and Politian speaks in glowing terms of his liberality and magnificence, of his constancy in adversity, and of his modesty in good fortune.

JULIAN DE' MEDICI.

THE PAZZI CONSPIRACY.

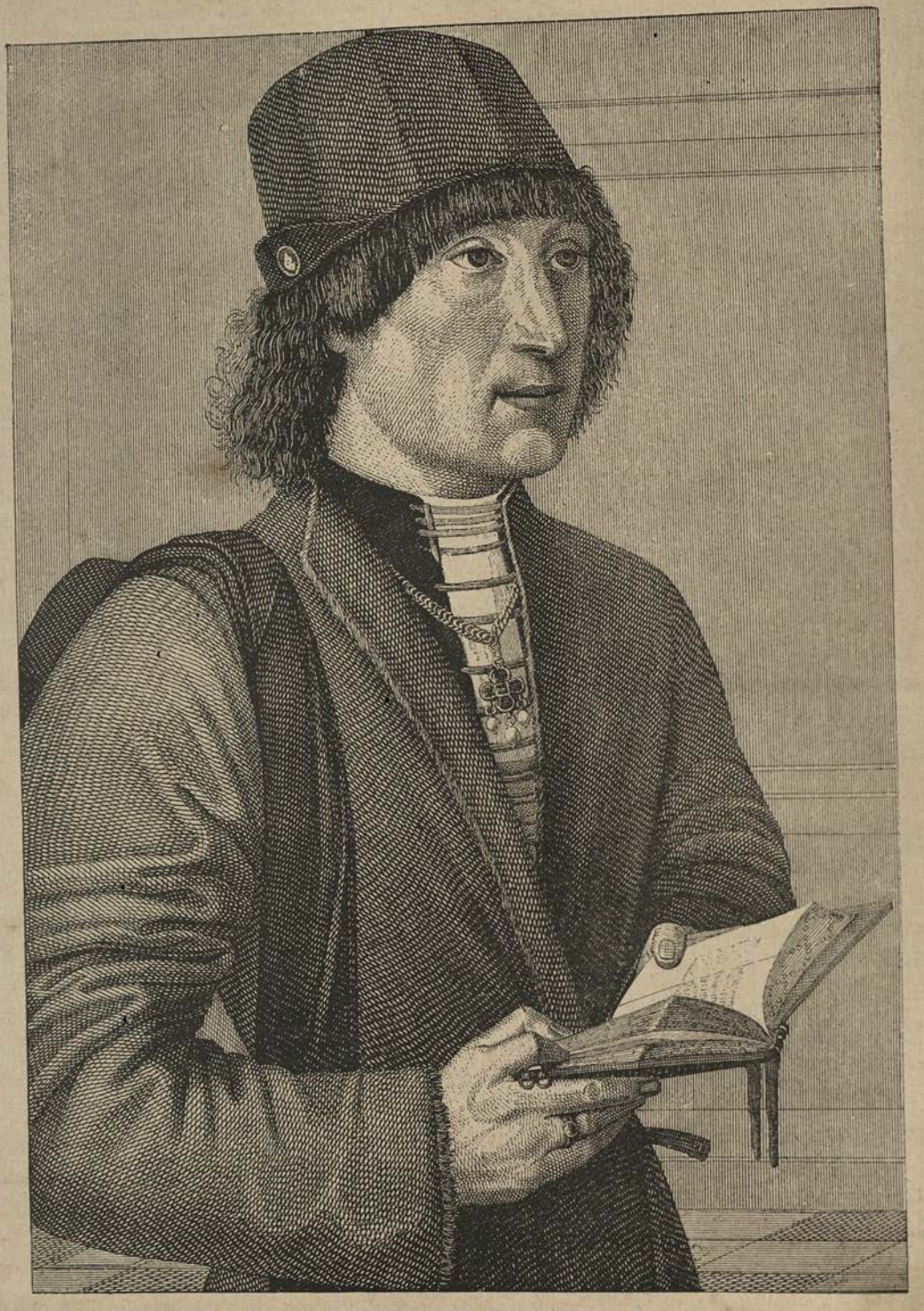
(1453—1478.)

Lorenzo de' Medici.

Medal commemorating the Pazzi conspiracy, 26th of April, 1478. By Antonio Pollaiolo. From the Cabinet of Medallions, Paris.

Julian de' Medici.

ASSASSINATED in cold blood at Santa Maria del Fiore when only five-and-twenty, Julian was, like Lorenzo, a son of Piero il Gottoso; and he, too, was born to command. Like all who die young, he leaves behind him kindly recollections, and Politian gives the following sketch of him:—"He was tall, with broad shoulders, a well-developed chest, strong, muscular; well built on his legs, and endowed with more physical power than a man can need. His eyes were a deep black, his complexion very dark, like his hair, which he wore brushed back over the temples. A fine horseman and a good shot, he was also an adept at gymnastics and all kinds of games, while, in gratifying his fondness for the chase, he did not know what fatigue and privation of food meant. He was high-minded and firm in his judgment, with an instinctive fondness for all that was elegant, and a decided taste for poetry. He has left behind a few verses in the vulgar tongue on grave subjects, but light literature formed his favourite reading. Very ready-witted, extremely urbane, and with an unmitigated contempt for falsehood, he did not readily forget an injury. He was particular as to his dress, but not to the extent of being a



Collection in the Pitti Palace. Supposed Portrait of Giovanni Bandini, said to be by Van der Goes.

fop. He had a manly carriage, and, while full of respect for his elders, was very considerate to those beneath him. All these qualities made him a general favourite, and his death was looked upon as a public calamity."

It is said that some days after the conspiracy which put an end to his life, one of his most intimate friends, Antonio de San Gallo, went to Lorenzo the Magnificent and made a confession to him. Julian had formed a liaison with a young girl of the Gorini family, by whom he had a son whom he was causing to be carefully educated. Lorenzo, after having received his evidence and ascertained the truth of it, took this child under his care, and afterwards he became Pope Clement VII. There is not in the whole history of Florence a more dramatic episode than that which is known by the name of "the Conspiracy of the Pazzi." We have two contemporary narratives which are historic landmarks: one in Latin, written by Angelo Politian, the other in the vulgar tongue by Machiavelli. Dandolo, in his splendid essays on "Florence down to the Fall of the Republic," declares that Machiavelli's narrative is spoilt by the tone of spite that underruns it all, whilst Politian's, on the other hand, bears the impress of benevolence. In Machiavelli the facts are perhaps more clearly set forth, and he it is whom I have taken for my authority. I now give the true causes of the conspiracy, according to Machiavelli, which,

Pazzi.

Salviati.

in 1478, nearly cost Lorenzo de' Medici his life. Pope Sixtus IV., angry with the Medici for the assistance they had lent to Nicolo Vitelli and other barons of the Romagna, had taken from Lorenzo the charge of the treasure of the Holy See in order to invest it in the hands of a certain Pazzi, a man of a noble Florentine family, of good position, and owner of a bank at Rome. This Pazzi was the last survivor of three brothers who had left children. One—William—had espoused Blanche, the sister of Lorenzo de' Medici; Francis, the other nephew, had for some years lived at Rome; while Giovanni, the third, had chosen as his wife the daughter of Bouromei, a man of immense wealth, of whom she was the sole heiress. All this fortune would then in the course of things come to Giovanni's wife, but a relative appeared upon the scene who obtained a share of the property.

Consequent upon a lawsuit the daughter of Bouromei lost all that she had inherited from her father; and the Pazzi detected in this decision the influence of the Medici, and Giuliano himself complained to his brother Lorenzo that vaulting ambition often overleaped itself. Lorenzo, however (we must remember that it is Machiavelli who is speaking), elated with youth and power, imagined that he might do what he pleased. But the Pazzi, strong in the possession of wealth and a high social position, were fully determined not to put up with so gross an injustice, and sought the means for a speedy vengeance. The first to act in the matter was Francis, by far the most energetic and sensible

of them, and he declared that he was ready to recover that which he had lost or else to lose all. He passed nearly all his time at Rome, out of hatred to the Florentine Government, and whilst there had contracted a close alliance with Girolamo, Count of Riaro, the Pope's nephew. They made mutual exchanges of confidence on the subject of animosity

Collection in the Pitti Palace. The Nurse of the Medici family, by Paris Bordone.

against the Medici, till they began to conspire and think out by what means they could change the form of government. The conclusion they arrived at was dramatic: the death alone of Julian and Lorenzo would enable them to arrive at their end. They did not doubt but that the Holy Father would lend his aid, provided, however, it was made clear to him that the end was well defined and easy of accomplishment. They confided their

scheme also to Francesco Salviati, Archbishop of Pisa, an ambitious prelate, who had suffered much at the hands of the Medici family. Salviati joined with them in their conspiracy; but they had a far more difficult task in enlisting the services of Jacopo di Pazzi, though he so far countenanced them that another Jacopo, son of the celebrated Poggio, two others of the Salviati, the one a brother and the other a connection of the Archbishop, Bernardo Bandini, and Napoleon Francesci, energetic, young, courageous, and devoted to the Pazzi, joined, as also did Giovanni Battista de Montesecco, Condottiere in

Collection in the Pitti Palace. Leopoldo de' Medici in his Cradle (afterwards Cardinal). By Tiberio Titi.

the Papal service, together with Antonio da Volterra and a priest named Stefano. Renato di Pazzi, an able and thoughtful man, who foresaw the dangers of such an enterprise, refused to listen, and did all he could to dissuade them from their project. The Pope had placed Raffaelo Riario, a nephew of Count Girolamo, at the college of Pisa, and whilst there he was promoted to the Cardinalate. The conspirators invited the Cardinal to come to Florence, under the idea that his arrival would serve as a screen to the execution of their project. The Cardinal did in fact arrive, and was received by Jacopo di Pazzi. The first suggestion was to get rid of the Medici during the visit that they

would infallibly pay to the illustrious stranger, but they failed to put in an appearance. The chiefs of the conspiracy assembled again, and resolved to accomplish their project in the quickest possible way, through fear of discovery. They would kill them even in the cathedral, where they could hardly fail to be present at divine service on the occasion of the arrival of Riario. Lorenzo was assigned to Montesecco, while Francesco dei Pazzi and Giovanni Bandini were to attack Giuliano. Montesecco, however, rejected this arrangement at once, on the ground that he had not sufficient courage to commit so great an act of sacrilege in a church. This was one of the causes of the failure of the enterprise. There was no time to lose, and there was no other course than to leave the business of assassinating Lorenzo to Antonio da Volterra and the priest Stefano, both equally incapable and spiritless men. This decision once arrived at, the moment of the elevation (of the Host) was fixed on as the signal.

After the death of the Medici the Archbishop and Poggio were to occupy the palace, where the Signoria, either of their own free-will or by force, were to give in their adherence to the conspirators. The hour has arrived; we are in the temple with the thronging multitude. The divine service has commenced, but Giuliano is not here. Francesco and Bernardo, who are to assassinate him, go to his house in search of him. How deeply must their murderous intention have sunk into their minds when they could go and seek out their victim in his own palace, and bring him to the place of execution! It is even said that Francesco, feigning the symptoms of the greatest affection, felt his enemy in order to make sure that he did not wear a coat of mail. At the church they take up their positions on the right and left of Giuliano, and when the moment arrived Bandini, with one vigorous blow, ran him through the breast. The victim only made a few steps forward, and then fell dead. Francesco threw himself on the body, and striking blindly and madly, inflicted on himself a deep wound. From the other side Antonio and Stefano attacked Lorenzo. They only succeeded, however, in inflicting a slight wound in the neck. He defended himself with vigour, assisted by those who surrounded him. Bandini, however, with his knife stained with Giuliano's blood, then turned his weapon against Lorenzo, and finding Francesco Nori, a creature of the Medici, in his way, felled him with one blow. On this the partisans of the Medici surrounded Lorenzo and hurried him into the sacristy, when Poligiano closed the bronze doors. As it was thought probable that Stefano's blade had been poisoned, a young man in the sacristy itself offered to suck Lorenzo's wound. A general terror and consternation prevailed throughout the church. As soon as the news spread throughout the city, the citizens came in arms to escort Lorenzo to his palace, getting out of the way of those who were carrying his brother's corpse. Salviati, however, accompanied by a band of thirty, had already arrived to occupy the palace, and, leaving them in the ante-chamber, entered the hall where the Gonfalonnier was sitting. But Salviati's expression, combined with his agitation, at once aroused the magistrate's suspicion, and rushing from the hall he encountered Poggio, seized him by the hair, and put him under arrest. Those present protesting, their arms were taken away, and all Salviati's followers were either killed or thrown out of the windows. The Archbishop, the two Salviati, and Poggio were hung. Those who were

in the square had forced the guard and installed themselves in the ground-floor, so that the citizens who had congregated at the sound of such an uproar could afford no aid to the Signoria. Meanwhile Francesco dei Pazzi and Bandini had had time to consider matters, and seeing the failure of their plan, the latter took to flight, whilst the former was for making one last effort. Wounded though he was, he yet mounted his horse and tried to rally the people to him in the name of liberty; but the blood he had lost soon rendered him incapable of action. He was compelled to lie down on a couch, bidding Jacopo take his place. Aged and feeble as the latter was, he mounted his horse to make a last attempt, and entering the square, summoned the people to his aid in the name of liberty—a word absolutely meaningless to the crowd, who were entirely on the side of the Medici. No one joined him, and the only answer to his appeal was a shower of stones. Jacopo was now in despair, and seeing that the people were opposed to him, that Lorenzo was alive, Francesco wounded, and the attempt hopelessly frustrated, he tried to save his own life. Followed by a few men, he escaped from Florence in the direction of the Romagna.

But the whole town was in arms. Lorenzo returned to his palace; the old palace was soon retaken by the people, and nearly all the conspirators were captured or put to death. Francesco was dragged naked from his bed, and hung by the feet alongside the Archbishop. The only one of the Pazzi whose life was spared—and that through the intercession of his wife—was Guglielmo, the son-in-law of Lorenzo. Renato, who had refused to join in the conspiracy, had withdrawn to his villa, and having attempted to escape, he was discovered at the gates of the city, and brought back to Florence. Jacopo was arrested when crossing the Alps, the inhabitants of which put him to death, despite his prayers. He had, like Renato, been tried *in contumaciam* and condemned to death. Four days after all these events the body of Renato was taken from the family vault in which it had been buried, dragged through the city, and thrown into the Arno.

Clement VII. (Julian de' Medici). 1478—1534. By Bernardi Giovanni. (Paris Cabinet.)

Leo X. (John de' Medici). 1475—1521. Medallion by Carodosso. (Paris Cabinet.)

He was a man of vicious habits, but he was known to be charitable, and this made him very popular. On the Saturday before the conspiracy he paid all his debts, settled his accounts, and took care that no claim should be left outstanding. Montesecco was beheaded, and Napoleon Francesci only escaped the same fate by flight. Bandini never halted till he had crossed the frontier into the Turkish states, but the Sultan handed him over to the Florentines, who put him to death. Guglielmo de Pazzi and his cousins were imprisoned in the tower of Volterra; and when all the conspirators had been tried the obsequies of Giuliano were celebrated with great pomp. He left a natural son named Giulio, for whom, as Pope Clement VII., the highest honours and the deepest calamities were in store.

To perpetuate the recollection of this event Andrea del Castagno was commissioned to paint the effigies of all the conspirators upon the façade of the palace of the Podesta, now called the Bargello. As the painter was under great obligations to the Medici, he willingly undertook the work, and carried it out to their full satisfaction, acquiring for himself the nickname of "Andrea dei Impiccati" (Andrea of the hanged men), as all the culprits were depicted hung by the feet. This extraordinary painting, which would be of priceless value now, was destroyed in the course of the many restorations of the Bargello. Orsini, a skilful modeller in wax, made, with the help of Verrocchio, three life-size figures, representing Lorenzo on his defence against his assassins, but they, too, have disappeared.

Capponi.

We possess, however, a medallion by that gifted artist Antonio Pollaiuolo, representing on one side the murder of Julian, with the choir of Santa Maria del Fiore at the moment of the elevation of the Host, and the profile of the victim with his name, JVLIANVS MEDICES, and the inscription LVCTVS PVBLICVS, while on the reverse is the same choir, and in the foreground Lorenzo escaping from the daggers of the assassins, and above the profile of Lorenzo, with his name, LAVRENTIVS MEDICES, and the inscription SALVS PVBLICA.

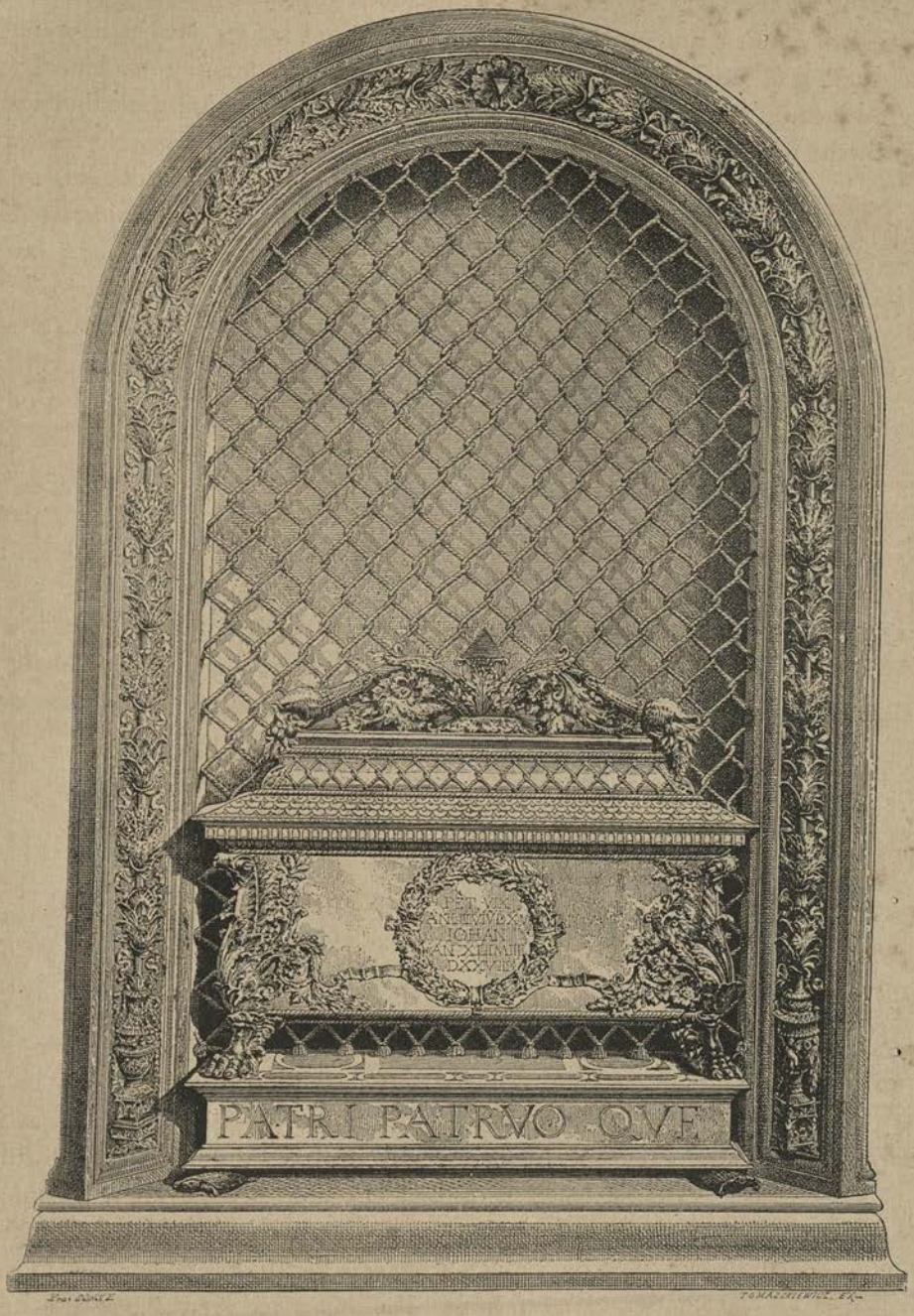
This is an interesting historical document, all the more so because we see from it what in the time of Cosimo the Elder and Lorenzo was the shape of the original choir built by Brunelleschi and modified by Cosimo I.

THE THREE SONS OF LORENZO THE MAGNIFICENT.

PIERO II.	JOHN.	JULIAN II.
(1471—1503.)	(1475—1521.)	(1478—1516.)

HAVING consolidated his fortune by his attention to agriculture, Lorenzo left his son Piero in a very comfortable position. The latter soon embarked upon a career of pleasure, and took little interest in the affairs of State. For all that he was rather despotic in his ideas, and endeavoured to govern independently of the Signoria. The death of Lorenzo revived the ambition of Ludovico Sforza, Governor of Milan, and King Charles VIII. of France interfered in Italian affairs, entering Lombardy with fifteen thousand soldiers, and advancing upon the Tuscan frontier, when it was determined to send Piero de' Medici as an ambassador to meet him. The King received Piero with much courtesy, but asked for some guarantee, which the latter was weak enough to give him in the fortresses of Parzana, Sarzanello, Pietra Santa, Leghorn, and Pisa.

Upon his return to Florence he met with a very hostile reception from the Signoria, and the people assembled and proffered threats under the balconies of the Medici Palace.



TOMB OF PIERO AND GIOVANNI DE' MEDICI (1472).—ANDREA VERROCCHIO.

Old Sacristy of San Lorenzo.

Francesco Valori, a very austere Republican, induced them to rise in revolt, and Piero fled to Bologna, where Bentivoglio received him with kindly pity. From Bologna he went on to Venice, where he met with little sympathy, and led a very sequestered life.

It was upon this occasion that the Medici Palace was first sacked. The splendid collections formed by Cosimo and added to by Piero and Lorenzo were broken up or stolen. On the 17th of November, 1494, the King, having continued his march, entered Florence and took up his residence in this very palace. Charles VIII. imposed a tribute of a hundred thousand gold crowns on the city, and gave the inhabitants only twenty-four hours to pay it. It was in these memorable circumstances that Piero Capponi displayed so much nobility of mind, and that Savonarola proved his eloquence and patriotism by appealing to the King to spare Florence, and by threatening him with eternal punishment if he refused.

Piero never returned to his native country, and exiled in 1494, the decree was not recalled until 1512. These were eighteen very gloomy years in the history of Florence, which was governed by a council of fifteen hundred citizens under the nominal protection of the French King, the executive power being in the hands of a Gonfalonnier. All the territory of Tuscany was ravaged, and though the Republic might have remained a disinterested spectator of the struggle between France and the King of Aragon, who held Naples, and from thence menaced the whole of Italy, she was so anxious to recover Pisa that she joined in the fray. In 1602, by way of obviating the drawbacks of these frequent changes of power, it was resolved to elect a Gonfalonnier, and Piero Soderini, who had no heirs, and could not, therefore, give umbrage to any one, was chosen. It was to him that the Medici owed their return.

Piero de' Medici, to his shame, took service in the army of King Louis XII., and was drowned by the upsetting of a boat loaded with artillery on the river Garigliano, together with some of the King's suite. He was only thirty-four years old, and his wretched existence is in strange contrast with the life and death of his father.

RETURN OF THE MEDICI.

WE may safely assert that it was the battle of Ravenna, in which the French overthrew the Spaniards, on the 12th of April, 1512, which really led to the return of the Medici.

Soderini.

The youthful hero, Gaston de Foix, was buried on the scene of his triumphs, and this victory cost the French so dear that they lost all influence in the peninsula, and were obliged to hasten their departure. That impetuous pontiff, Julius II., who thought nothing of storming a city, then directed his attack against Florence, and called upon her to open her gates to the Medici.

Piero Soderini was in power, and the assembly, when sitting, heard that the Pope had stormed the town of Pralo, and that the soldiers were renewing the horrors of Brescia. A few conspirators composed of the Medici party invaded the palace and turned out Soderini, who fled to Castelnuovo, his precipitate departure (August 30th, 1512) having been stigmatized by Machiavelli in four lines, which are often quoted.

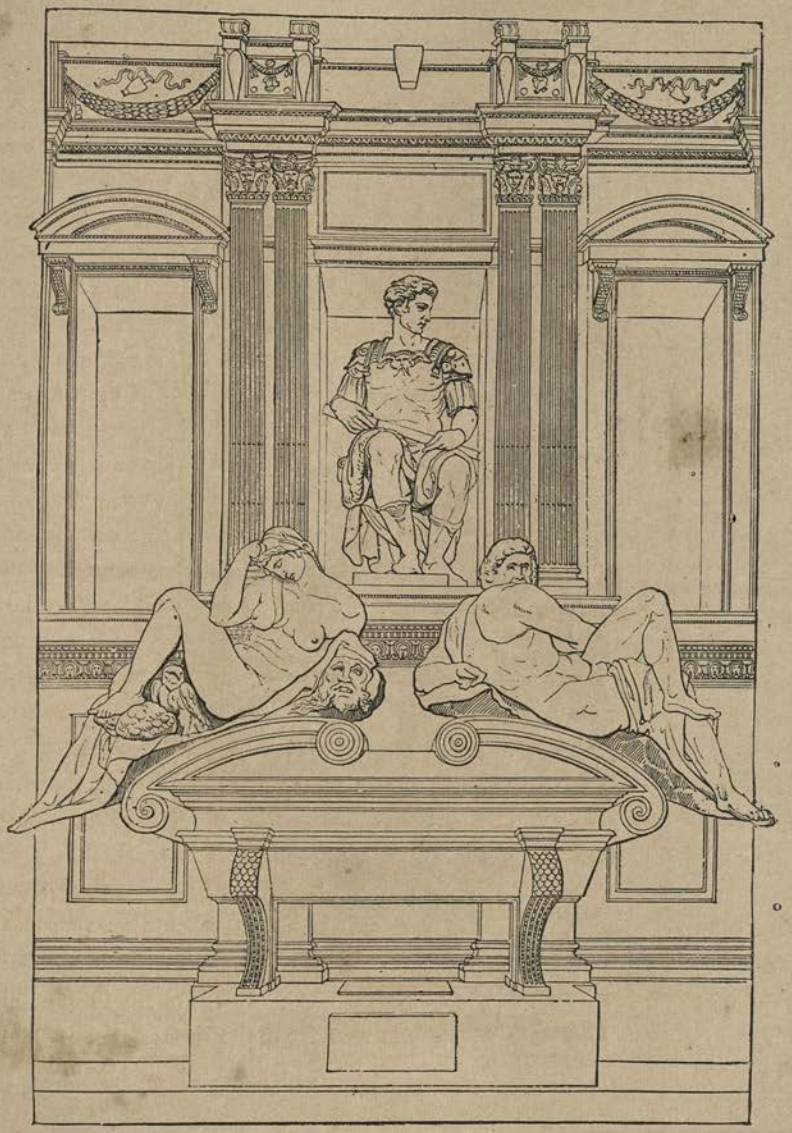
Julian de' Medici (Duc de Nemours). Michael Angelo.

Piero II. was succeeded by his brother Julian, who assumed the conduct of affairs with so much assurance that one might have supposed the right of command to be hereditary, and that Florence was a fief of the Medici family. Nevertheless, to give an appearance of legality to these successive infringements of the popular power, Julian obtained the sanction of the so-called Balia Council, consisting of forty-eight citizens, most of whom were either his clients or under some obligation to him. This was the final blow dealt to the Republic, and Julian, going beyond all that his brothers had attempted, had a special guard told off for his palace. This did not last, however, for his brother Giovanni having been elected Pope with the title of Leo X., he determined to exercise his ambition upon a wider stage. Greater men than he had made Florence the centre of Italian politics, but he craved for a broader field of operations, and, abdicating in favour of his nephew Lorenzo, he went to Rome, where he became Gonfalonnier, and afterwards Captain-General of the Church. As he preferred being second in Rome to being first in Florence, his brother conferred upon him the vicarships of Modena, Reggio, Parma, and Piacenza. His ambition, however, was overweening, and he aspired to the duchy of Milan and the kingdom of Naples; but a premature death put an end to all these hopes.

Julian de' Medici had married, a year before his death, Philiberte, the sister of Philibert and Charles, Dukes of Savoy, but he left no issue by her, though he was known to have

had one illegitimate son, Cardinal Hippolytus, of whom several portraits by Titian are still extant.

Julian had received from François I. the duchy of Nemours, which at his death



The New Vestry of San Lorenzo. Tomb of Julian de' Medici. By Michael Angelo.

reverted to the French crown. He was not an unworthy representative of the Medici as regarded cultivation of the intellect, and when in exile at the Court of Urbino he availed himself of the opportunity to establish an intimacy with the brilliant residents in the

Montefeltro capital. The celebrated Cardinal Bembo introduces him as one of the speakers in his dialogues on the idiom of Tuscany. He died of fever, only seven-and-twenty years of age, on the 17th of May, 1516, in the abbey of the canons of Fiesole, which was built by his ancestor, and to which he asked to be carried when taken ill. His remains rest in the new vestry of San Lorenzo, and he has been immortalised in marble by one of Michael Angelo's greatest works.

LORENZO II., DUKE OF URBINO.

(1492—1519.)

PIERO II., drowned, as mentioned above, in the Garigliano, had married Alfonsina di Roberto Orsini, and left a son named Lorenzo, who is known in history by the title of Duke of Urbino, but he, like his uncle Julian and most of the Medici family, died very young, being only seven-and-twenty. It has already been said that Giovanni, brother of Piero II., and a son, like him, of Lorenzo the Magnificent, had been elected Pope with the title of Leo X., and it was he who carried the good taste and the splendour of his family to Rome, and who gave his name to the century in which he lived, as his ancestors had in their day done in Tuscany. While he strengthened the influence of his family at Florence, Leo X. made Rome the centre of Italian politics. Having seized the duchy of Urbino, he invested the sovereignty of it in his nephew Lorenzo by a Papal Bull. This nephew was not deficient in courage nor in spirit, but having been born in exile he cherished no very tender feelings towards Florence or its citizens, and the mere fact of his having abandoned the city to go and reside at Urbino excited the ill-will of his former subjects. His claim to the throne which had been given him was from the outset disputed by Francesco della Rovere, the rightful prince, who ousted him in the first instance, though Lorenzo eventually regained his duchy.

Catherine de' Medici, by Il Primavera.
(Paris Cabinet.)

He died young, leaving by his wife, Madeleine de la Tour, daughter of Count François of Auvergne and of Bologna-in-Picardy, no male heir, but a daughter, the sole legitimate descendant of the elder branch of the Medici, who became Queen of France. This was Catherine de' Medici, wife of Henri II. and mother of three French kings and of a Queen of Spain.

POPE LEO X., GIULIO DE' MEDICI, AND CARDINAL DE' ROSSI.—RAPHAEL SANZIO.

Pitti Palace Collection.

The death of Lorenzo without a direct heir led to a great revolution in the history of Florence. The elder branch of the Medici was extinct, the two other branches were very jealous of each other, and all the ambitious projects which Leo X. had formed for his family were brought to nought. There remained, however, three branches of the Medici of the branch of Cosimo the Elder, but none of them were legitimate. First there was Giulio, the natural son of Julian I., denounced after the murder of his father by the Pazzi; then Hippolytus, natural son of Julian II., Duc de Nemours; and Alexander, who was a son either of Lorenzo II. or of Julian I. All three were destined to be famous, and they might all have claimed the succession, for we know that illegitimacy was not regarded in the fifteenth or sixteenth century as a bar to the throne. The first, Giulio, became Pope Clement VII.; the second, Hippolytus, rose to the purple; and Alexander was the first Duke of Florence. It is singular that Michael Angelo should have immortalised by his genius the two least distinguished of the Medici, for while the graves of Lorenzo the Magnificent and Cosimo the Elder are merely covered with slabs upon which their names are graven, the Dukes of Urbino and Nemours sleep their last sleep in a mausoleum built by the great artist.

Lorenzo II., Duke of Urbino. Michael Angelo.

CARDINAL HIPPOLYTUS.

(1511—1535.)

ULIUS, Cardinal de' Medici, when he became Clement VII., instead of attempting to transfer power from one branch of the Medici to the other, and to exclude the natural sons, followed the example of John de' Medici (Leo X.), and as he had more faith in the ability of Hippolytus than in that of the other natural sons, he selected him to rule Florence, appointing Silvio Passerini, Cardinal de Cortona, to govern for him during his minority. Passerini failed to please the friends and enemies of the Medici alike. This was the period when the French king, on bad terms with Charles V., claimed the inheritance of the duchy of Milan. Rome was threatened by Charles V., and then invaded and sacked by the Constable of Bourbon, Clement VII. forming a treaty with the Emperor, and stipulating that his troops should enter Florence. But before this could be done the Florentines had risen and expelled the Medici for the third time. This occurred on the 17th of May, 1527, and Passerini and Hippolytus having fled to Rome, all the property of the Medici was wrecked and destroyed. Florence, left to herself, fell a prey to anarchy, and, even with the enemy at her gates, internal strife did not cease. It was in these circumstances that Pope Clement VII. stipulated with the Prince of Orange, ambassador of Charles V., that his troops should attack Florence for her rebellion against the Holy See, the siege lasting a whole year. Hippolytus did not profit by the efforts of the Pope, for he died when only four-and-twenty, and it was surmised that Duke Alexander, who succeeded him, had a hand in his death. There are two different portraits of him by Titian, and Benedetto Varchi gives the following kindly description of him:—"He was handsome and pleasant-looking, very well informed, full of grace and virtue, and affable to all men. He took more after the generous and benevolent disposition of Leo X. than after the avaricious and narrow-minded Clement VII. He liked to gather round him men distinguished in art, literature, and war, and he treated them very liberally. Having come into an income of four thousand ducats, he made a present of it to Francesco Maria Nolza, a noble of Modena, who was very devoted to literature and a great linguist." He was scarcely fitted to be a cardinal, but when it was known that Alexander had been selected to assume power he made up his mind to follow the traditions of Leo X., and sustained the splendour of his uncle. He formed a suite, clad in brilliant armour, of Turks, Arabians, Tartars, and Indians, and got up jousts and tournaments. He had been a cardinal for three years when, after the Turks had made a raid up to the walls of Vienna, he was sent as legate to the Emperor of Germany. He made his entry into Vienna with all the pomp

of royalty, with an escort of eight thousand horsemen, and it was upon this occasion that he donned a military costume, and continued to wear it after his return home. It was after

Cardinal Hippolytus de' Medici, son of Julian. By Pontormo.
(In the Collection of the Pitti Palace.)

this that Charles V. had an interview with the Pope at Bologna, bringing a Hungarian escort with him. Titian was then at Bologna, and painted a portrait of Charles V. He

also painted two portraits of Hippolytus, who formed part of the Pope's suite, one in a Hungarian costume, and the other in that of an Italian warrior with the delicately wrought cuirass. Hippolytus was at the head of the opposition party under Duke Alexander, and he resented so much the accession to power of one whom he regarded as his rival that when he died at Pestri in 1535 it was generally believed that he had met with foul play.

ALEXANDER DE' MEDICI,

FIRST DUKE OF FLORENCE.

(1510—1537.)

HIS brings us to the capture of Florence, which, bravely defended by the citizens, had been betrayed by Malatesta Baglione. Ferucci, the last hope of the Republic, had fallen, and a treaty was made with Gonzalva, the able captain who had succeeded the Prince of Orange in command of the Imperial troops. The conditions of the treaty were as follows:—"A regular government to be established within a period of four months; the Medici to return, together with all who had been exiled in their cause; Florence to pay a ransom of 80,000 gold crowns."

Alexander de' Medici.
By Benvenuto Cellini, 1510—1537.
(Paris Cabinet.)

Here, again, a pretence was made of respecting the legal independence of the Florentines. The partisans of Clement VII. insisted upon the formation of a council of twelve citizens, and recognising in Alexander, son of Lorenzo of Urbino, "high moral qualities, and recognising, too, all the good done by his family," he was made a member of the Balia, though a special clause excluded him from the supreme power. The Emperor, who had determined to substitute a monarchical for a popular form of government, would not agree to this, and he had Alexander, to whom he intended to marry his daughter, proclaimed chief of the State, with the title of Duke, with remainder to his heirs male in the direct line.

The celebrated bell, "Martinella," in the ducal palace, which for two centuries had called the citizens to arms in defence of their liberties, sounded the knell of the Republic on the 26th of July, 1531, when Alexander entered the city amid the acclamations of his adherents.

Even this did not satisfy Clement VII., who was anxious that his nephew's authority should extend throughout Tuscany, and the reformers of the State which his orders and will

had created changed the basis of government, suppressing both the Signoria and the Gonfalonnier, who was the representative of the people. All traces of communal liberties were destroyed, and Tuscany, together with Florence, became for once and all a monarchy.

Alexander was a man of considerable abilities, with the instincts of a statesman, a ready tongue, and a good education. He was, however, as we know by the historians of his time, very dissipated in his habits; but for all that Tuscany might have been very happy under his rule if it had not been that the younger branch of the Medici were conspiring against what they deemed a usurpation. Alexander had only been five years on the throne when, on the 6th of January, 1536, Lorenzo, his cousin, a descendant of the rival branch, who had become his adviser as well as his companion in debauchery, inveigled him to come and see him about some love intrigue, and murdered him in his bed.

Duke Alexander had married Margaret of Austria, the natural daughter of Charles V., and though he had no children by her, he had adopted a boy and a girl—Giulio and Giulia. He was the last Medici of the elder branch, and then came the turn of the younger branch, which was first represented in power by Cosimo I.

THE YOUNGER BRANCH OF THE MEDICI.

JOHN DE' MEDICI, SURNAMED "OF THE BLACK STREAMERS."

THE first of the Medici, Giovanni de Bicci, had left two sons, Cosimo, surnamed the Elder, and Lorenzo, who were the founders of the family. Having given above the history of Cosimo's branch, I may resume that of the younger branch, which was called to power in the person of Cosimo I., after the murder of Alexander I., Duke of Florence. Lorenzo, brother of Cosimo, was the father of Piero-Francesco (1431—1477), who was also assassinated; and Francesco left two sons, Lorenzo and John, and each of these two in turn had a son. Lorenzo's son took the name of Lorenzo-Francesco, and Julian's that of John, the latter being the celebrated "John of the Black Streamers," who is the first notable character of the younger branch.

John de' Medici, 1498—1529, by San Gallo. (Paris Cabinet.)

John deserves a biography, not less for his own individual merits than for the fact that he became the progenitor of princes—his son Cosimo becoming Cosimo I., Duke of Florence, and later on assuming the title of Grand Duke of Tuscany, founder of the second branch of

this dynasty. Though at baptism he received the name of Louis, he is known to history under the name of John, later on to become the famous captain so beloved by his troops.

His mother was Catherine Sforza, daughter of the famous Galeas, Duke of Milan. His father died young, and his widow, cherishing his memory, resolved that in name at least her husband should live again in the person of her son. This warrior of the future experienced the very peculiar fortune of being brought up, till he became a young man, in female garb; his mother in fact, surrounded by the snares and temptations of the Medici, entertained many fears for the life of her son and heir, and took the precaution of withdrawing him from the dangers of the world by immuring him in a convent. This young lady, as she was supposed to be, naturally protested against the costume she was forced to adopt, and her dreams were of nothing but battles; she was always organizing sieges and assaults, and gave great promise of immortalising the name of the Medici. John made his début in arms under Leo X. in Lombardy.

John de' Medici, called "John of the Black Streamers," 1498—1526.
Fac-simile of a Portrait by Dominicus Custodis. (British Museum.)

He soon gained the titles of "Invincible" and the "Great Devil." The Republic sorely needed a valiant arm, and he was made captain. When the line was organized, he assumed the command in Lombardy, and passed, on the advice of Clement VII., into the service of Francis I. One day, near Borgoforte, whilst commanding his troops, he received a wound from a crossbow just below the knee, within an inch or so of the wound he had received a short time before at the ever-memorable battle of Pavia. The greatest hopes had been enter-

tained concerning him, but death claimed him in his twenty-ninth year, cut off, like so many of the Medici, in the flower of life. He was a keen warrior, and of the most extraordinary personal valour; in every skirmish he was eager to hazard his life, never allowing any one else to be beforehand where danger threatened. Till his time cavalry had always decided the fate of battles, and the Italian infantry, which was quite eclipsed by the Spanish foot-soldiers, considered at that time the finest in the world, occupied a very secondary position. John, however, had trained it to such a pitch that it became invincible, as the Spaniards ever found, and he inspired his troops with feelings which might almost be termed fanatical. In the day of battle, and when the time arrived for distribution of booty, he ever left them the material advantages, and contented himself with the glory. He died at Mantua; on the day of his death, his troops, clothed in black, took for their ensign the funeral flag; and so posterity has known him under the name of "John of the Black Streamers." He had married one of the Salviati, by whom he had a son, who afterwards became Grand Duke of Tuscany under the name of Cosimo I.

COSIMO I.

FIRST GRAND DUKE OF TUSCANY.

(1519—1574.)

COSIMO was only seven years old at his father's death, and his youth was a very troubled one. Pope Clement VII., a Medici of the elder branch, looked upon him with suspicion as a competitor to the throne likely to press forward his claims to the detriment of the natural sons of the branch protected by the pontifical court. But his mother, Maria di Jacopo Salviati—a woman as full of prudence as she was of energy—watched over him with jealous care, sending him first to Venice with his tutor, and concealing him at her villa of Cafaggiolo or Trebbio, whence she brought him back to Tuscany. Now and again she would spend several months with him in some secluded part of Italy, in the hope that the fact of his existence would be forgotten. Young Cosimo in time became as intelligent as his mother, and when Duke Alexander was selected by the

Lucretia de' Medici, daughter of Cosimo I., 1560. By Pastorino.

Balia to assume the crown, he unhesitatingly did him fealty, and took the position of an ordinary subject.

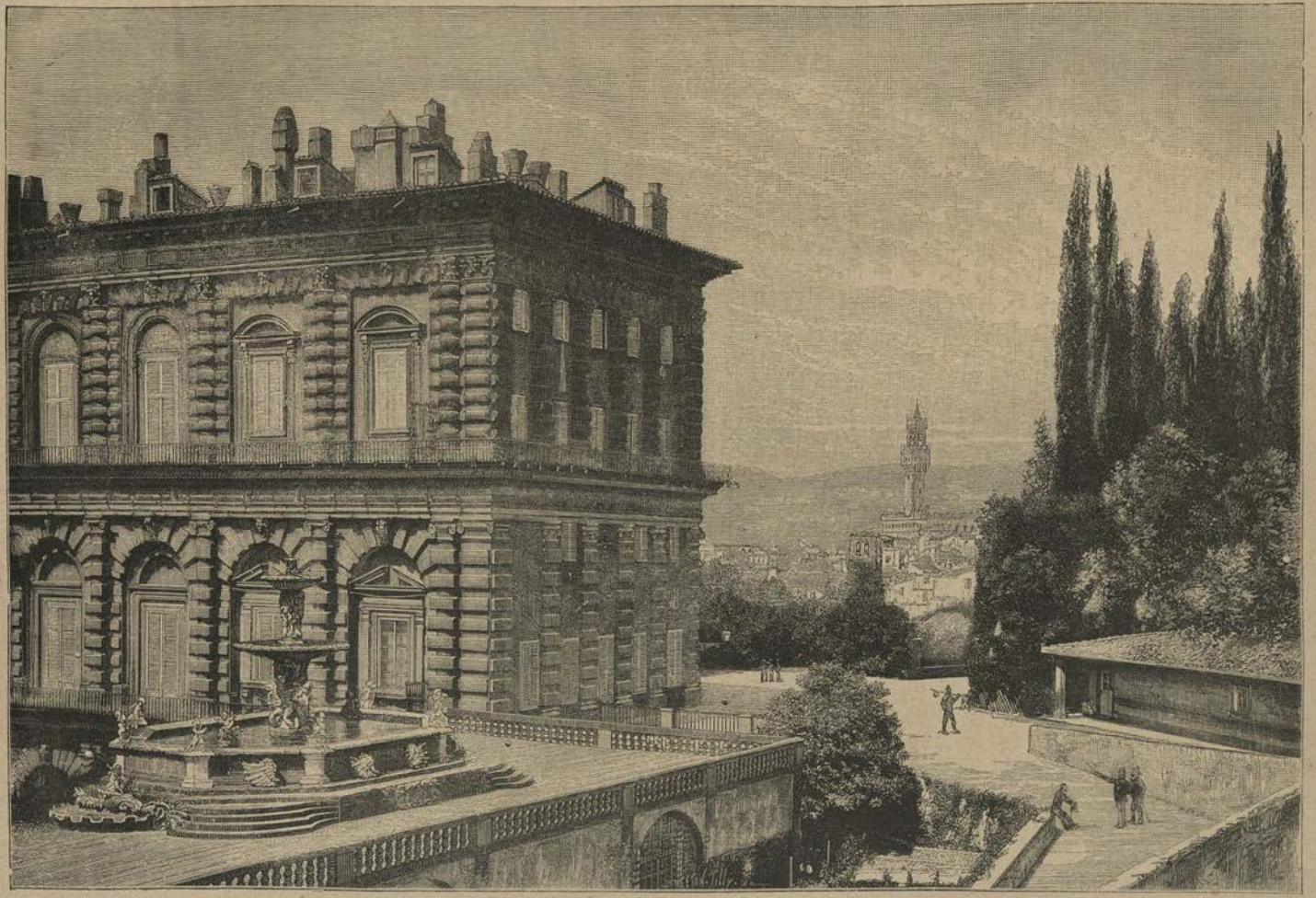
On the 9th of January, 1557, the Duke was murdered by Lorenzaccio, who, according to the treaty made by the Balia with the Pope and the Emperor, should have succeeded him, as being his nearest relative; but the magisterial council declared him to be unfit, and elected Cosimo in his stead.

From the very first the position of Cosimo was a most difficult one. The Spaniards were at the gates of Florence, and held one of the fortresses. Leghorn was in their possession, and the independence of Tuscany was in danger, while the inhabitants were half inclined to re-establish a republic. Hostile factions were as implacable as ever, and the Strozzi were recruiting soldiers and hoping to profit by the disturbances which they were fomenting. Cosimo, however, kept a cool head, and being well provided with money he dispatched an ambassador to Spain, and by dint of diplomacy and of judiciously allotted presents got the strong places handed over to him. As soon as the immediate danger had been disposed of he attacked the Strozzi faction and his external foes, arming the fortresses, and giving battle to the coalition forces. Those whom he did not beat in the field he bought over, and he was soon undisputed master of all Tuscany.

Not content with this, he seized Siena, to which Peter Strozzi had fled at the head of the French troops, and defeated him at Marciano, in the plain outside that city, on the 2nd of August, 1554.

Cosimo was not merely Duke of Florence, for he had subjugated the whole of Tuscany, and in order to consolidate his power and secure it from future attacks, he fortified nearly all the towns and strengthened the existing strongholds. The fortresses of San Martino at Mugello and of Terra del Sole date from his time. He gave many proofs of his courage and ability, and having captured Siena on St. Stephen's (the pope and martyr) day, he instituted an order of chivalry, and while conciliating the Court of Rome by his determined destruction of the Turkish vessels which infested the coast, he gained the favour of the nobles by conferring upon them this illustrious order.

His position thus consolidated, Cosimo I. was at leisure to foster the civilisation of his subjects and the development of the arts which flourish best in time of peace. He was very fond of literature, and studied almost daily the works of Tacitus, two of his first enterprises being the restoration of the Universities of Pisa and Siena. He established and endowed the Academy of Florence, and that of La Crusca, which was already in existence, he enlarged and enriched. It was during his reign that the art of printing was brought into general use at Florence, and he had in his own palace a printing press, from which were turned out nearly all the works of Torrentino, so celebrated in the history of Florentine typography. He was something of a chemist, too, and is believed to have been among the seekers for the philosopher's stone, but he made several practical discoveries in his laboratory, including certain secrets for cutting precious stones and for dissolving metals by the use of oxides and herbs. In this he was only following the example of Lorenzo the Magnificent, who has been erroneously described as the restorer of the glyptic art in Italy. The Jubinal collection in Paris



THE PITTI PALACE FROM THE GARDENS—FAÇADE OF THE AMMANATI.

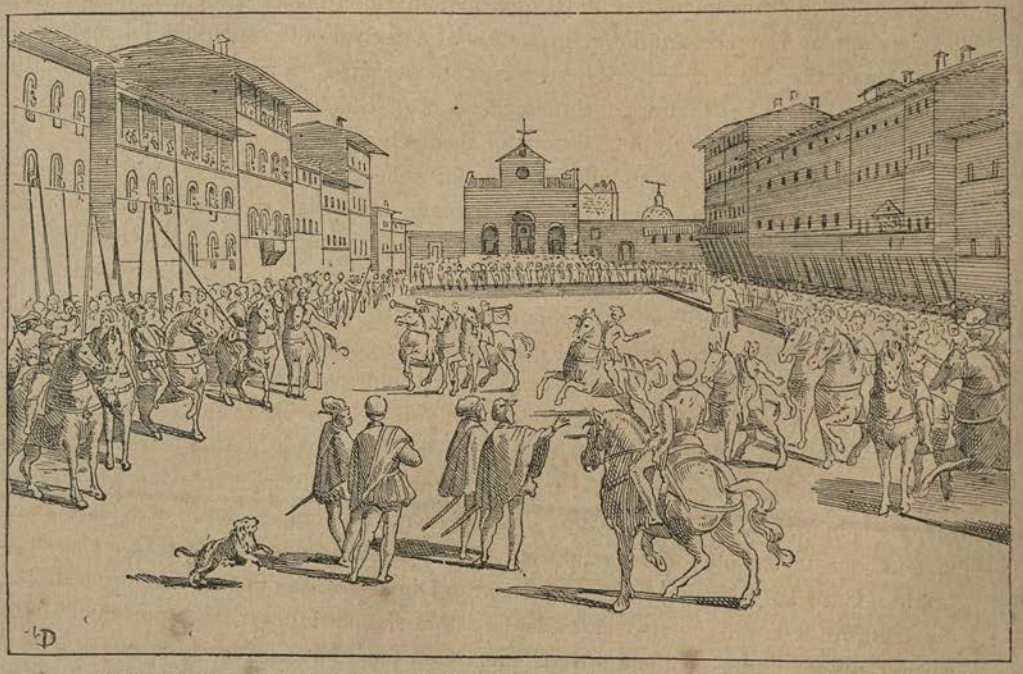
contains a very beautiful box of tools with the Medici arms, made beyond question in the first half of the sixteenth century, which was evidently used by Cosimo in his various experiments. It appears that he was very fond of experimenting on porphyry so as to make it soft enough for the chisels, and that for this purpose he steeped his tools in the juice of certain herbs. He confided his secret to Francesco Ferucci, alias Cecco del Tadda, who carved the porphyry statue of Justice which crowns the column on the Piazza della Santa Trinita. Cosimo was an unfailing patron of the artists who devoted their attention to the sculpture of marbles of different colours, in which the contrast of colour brought the work into special relief. Cecco del Tadda carved for him four medallion figures, which are still to be seen in the Uffizi Gallery, and Benvenuto Cellini, who did a great deal of work for him, used porphyry for the handsome bust after the antique in which the features of the Grand Duke are preserved to us. This was not, unfortunately, the greatest epoch in Florentine history. Art was already beginning to decay, and with the exception of Giovanni da Bologna and Cellini, it had no better representatives than Baccio Bandinelli, Tribolo, Ammanati, Vincenzio Danti, Donatello, and Benedetto da Maiano. Desiderio and Mino had been dead for more than a century, and Vasari was the most prominent of the architects, but the epoch was none the less a remarkable one, being, so to speak, the last flicker of the flame which had cast so vivid a light over the whole of Italy.

Cosimo I., First Duke of Tuscany, 1519—1574. By Bronzino.

It was Cosimo I., or rather his wife, who purchased from the Pitti family the celebrated palace, now the property of the Crown, in which has been formed the world-renowned gallery of pictures.

In order to connect the palace with the Uffizi Gallery, which he had just had built by Vasari for the tribunals and civil courts, Cosimo asked the author of the "Vite" to erect a corridor, carried over the arcades of the Ponte Vecchia. He also connected the Uffizi Gallery with the old palace in which he resided, and it was at his request that Ammanati erected the singular fountain at the corner of the ducal palace, for which Benvenuto Cellini made a tender. Ammanati was a really great artist, as will be seen when we come to treat of

Florence Festivals. Allegorical Scene. Mars and Renown.



A Tournament in the Sixteenth Century on the Piazza de Santa Croce. Fac-simile of a Contemporary Engraving.

Florentine sculpture, and it was he who built the Ponte alla Trinita, which has such a fine span over the Arno.

Cosimo, sustaining the traditions of his family, went far towards making a new city of Florence. Buontalenti, Giovanni da Bologna, Montorsoli, Religiosa Serrita, Vincenzio Danti, Tribolo, Jacopo da Pontormo, Angiolo Bronzino, Zucchero, and Giovanni Strado were in his employ, and decorated the palaces and monuments which he built. To him Florence owes the Boboli Gardens, and many of her piazzas, bridges, fountains, and statues, and his name is engraved on many a commemorative stone in the principal streets.

Science and literature were still held in honour, but the greatest of Italian names had disappeared, though the memory of them remained. Cosimo completed the Libreria Laurentiana, commenced by Michael Angelo in the cloisters of San Lorenzo at the request of Pope Clement VII., but never completed. He turned his attention also to agriculture, and endeavoured to reclaim the tracts of waste and barren land around Pisa. He was a patron of botany, and appointed to the professorship of Pisa one Luke Ghini, whom he instructed to form a botanical garden at Boboli. Then, again, in order to facilitate legal proceedings, which were unduly lengthened by the absence of any careful record of previous cases, he instituted the "Archivio Generale," in which deeds, classified by the names of the families to whom they belonged, and of their notaries, were deposited, so as to prevent any disputes as to the rights of succession.

Cosimo was very partial to pomp of every kind, including jousts and tilting matches, and after the capture of Siena the first thing he did was to form a mounted troop of a hundred nobles, selected from among the most proficient in riding, fencing, dancing, and tilting. He did the same at Florence, and his reign witnessed a revival of the splendid Triumphs organized by Lorenzo the Magnificent. There was not, perhaps, so much delicacy of outline and conception, but these Triumphs, the recollection of which is preserved to us in prints and engravings which would form a library of themselves, were conducted upon an even more lavish scale. Moreover, as to all these qualities he added that of a legislator, it is not too much to say that Florence and Tuscany, if they surrendered their liberties, secured through the strength and authority of Cosimo a peaceful and assured protection. He acted with the full consciousness of his power, building churches, combating the heresy which was then beginning to spread in Germany, joining forces with Rome against the Turk, and receiving from Pope Pius V. the title of Grand Duke, with the purple and the diadem. Charles V. sent him the Golden Fleece, but history says that the honour was bestowed more upon the wealthy Medici who had lent him money than upon the sovereign ruler of Florence.

Cosimo was a politician and legislator of no little talent, but it is well known now that most historians have kept back the truth as to the depravity of his private life. History has recorded his public acts, and by glossing over his crimes and vices has made him famous, but it is only too true that in a fit of passion he slew his son, Don Garcia, and his brother, Cardinal Giovanni. His mother, the Duchess Eleanora, was so horror-stricken that she died, and it was given out at Florence that the putrid fever, then prevalent at Pisa, had carried off all three of them. It is supposed, too, that Cosimo I. is responsible for the

murder of Sforza Almini, a gentleman of Venice, who had spoken of him as the author of these crimes.

The first wife of the first Grand Duke was Eleanora of Toledo, the daughter of Don Pedro of Toledo, Viceroy of Naples, by whom he had seven sons and three daughters. After he had been the indirect cause of their mother's death, he married Cammilla Martelli, the daughter of an illustrious Florentine house, whom he had seduced, and by whom he had had an illegitimate daughter, Virginia, afterwards the wife of Don Cæsar of Este. It was at the injunction of Pius V., who had received from Cosimo a confession of all these crimes, that he contracted this second marriage, but his wife, though she appeared at Court, never took the title of Grand Duchess. Cosimo died on the 21st of April, 1574, of malignant fever at his country house, Costello, and besides his bust by Cellini, we have an equestrian statue of him by Giovanni da Bologna, on the Grand Ducal Square, with several bas-reliefs representing episodes in his history, which was not erected until twenty years after his death. There are many portraits of him, mostly by Bronzino, among them a panel picture in the gallery of Princess Matilda Bonafaste, in which he is surrounded by his sons.

Cammilla Martelli, second wife of Cosimo I. By Pastorino. (Paris Cabinet.)

Martelli.

FRANCESCO I.

(1541—1587.)

CALLED upon to succeed Cosimo I., Francesco, the eldest son, had undergone a ten years' apprenticeship to government under his father, and was therefore ripe for the exercise of power. He possessed many high qualities, being of a pacific disposition, devoted to art, and enough of a builder to leave his mark upon Florence. During his reign flourished Bernardo Buontalenti and Giovanni de Bologna, the last great artists of the Renaissance period, and he was himself an adept in the art of stone engraving, which was very much developed and improved at Florence about this time.

At the end of the sixteenth century Florence was at peace, and Francesco I. built the Pratolino at a cost of 782,000 gold crowns, giving free course to his fondness for gardens, fountains, and summer-houses. It was Francesco who built the long Uffizi galleries, which contain so many masterpieces of painting and sculpture, and Buontalenti built for him the celebrated oval room known as the Tribune, in which the finest specimens of the different schools were hung. The varied imagination of Giovanni de Bologna was allowed full scope in the decoration of the Boboli gardens, and it was at this date that were carved the Giant which represents the Apennines and the famous Sabine group under the Loggia of the Lanzi.

Francesco married, in 1565, Joanna of Austria, daughter of the Emperor Ferdinand, and sister of the Emperor Maximilian, by whom he had three daughters and a son, Philip, all of whom died excepting Mary, who, by her marriage with Henri IV., became Queen of France.

The salient feature in the private life of Francesco was his passion for the famous Bianca Capello, who eventually became Grand Duchess of Tuscany. Francesco has been represented as sensuous and ferocious, but it seems to me that his defect was rather weakness of character, and when he found that Florence was at peace he left the conduct of affairs to his ministers, concentrating his attention on pleasure and art. He was a very well-read man, too, giving his patronage to printing and literature, his correspondence with Aldo Manucio and Ulysses Aldrovandri, the great printer, being still extant.

Very strange is the episode of Bianca Capello, who, eloping at night from her father's house, eventually finds her way to the Court and becomes Grand Duchess. The story has been told in every book upon Venice, but there are some incidents in it relating to Florence which will be worth narrating here. Barthelemi Capello, a patrician, was the father by his

The Chariot of Venus and the Loves.

Marriage Festivals of the Grand Duke Francesco and Bianca Capello.

The Chariot of the Company of the Sbarra.

Fac-simile after the Pamphlet entitled "Festi nelle nozze del Serenissimo Medici Gran Duca di Toscana e delle Serenissima sua consorte la Sign. Bianca Capello." 1579.

LA BELLA DONNA.

From the Painting by Titian in the Pitti Palace Collection.

wife, one of the Morosini family, of a daughter named Bianca, born in 1548. Barthelemi, having lost his first wife, remarried, and his second wife, Lucrezia Grimani, who was very young, bestowed little care on Bianca. The latter from her balcony one day espied a young gallant, Pietro de Zenobio Bonaventuri, who was looking at her with evident admiration. He often came to the window, and from exchanging signs they got to exchanging letters, and at last she agreed to meet him. As he was only on a visit to Venice from Florence, Bianca fled with him (28th November, 1563) to the latter city, where they were married, and it was during her husband's lifetime that Bianca, who had acquired great notoriety by her elopement, made the acquaintance of the Grand Duke Francesco. The husband shut his eyes to their intimacy, and was given a post in the grand ducal household; and as he himself led a somewhat irregular life, an opportunity was taken of inveigling him into an ambush, which resulted in his death. There is no positive proof that Francesco had any share in the crime; but at all events the coincidence is suspicious, for Joanna of Austria was dead, and there was no longer any obstacle to his union with Bianca, a widow. Francesco asked the Senate of Venice to give her to him in marriage, and they were so anxious to secure the friendship of the Grand Duke of Tuscany, that they readily assented, though her name had been erased from the Libro de' Oro.

Francesco I. de' Medici, 1541—1587. By Bronzino. (In the Pitti Palace Collection.)

The marriage fêtes of Bianca Capello created a great sensation, and they are described in a pamphlet which has been lent to me by the heirs of the late M. Firmin-Didot, and several engravings from which are here reproduced. The Silver Wedding of the Emperor of Austria, the anniversary of which was celebrated at Vienna a short time ago under the superintendence of Makart the painter, gives us some idea of what these pageants were like, but during the

Italian Renaissance they had an intensity and a piquancy not to be met with anywhere else. When Lucretia Borgia entered Rome she was followed by two hundred ladies on horseback, magnificently dressed, and each accompanied by the cavalier of her choice. Lorenzo wrote, just before one of his Triumphs, to the Pope asking for the loan of two elephants, which he wanted to introduce into the procession, and the Pope, as he had not any of these animals, sent him two leopards and a panther.

The fêtes to celebrate the marriage of Bianca Capello were among the most splendid ever given, and though others may have been more sumptuous in after-times, they did not possess the same stamp of elegance which is peculiar to the age when artistic taste reached its zenith in Italy. Each of the principal groups in this pageant is reproduced here. Bianca's car was drawn by lions, but to all the others were harnessed horses dressed up in skins of wild animals, or so disguised as to resemble griffins and unicorns; or buffaloes covered with elephants' skins. Naked men and women had their bodies painted with gold, in order that they might represent the deities of Olympus; and all Florence was mad with excitement in greeting a prince to whose defects they were ready to close their eyes.

Bianca Capello, second wife of the Grand Duke Francesco. 1548—1587. By Bronzino. (Uffizi Museum.)

The husband and wife were only united for seven years, and they both died on the 19th of October, 1587, at an interval of only a few hours, in their villa at Poggia Cazano. It was always supposed that they had both been poisoned, but Litta, a very trustworthy historian, in his "Genealogies of Italian Families," puts these suspicions into words. His version is that Bianca intended to poison her brother-in-law, and that her husband accidentally partook of the tart which she had prepared, and that she, when the truth dawned upon her, poisoned herself in despair. He adds that when Cardinal Medici, for whom the tart was intended, came in, and learnt what had taken place, he put his back against the door and would not let any one in until he was assured that husband and wife had both breathed their last.

A document, however, which goes far towards disculpating Bianca of this charge is a letter from Vittorio Soderini to Silvio Piccolomini, in which he says, "The two bodies were opened before burial, and Baccio Baldini and Leopoldo da Barga assured me that in both cases there were the same signs of corruption in the liver and lungs. Bianca Capello had been dropsical for more than two years, and a large quantity of water was taken from her body. The common people believed that both had died of poison, but these stories are all untrue, and those who are the most likely to know think that they had died a natural death."

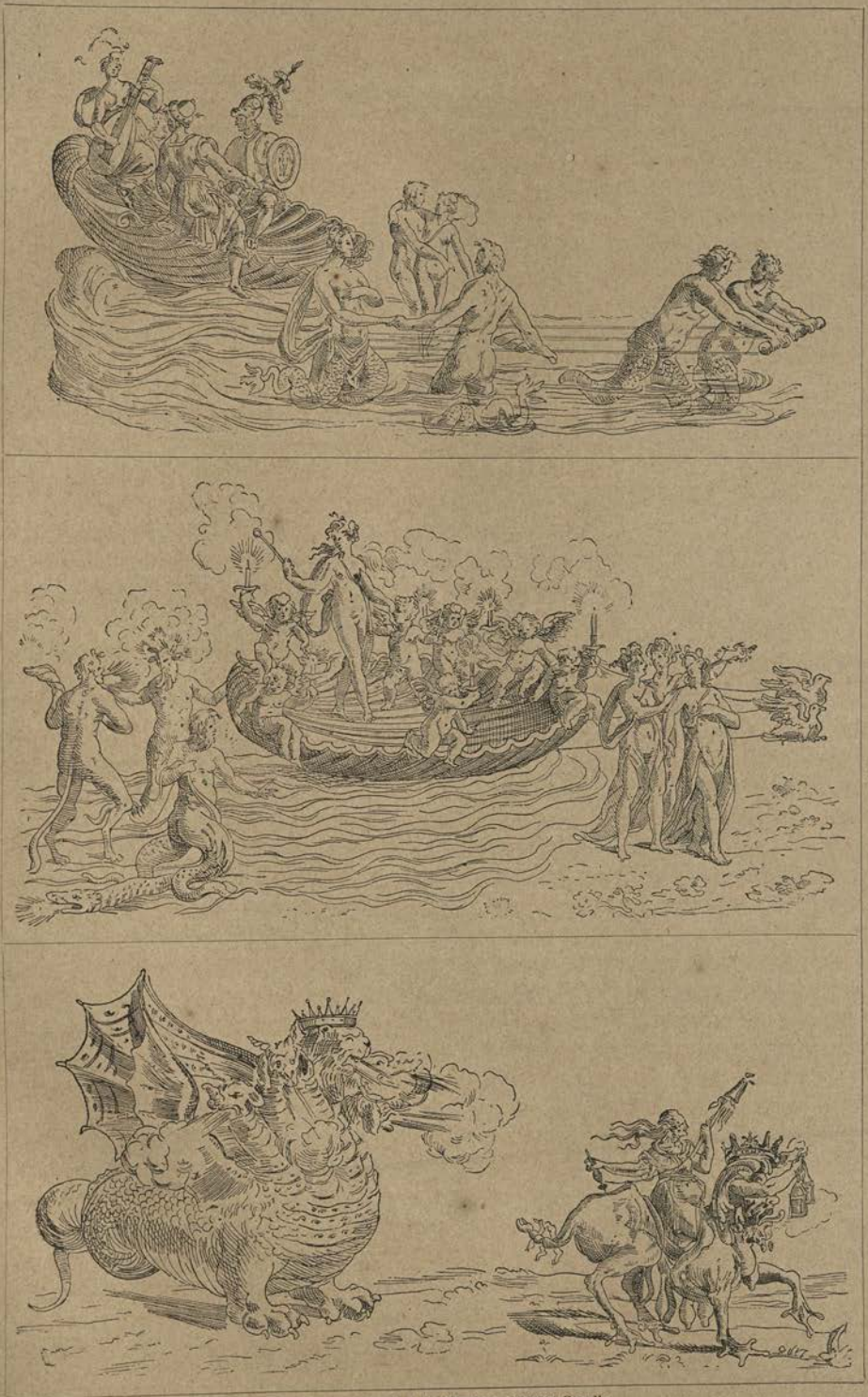
Francesco de' Medici, 1541. By Pastorino. (Paris Cabinet.)

Bianca Capello, 1548—1587. By Pastorino. (Paris Cabinet.)

It is quite certain, however, that the body of Bianca was buried in the paupers' grave at San Lorenzo, instead of in the tomb of the Grand Dukes, and the remains of Francesco I. were laid beside those of his first wife, Joanna of Austria. Leaving, as has been said, only one daughter, Marie de' Medici, the future Queen of France, he was succeeded by his brother Ferdinand. There are several portraits of Bianca both at Venice and Florence, but the best are in the Pitti Palace, though there is also a very taking one at the Palazzo Vecchio, in the Pope's room, which is next to the large Sala del Cinquecento, the frescoes in which are by Vasari.

Shield of the Medici and the Capelli.

Allegories represented at the Marriage of Bianca Capello.



Allegories represented at the Marriage of Bianca Capello.

FERDINAND I.

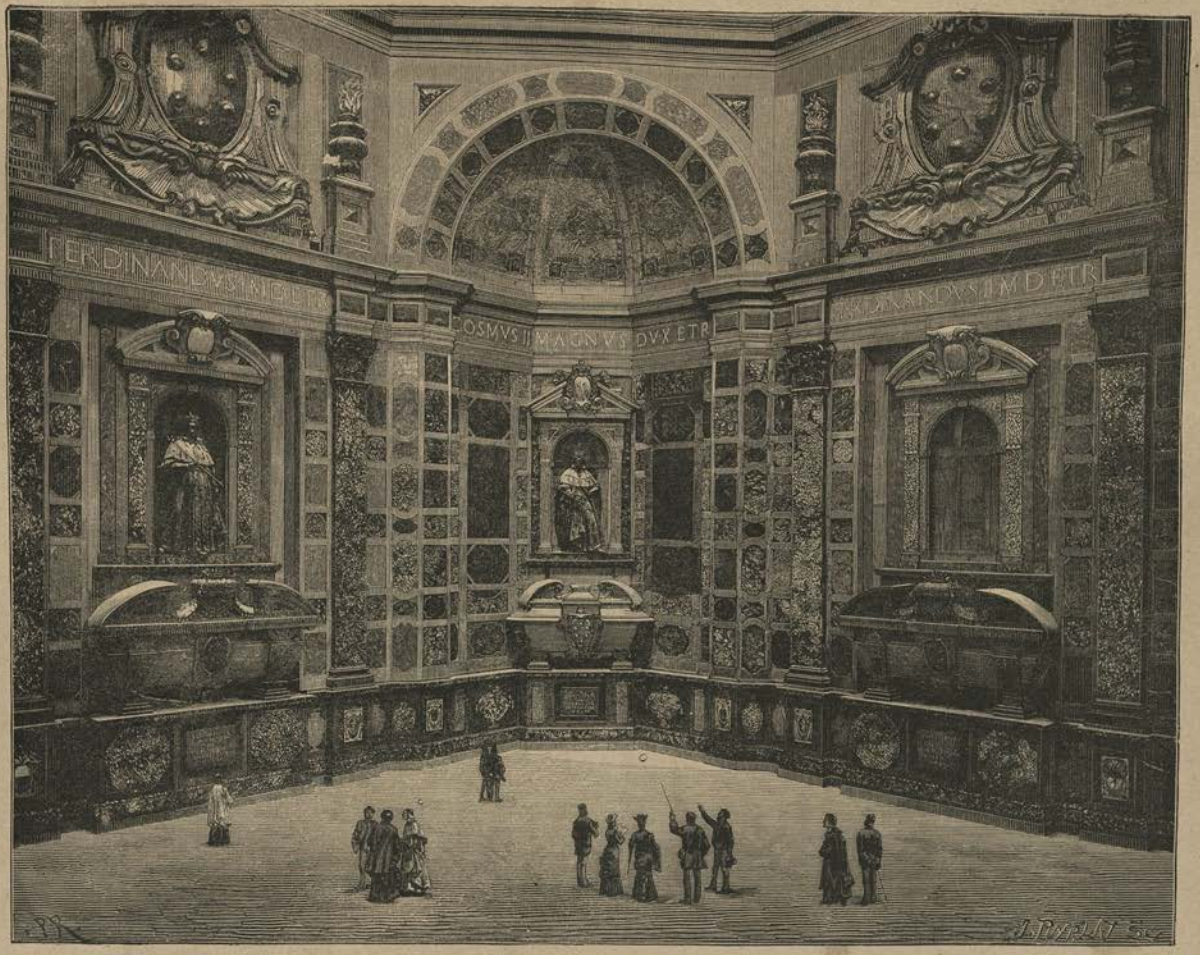
(1549—1608.)

THE son of Cosimo I. and Eleanora of Toledo, who succeeded Francesco I., found Tuscany too small for him, and this prince, who had the instincts of a conqueror, was the first of his family who endeavoured to make his influence felt beyond the frontiers of Italy since the fifteenth century.

There are two distinct phases in the career of Ferdinand. Brought up for the Church, he was made a cardinal, and lived in a monastery at Rome, with all the pomp which became one of his family.

Resolute and haughty, he was more feared than liked at the Vatican, though he had tact enough to exercise a considerable influence over the Sacred College, and it is even said that in questions of the first importance his opinions carried as much weight as those of the Pontiff himself. While wearing the purple, his undertakings were necessarily of a peaceful character, and he concentrated his attention upon what we now call "Missions." Combining, in the true spirit of a Medici, a zeal for intellectual research with his religious propaganda, he fostered the study of the Oriental languages, setting up at his own cost a printing-press in Oriental characters, and organizing foreign missions to which he attached young students, who came back to Rome and founded a college in which they taught Arabic, Sanscrit, and Hindustani. He also had translations made of philosophical, medical, and mathematical treatises from the Arabic, and distributed them in all directions. Fond of display, amid all his peaceful occupations he followed the example of his ancestor, Cardinal Hippolytus, and had a large escort of cavalry. The Pope on one occasion having threatened to imprison him in San Angelo, Cardinal Medici took the bull by the horns, and came to seek audience of the Pope with a cuirass under his robe, and the Pope having angrily declared that it was in his power to deprive him of the hat which symbolized the dignity of Cardinal, Medici replied that if he lost his hat he should substitute for it the iron crown.

Having succeeded his brother as Grand Duke, he began by according a liberal patronage to art and literature, encouraging such men as Ammirato and Gabriel Chiabrera, building the Ferdinand College at Pisa, and that singular chapel within a church (the Medici Chapel in San Lorenzo), which is so profusely decorated with marbles and precious stones, but which testifies rather to lavish expenditure than to refined taste. If this chapel had been built a century earlier, when Brunelleschi, Bramante, Alberti, Michelozzo, and Michael Angelo were alive, it might have been the most magnificent in the world, erected as it was close beside



CHAPEL OF THE MEDICI AT SAN LORENZO. TOMBS OF THE LAST OF THE MEDICI.

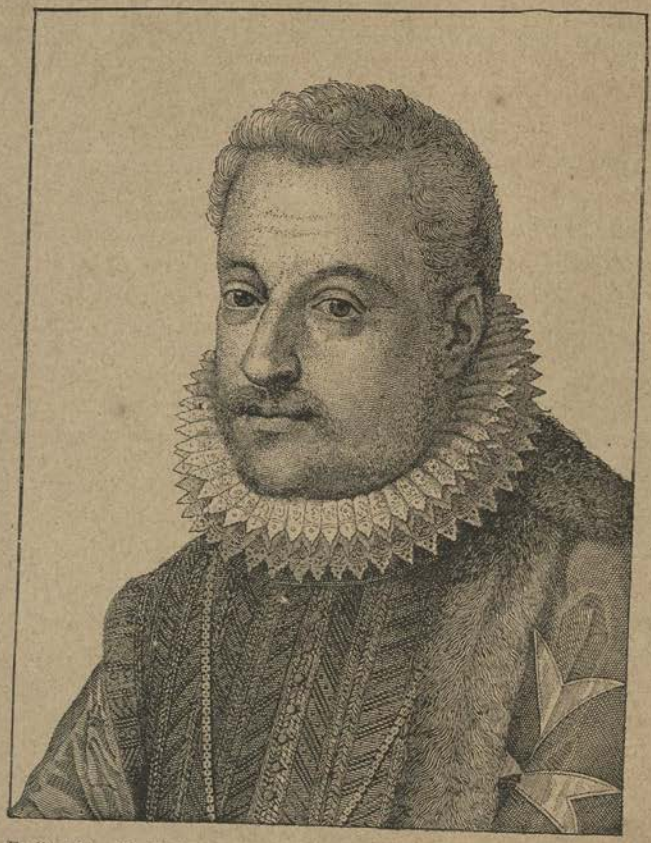
the Sacristia Nuova, where the twin figures of "Day" and "Night," of "Dawn" and "Twilight," kept watch over the tombs of Lorenzo and Julian.

Though Ferdinand I. has had the credit for the building of this chapel, it was not the work of a single reign, but at the same time it should be added that there is no doubt as to his having helped the architect, Matteo Nigetti, to draw the plans. Francesco I., however, had conceived the idea of a Pantheon of this kind, for later on the members of the Medici family had been buried one under the high altar, another in the old vestry, a third in the new chapel, and so forth. In this connection a singular legend, too well authenticated to be passed lightly over, is current. It is said that the Emir Facardino, who claimed descent from Godfrey de Bouillon, and who, full of hatred for the Ottomans, had gone to Italy, and been received by the Medici, had persuaded them that it would be easy to lay hands upon the tomb of our Saviour and bring it to Florence, where a temple worthy of Christianity might be built to receive it. Ferdinand accordingly constructed a sepulchre in the Chapel of the Princes, and when the design fell through the sepulchre was, perforce, converted into a Pantheon for the Medici family.

Cardinal Ferdinand de' Medici (afterwards Ferdinand I.). By Scipione Gaetano. (In the Collection of the Pitti Palace.)

I repeat this, though perhaps it is but legendary; but still the reader of Giovannio Mariti's "History of Facardino" (Livorno, 1787) will perceive that he places some amount of credence in it. The only objection against it is that the journey of the Emir to Florence dates from 1604. However, be this as it may, the chapel was built, and that, too, at a cost of twenty-two million crowns; and when one sees it, it is easy to understand that there is nothing exorbitant in this price. Its solid grandeur is most imposing, whilst the actual materials are

most precious: it is, in fact, one mass of gold, marble, and solid stone. From the floor to the cupola the distance is sixty yards, and there is a marked disproportion between the last of the Medici, whose statues, the works of John of Bologna and Tacca, stand in the niches, and this extraordinary monument. Beneath the floor is a crypt with several chapels, in which the many Medici who never occupied the grand ducal throne repose. The two beautiful statues, of which illustrations are here given, are those of Cosimo II. and Ferdinand I., the founder. Magnificent equestrian statues were often erected at Florence about this time, one of the finest being that which Ferdinand, who had a great taste for sculpture, raised beside the fountain of the Ammanati in the square of the old Palace to the memory of his father, Cosimo I.



Ferdinand I. of the Medici Dynasty, Grand Duke of Tuscany. By Scipione Gaetano.

His own statue, which is that of an equestrian cast in bronze by Tacca, is a magnificent work of art, and stands in the square of the Annunciation. It was erected by his son, Ferdinand II. Pisa and Leghorn are indebted to him for many of their monuments. At Florence he continued that work of adornment which his father and brother had commenced. His external policy was marked by a certain spirit of adventure, for this was a time when so many incursions were being made by the Turks and other barbarians, who, crossing the Adriatic, bombarded the towns on the coast, such as Otranto, which was destroyed, and has never recovered from the blow inflicted on it by the Porte.

Charles V. and Cisneros took their allied fleets to Algiers, Bona, and the coast of Morocco, the chevaliers of the order of St. Stephen, instituted by one of the first of the Medici, taking part in this attack against the infidels. Ferdinand fitted out a number of cruisers, and from pure love of glory sailed with his fleet for Bona, his enterprise receiving the support of the Pope. He won several victories at sea, and many portraits of him are extant in naval uniform. He distinguished himself on land, also, by sending troops to the Danube in order

to relieve the Emperor, who was being harassed by the Turks. A careful inspection of the scutcheon at the base of his statue on the Piazza Annunziata shows that he had altered the "Imprese" of the Medici of the elder branch, and adopted the swarm of bees and the motto, "Majestate tantum." The most striking allusion to this part of his career is to be seen at Leghorn, where he took ship, and where still stands a marble statue representing him in military uniform, with three Turkish slaves in chains at the base. This statue is by Tacca, the greatest sculptor in Florence during the seventeenth century.

Ferdinand I. 1549—1608.
By Mazza.
(Paris Cabinet.)

Christine of Lorraine. 1565—1636.
By Mazza.
(Paris Cabinet.)

Ferdinand cannot be charged with excessive pride, nor with any such blood-guiltiness as tarnishes the memory of several of his ancestors. He died at an advanced age, on the 7th of February, 1608, and was succeeded by Cosimo, the only son born of his marriage with Christine of Lorraine.

COSIMO II.

(1590—1621.)

THE son of Ferdinand, who was very delicate, cared more for the arts of peace than for military enterprise, and he was very fond of poetry, music, theatrical and equestrian spectacles. Jousts and tournaments were held almost daily, and the literary men of the day were constantly composing entertainments, which were carried out by painters and skilled workmen. Upon one occasion a large square was converted into an inland sea, over which ships floated to represent the capture of Bona and the landing of the troops, and a record of all this is to be found in the *concetti* of the time, which, however, are so exaggerated that it is difficult to distinguish between what is true and what is false. The more modern artists have not so much genius as their predecessors, and though the love of art is equally profound, their soul seems to have lost something of its manliness, and their touch something of its firmness. Their mincing and effeminate method is very different from the masculine and austere lines with which their ancestors were content, and led, with its complicated and contorted designs, to

the creation of the singular school which afterwards made adepts everywhere. The death of Giovanni da Bologna left Tacca the sole representative of the great sculptors, while architecture was represented by Giulio Pasigi, and painting by Cigoli, Passignani, Cristoforo Allori, and Rosselli. The sun was fast setting, and another twenty years bring us to the decadence of art in Florence.

Cosimo II., however, had a high honour still in store for him. He took a great interest in Galileo, recalling him from Padua, and allowing him to reside in his Villa Arceti, just outside the gates of Florence, where, safe from the persecutions of the Inquisition, he was able to devote his attention to Viviani and other pupils, and to complete certain works which have contributed largely to his fame.

Galileo had been condemned by Pope Urban VIII., a member of the Barberini family. He summoned him, when seventy years of age, before the tribunal of the Inquisition, upon the charge of having maintained a theory contrary to that of the Church. The Court of Tuscany followed with great interest the progress of the trial, and in the end Galileo had to be given up. After he had been sixteen days in prison he was allowed to live in his own house, and even to drive out of an evening. Fifty days later he was again arrested, and after a night's confinement, informed that he would be sentenced to imprisonment for life unless he abjured his errors. Then, according to a story which one can scarcely credit, the illustrious Galileo knelt in submission before the tribunal, his lips muttering the words which have become famous, "Pur se muove" (It does revolve all the same). The punishment of imprisonment was then commuted, and he was interned in the palace of Trinita de' Monti, which stands on the square of that name in Rome, and which then belonged to the Grand Duke of Tuscany, who was following with eager anxiety the phases of this iniquitous prosecution. Galileo was afterwards allowed to go and reside at Siena, where he was the guest of the Archbishop, and when he had been five months there, Cosimo got him set at liberty and gave him hospitality at Florence. From the top of San Miniato may be seen the villa and observatory from which he examined the heavens, spending nine peaceful years there after all his vicissitudes. The Senates of Venice and Florence alone stood by him in this struggle of science against ignorance and fanaticism, the original documents of the procedure being in the State archives at Rome, and having been made excellent use of by the Italian historian Berti.

Cosimo II. de' Medici. Drawing by Garcia.

Cosimo II., in return for his protection of Galileo, has had his name handed down to posterity by the dedication of several works, and the great astronomer gave the name of

Medici stars to the four satellites of Jupiter which he discovered while sweeping with his telescope the azure of the Florentine sky.

His reign was short, but not inglorious. Succeeding to the throne in 1608, he died in

BARCHA DEL HERCOLE

Marriage Fêtes of the Grand Duke Cosimo II. The Expedition of the Argonauts. Conquest of the Golden Fleece.

AGAMENNONE ET MENELAO ARGN CONDOTI DA VVLCANO

Marriage Fêtes of the Grand Duke Cosimo II. The splendid display at Florence. Nicholas Bocquet. Rome, 1690.

1621, leaving by his wife Mary Magdalene of Austria, a son Ferdinand, who was only ten years of age at his father's death.

FERDINAND II.

(1610—1670.)

TUSCANY was thus governed by a regency, and though the time was past when a revolution was to be apprehended, the economical effects of this ten years' monarchy were very unfavourable. Christine of Lorraine, the grandmother of the young prince, was still alive, and she acted as co-regent with her mother. Badly advised, and too proud to sacrifice their own ideas, the effect of their ten years' rule was to impoverish the State for a very long time. They took upon themselves to carry on the grain trade of Siena, and by their unskilful administration ruined the whole province. They were liberal to prodigality, and the result was that the country became so impoverished that pawnshops were opened in Florence for the first time. In the meanwhile the young prince was on his travels, and after a stay at Rome went to Prague, and thence all through Germany. In 1630, having attained his majority, he returned to Florence, and commenced his rule.

He married Vittoria della Rovere, hereditary Princess of Urbino, and the early years of his reign were very peaceful, though they were darkened by a visitation of the plague, which had not appeared in Tuscany for several centuries. The young sovereign displayed great courage in helping to stamp out this terrible scourge, but he was not animated by any martial spirit, and when the death of the Duke of Urbino left his wife the sole heiress to that principality, he incurred the displeasure of his subjects by his half-hearted opposition to the claims which the Court of Rome advanced.

He was, however, compelled to fight, and he marched on Parma, where his brother-in-law Farnese, who had, contrary to all law, occupied Castro and Roncillone, awaited his attack. After so many years of improvident administration, Tuscany was not very well prepared for a heavy military expenditure, and Ferdinand II. lost what little popularity he had gained during the epidemic by the increase of taxation which was rendered necessary. He enjoyed a high moral credit abroad, and the House of Medici had acquired a prominent place in what we should now call "the European Concert," by the mere fact of having given two queens to France, in the persons of Catherine, wife of Henry II., and Marie, wife of Henry IV.

Very moderate in his views, and animated by a religious spirit which never degenerated into fanaticism, Ferdinand acted as intermediary between Alexander VIII. and Louis XIII.,

and was instrumental in the signature of the Treaty of Pisa, which probably prevented the recurrence of the cruel invasions of preceding centuries. His reign may be regarded as the close of a period not inglorious in art, for Pietro Tacca was still alive, painting was represented by Giovanni da San Giovanni and Pietro de Cortona, while Stefano della Bella, a gifted designer, composed the fêtes and the public rejoicings which were still in vogue. Ferdinand also devoted much attention to the embellishment of towns, and to the improvement of the seaports, notably of Leghorn, and he made a determined effort to suppress the corsairs of Tunis.

Ferdinand II., by Justus Sustermans. Pitti Collection.

The epoch was, with all this, an intellectual one, for Ferdinand's natural bent was literary, and he had also acquired some celebrity as a chemist. There is another of the Medici family, however, who must not be passed over without notice, and this is Cardinal Leopold, who made himself famous by his love of study, and his patronage of all those who had distinguished themselves in science, literature, and art. This sufficed, in a country like Florence, to give a great impulse to intellectual pursuits. The love of natural science had already been manifested by the earlier Medici, to whom we owe many valuable discoveries, and the sojourn of Galileo had stimulated the zeal of those who were studying physics and mathematics, for he founded a school, and left behind him pupils such as Niccolo Aggiunti, Evangelista Torricelli, and Vincenzio Viviani.

This movement received the support of Ferdinand, and of his brother the Cardinal, the latter of whom founded the celebrated Cimento Academy, which became such a focus of intellectual splendour. The light was about to be extinguished, but there was a final flicker, and those who lived in Florence then might have seen a grand duke working in his

laboratory, with the aid of his brother, a prince of the Church, and of Viviani, at experiments made to see whether mercury could not be rendered malleable.

Ferdinand undoubtedly made some useful discoveries, and he deserves the credit of bringing out several useful publications, and of assisting the men whose researches were likely to be of service to the cause of science. It was at the gatherings in the grand ducal palace that the foundation of the Cimento Academy was decided upon, and its career was short, though brilliant. The first meeting was held on the 19th of June, 1657, the assembly taking for their crest a retort and three crucibles, with the motto, "Provando Riprovando." The meetings were held at the Pitti Palace, and the members, only nine in all, were the Grand Duke, Cardinal Leopold, the brothers Paolo and Candido del Buono, Alessandro Mascili, Vincenzio Viviani, Francesco Rede, a celebrated patrician of Arezzo, of whom we have a fine bronze medallion, Antonio Uliva, Giov Alfonso Borelli, Count Carlo Renaldini, and Count Lorenzo Magalotti, who acted as secretary. But these nine academicians, who, patronised by the Grand Duke, held their sittings at the palace, could command plenty of money, and by means of secretaries who were salaried by the Grand Duke, they carried on a correspondence all over Tuscany, and kept the lamp of learning alight. In 1666 were published "Essays in Natural Experiments," dedicated by Cardinal Leopold to the Grand Duke Ferdinand.

The intention was excellent, but these savants could not agree, and the jealousy which is too often inseparable from intellectual superiority led to so much discord, that Borelli, one of the most brilliant of the academicians, withdrew from the Court, and even from Tuscany, taking with him Uliva and Renaldini. The Cimento lived only ten years.

It may be said of Ferdinand II. that on the whole he was a great man, and among his claims to celebrity are his presents to the Uffizi Museum, his gifts to it including several pictures which he had inherited from the Della Rovere family, such as Titian's celebrated Venus in the tribune-room. His brother the Cardinal, who had a great love for the antique, bought the famous "Hermaphrodite," the "Etruscan Chimera," which will be found at the beginning of the chapter on Etruscan Art, and the beautiful idol in bronze, all of which are in the Uffizi collection.

THE VIRGIN OF THE TRIBUNE.—ANDREA DEL SARTO.

Uffizi Museum.

COSIMO III.

(1642—1721.)

ROUGHT up at the Court of Ferdinand II., Cosimo III. was educated in a good school, but, endowed though he was with good natural gifts and qualities, which might have made a distinguished man of him, he did not employ them aright. He inherited from his mother a certain tendency to asceticism, and he is perhaps the only Medici who was anything of a fanatic.

It has been said that the journey which he made through Europe during his father's lifetime was more like a holiday tour than the travel of a young prince eager to see and learn. He was accompanied by Count Magalotti of the Cimento, but the companionship of that learned man was not so profitable to him as it should have been.

The life long ambition of Cosimo III. was to play a leading part among the sovereigns of Europe, but he had neither the talent nor the energy for it. He was fond of distinctions, titles, and the pomp of the Court, and to shed fresh lustre upon his throne he would have made any sacrifice. As the Emperor of Germany was pressed for money, Cosimo, by a loan which was never repaid, obtained from him the right to substitute the prefix of "Royal" for that of "Most Serene" Highness. Florence at this period was the foreigners' paradise, for Cosimo was always ready to receive them with great splendour, in the hope of getting a great name for himself abroad. He was very generous, and made sumptuous presents to his ministers and to other sovereigns.

The Court of Rome profited largely by his liberality, and he gave so much to the Jesuits and missionaries that he was more than once short of money for the pay of his troops. Large sums were also spent on religious buildings. Struck by the fact that several of the religious congregations had lost the austerity for which they were formerly noted, Cosimo sent to Spain for several Franciscan fathers from St. Peter of Alcantara to found two monasteries in which the discipline would be stricter. From the French Trappists he also got several brothers, who formed the nucleus of the Trappist monastery of Buonsollazzo, on the Mugello. He attended divine service three times a day, and he took much to heart the religious lukewarmness of the Florentines, who cared more for the externals of worship than for the ideal which is the aim of the pious.

He pensioned and assisted many authors of religious books; and Giuseppe Brochi, who

wrote a life of Florentine saints and good men, being unable to canonise him, includes him in the list of "Venerables."

In spite of these tendencies, Cosimo III. did not practise the Christian virtues of resignation and tolerance. An Italian by birth, with no admixture of foreign blood, seeing that his mother was a Princess of Urbino, he would have liked to substitute for the pleasures and dissipations so dear to the grand ducal Court the austere gravity of Spain.

Cosimo had married during his father's lifetime Louise Marguerite, daughter of Gaston d'Orléans, brother of Louis XIII. of France, and by her he had two sons, Ferdinand and John Gaston, and one daughter, Anna Maria Luisa, who married William, Elector and Count Palatine. The last named, at her husband's death, returned to Florence, where she died in 1743, being the last representative of her celebrated house.

It is strange to note how trifling was the incident which led to the downfall—or rather to the extinction — of that house while still represented by two male children, and by two sovereigns, their parents, in the maturity of their youth and strength.

Cosimo III. Drawing by Garcia.

The succession to the throne was insured by these two boys, but there were constant disputes between their mother, Louise of Orleans, and their grandmother on the father's side. The mother of Cosimo III. was grave, pompous, and stern, while his wife's native vivacity and good-humour found no favour with Cosimo or his mother. A pretext was sought for getting rid of her, and when she committed a breach of etiquette by chasing round the room a cook of whom she had been making a butt, it was decided that she should be sent home to France. By dint of humiliations, her consent was obtained, but after she had got as far as Poggio Cajano, the thought of leaving her children was too much for her, and she came back to Florence and implored her husband's pardon. But Cosimo, egged on by his mother, would not take her back, and she returned to France, where she became Abbess of Montmartre, there still being extant several portraits of her in her religious attire, with the convent and heights of Montmartre in the background. The memoirs of the seventeenth century are full of details of visits paid to this abbess of royal blood, who, with her dowry and an allowance of forty thousand gold crowns guaranteed by the Court, was enabled to keep up no little state.

Cosimo, as soon as he was separated from his wife, thought about marrying his son Ferdinand, and when he was five-and-twenty he obtained for him the hand of Violante Beatria, daughter of Duke Ferdinand of Bavaria. The marriage was an unhappy one, and ended in an immediate separation, Ferdinand leading a very dissolute life and dying in 1713. The other son, John Gaston, whom his father did not like, had been sent away from home,

and was married to a German princess, the daughter of Philip of Neuburg, who was the heiress of her father's principality. He lived in Bohemia on the property belonging to his wife, a very singular woman, who made his existence so intolerable that he left her in Germany and went to live elsewhere. This completed the ruin of the house of Medici, and did away with all hope of an heir being born to the throne.

Cosimo, however, had a brother in the Church, whom he induced to put off his rank as cardinal and marry, in the hope of perpetuating the dynasty. At the age of five-and-forty he married Eleanora Gonzaga, the daughter of the Duke de Guastalla, but he died two years afterwards, leaving no issue, and so all the plans of Cosimo came to nought.

It cannot be said that his reign was altogether an inglorious one. Cardinal Leopold survived Cosimo two years, and if the Cimento Academy was broken up, there remained in existence a society devoted to art, science, and literature; physics, medicine, natural history, and botany were still flourishing; and though Cosimo had other things to attend to besides the encouragement of intellectual progress, he did not allow them to interfere with it. Francesco Redi, Averani, Gualtieri, Pier Antonio Micheli, and Gio-Battista Nelli belong to this epoch. The laboratory and the astronomical observatory of the Pitti Palace were still in full working order, purchases were made of instruments such as the Brügens telescope at Dresden, the first pneumatic machine was brought from Leyden, and experiments as to the action of the sun's rays upon gems and hard stones were carried out. The prince provided out of his private purse a pension for Micheli, whom he looked upon as the first botanist of the day.

Then, again, the Apatisti, a purely literary society, was founded in the room of the Cimento, and the study of languages, poetry, and eloquence was brought into fashion again by Benedetto Averani, the two Salvini, Menzini, Filicaia, Canon Mozzi, Govi, Father Politi, and Lami, to mention only the most celebrated. The fine arts were to all intents and purposes dead, earnest as were the efforts made to revive them. Cosimo III. had made over to the Uffizi Gallery all the masterpieces derived from the Della Rovere inheritance, and all that Cardinal Leopold had collected in the Pitti Palace became national property, this being the time when the gallery of antiquities acquired that priceless treasure, the Venus de' Medici, brought from Hadrian's Villa at Tivoli, with many other statues and objects of price.

Cosimo III. was deficient in greatness of soul and generosity. He was vindictive, not to say cruel; and it is said that having found out that the great geometer, Lorenzo Lorenzini, the author of the "Exercitatio Geometrica," kept up a correspondence with the Grand Duchess Louise d'Orléans when exiled to Paris, he kept him twenty years in a dungeon in the tower of Volterra. He was short-sighted enough and intolerant enough to refuse permission to the Huguenots who were driven from France by the revocation of the Edict of Nantes to settle in the marshes outside Pisa, and thus was lost an opportunity for reclaiming them and for founding a prosperous colony, as in England, Holland, and Brandenburg.

John Gaston, his son, and the last of the family, succeeded him in 1723.

JOHN GASTON.

(1723—1737.)

WHILE heir-presumptive the last of the Medici showed great intelligence, and much was to be expected from him. He was kind, generous, very fond of study, and in other respects richly endowed by nature. Always associating with men of learning and great attainments, he studied many branches of literature, among his most intimate friends being Benedetto Brasciani, Giuseppe Averani, Enrico Noris, Lorenzini, Father Salvini, and Magliabechi, the founder of the Uffizi library. He spoke German, French, Spanish, and English, and was a master of several dead languages. Fond of bodily exercises, he was a fine horseman and a practised tilter, and he was as good a musician as he was accomplished a draughtsman.

This is the stuff of which a good sovereign is made, and his father, who had no great affection for him, styled him "the learned doctor of the Medici family." The coldness which had always been shown him in his youth kept him away from Florence, and his marriage with the daughter of Philip of Neuburg so changed his character and tastes that those of his compatriots who came to see him could not recognise in him the brilliant young prince who had been the hope of the Tuscan crown. He gradually lapsed into habits of indolence and vice, and his Court fell beneath the influence of abject creatures, in whose society he lost all sense of the responsibility of rank and station.

Having left his wife in Bohemia and returned to Florence, where he received an allowance in keeping with his rank, he did not attempt to maintain appearances or to stand on etiquette, becoming a tool in the hands of his valet, Giuliano Dani. This was his mode of life when he was called on to succeed his father, and he made no change, allowing his favourite to govern for him. He was good-natured, but it was the good-nature of indolence rather than of temperament; and he was shut up in his palace, where he passed his time in sensual indulgence.

Holding entirely aloof from affairs of State, his subjects did not even know him by sight; and those who wished to have an audience of him were obliged to suborn his valet. During the fourteen years of his reign he was not present more than two or three times at the Ministerial Council. This being the case, the head of each administration was supreme in his

own department, and, strange to say, the affairs of Florence were not any the worse managed during this period.

As John Gaston's habits and pleasures were inexpensive, the royal treasury began to fill very rapidly. In one of his lucid intervals this prince insisted upon a reduction of the public debt and of the taxation which fell so heavily upon the people. Upon another occasion, prompted by good advice, and perhaps in some measure by his early instincts, he determined to employ the surplus arising from his disuse of the etiquette and ceremonial which were formerly maintained in enriching the public collections with valuable jewels, pictures, statuary, and works of art of every description. His sister, Anna Maria, the widow of the Elector, after her return to Florence in 1717, also gave all her pictures of the Flemish school to the Uffizi Museum, and by her will, dated April 5th, 1739, she bequeathed all the statues, pictures, and curiosities which belonged to her as sole and legitimate heiress of the Medici family, to Florence, having previously made a special agreement (October 31st, 1737) to this effect.

John Gaston, the last of the Medici line.

Gaston also founded several almshouses for the poor, and gave away money very freely, so that if his reign was not a very brilliant one, it may at least be said that he possessed some of the qualities which one expects to find in a prince. He was a queer mixture of virtue and vice, but at his death the people remembered only his goodness and the generous use which he made of the money that might have been spent upon pomp and show.

His death occurred on the 9th of July, 1737, and was followed soon after by that of his sister, the grand ducal throne falling to the Lorraine branch of the Hapsburgs. The last of the Medici was dead, and the family which during three centuries had given Tuscany so many great politicians and a few crowned monsters, was extinct. The first of them were the most illustrious, giving to their century the title of "The Age of the Medici." It may be said of them that they crushed liberty and claimed power as a right; but at all events they did much to compensate for their usurpation. The great period of Florentine history is over, and the narrative might even have stopped short at the death of Michael Angelo, but it was as well to follow to its decline the Medici family.

The eighteenth century is almost a part of contemporary history, and during this time Florence enjoyed comparative prosperity under the Lorraine dynasty, though the days of bold initiative were over. No fresh monument was added to the list, but much was done in the way of embellishment and improvement. The muse had folded her wings, and the love of ease militated against the birth of any new genius. The Florentine people preserved,

however, their respect for the past, and were not incapable of admiring the capi di opere on the Piazza della Signoria. In relating, as I have done, the story of Florence from the first of the Medici down to John Gaston, we get a general knowledge of how the city came to hold so high a place in history; and there would be much to say about modern Florence. This is not the place, however, for such a study, dealing as I am with the art of past ages, before considering which I will endeavour to show how it was that Florence became the cradle of the Renaissance.

GENEALOGY OF THE MEDICI FAMILY.

EVERARDO

Giovanni de Bicci (1360—1428).

- Cosimo the Elder, Father of the Country (1389—1464). = Contessina Bardi.
  - Piero I. (1416—1472). = Lucrezia Tornabuoni.
    - Lorenzo the Magnificent (1448—1492). = Clarice Orsini.
      - Piero II. (1471—1503). = Alphonsine Orsini.
        - Lorenzo II., Duke of Urbino (1492—1519). = Madeleine de la Tour.
          - Catherine (1519—1589). = Duc d'Orléans, afterwards Henri II.
      - John (Leo X.) (1475—1521).
      - Julian II. (1478—1516). = Philiberte of Savoy.
        - Hippolytus, Cardinal (1511—1535).
    - Julian I. (1453—1478).
      - Julius (Clement VII.) (1478—1534.)
  - Giovanni = Cornelia degli Alessandri.
    - Alexander (1510—1537), First Duke of Florence. = Margaret of Austria, daughter of Charles V.
- Lorenzo (1394—1400). = Geneviève Cavalcanti.
  - Piero Francesco (1431—1477). = Landini Acciajoli.
    - Lorenzo (1463) = Semiramis d'Appiano.
      - Piero Francesco (1486—1525). = Marie Soderini.
        - Lorenzo Laurenzino (1514—1547), Murderer of Duke Alexander.
    - John (1467—1504). = Catherine Sforza.
      - John of the Black Streamers (1498—1526). = Marie Salviati.
        - Cosimo I., Grand Duke of Tuscany (1519—1574). = Eleanor of Toledo.
          - Francesco Marius (1541—1587). = 1st. Joanna of Austria. 2nd. Bianca Capello.
            - Marie, daughter of Joanna. = Henri IV. of France.
          - Ferdinand I. (1549—1608). = Christine of Lorraine.
            - Cosimo II. (1590—1621). = Magdalen of Austria.
              - Ferdinand II. (1611—1670). = Vittoria della Rovere.
                - Cosimo III. (1642—1723). = Marie Louise d'Orléans.
                  - John Gaston (1671—1737). No issue.

THE RENAISSANCE

THE

INTELLECTUAL MOVEMENT

AT FLORENCE

THE RENAISSANCE.

ITS ORIGIN. ITS CAUSES, DIRECT AND INDIRECT. FIRST GLIMMER.
SUCCESSIVE DEVELOPMENTS.
DANTE. GIOTTO. THE HUMANISTS. THE MOVEMENT AT ITS ZENITH UNDER
COSIMO AND LORENZO THE MAGNIFICENT.

THE INTELLECTUAL MOVEMENT

AT FLORENCE.

IT is often asked how it came to pass that Florence, rather than any other Italian city, enjoyed the distinction of reviving in Europe the cultivation of thought, of inspiring it with a sense of the beautiful, and of giving the signal for progress in every branch of human knowledge, and of maintaining for so long a period supremacy over all the other cities in the peninsula. In other words, what, it is asked, were the causes and origin of the Renaissance?

It is no easy matter to analyze very accurately so vast and complex a movement; for if, on the one hand, there is something logical and natural in this wonderful development, the country in which it took place must have possessed certain precious gifts which seconded it, and there must have been in the soil which gave birth to it a fertility which contributed to the abundance of the harvest. Study and economy were not the only factors; there was a

certain amount of intuition and good fortune which defies analysis. The mildness of the climate, the charm of the atmosphere, the native grace with which surrounding objects are enveloped, and an admixture of elegance and attractiveness, all told in favour of the movement. The coefficients are manifold: some direct and permanent; others indirect, remote, and fleeting.

It will be my endeavour to explain them briefly in the course of a rapid review of the intellectual and artistic movements.

In his interesting book on the Renaissance, Burckhardt, in the chapter entitled "The Renaissance of Antiquity," says, "The social conditions of the time would have sufficed of themselves, without the aid of antiquity, to have raised the Italian nation to a certain degree of maturity, just as it is certain that most of the substantial innovations then introduced into public life would have taken place without the same aid."

If this assertion is correct—and I venture to take exception to it, especially as regards literature and art—we should have to eliminate one of the causes hitherto considered as among the most powerful, and to regard the elaboration of this great work as due solely to Florentine genius and the political and social conditions of the time. It is only fair to add, however, that Burckhardt acknowledges that antiquity gave to literature and art a colouring all their own, which may easily be traced in form, if not in substance.

The renovation, it must be said, made itself manifest in all directions. Not only was there a return to intellectual culture, inspired by the discovery of antique works of literature and philosophy, but it seems as if the lost sense of plastic beauty was recovered at the same time.

The constant struggle for independence, for the liberty of association which was the most powerful lever in the might of Florence, for the political autonomy of the city, and for the possession of communal rights, kept all the citizens interested in public affairs, compelling high and low alike to put forth a certain amount of activity, intellectual as well as physical, and impressing them with a sense of personal responsibility. From an early age each citizen of Florence belonged to some group and became the soldier of an idea, being liable to be summoned at a moment's notice to the defence of his banner and of the disregarded rights of his corporation.

All this tended to create originality and independence of character, and to excite a spirit of individualism. The power of a democracy, manifold as are its dangers, has this good side—that it does not impose a common yoke on all, and does not put any other limit on individual ambition than that of the individual's capacities and energy. Upon the other hand, there was an apparent incompatibility between the constant political agitation which prevailed during the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, and the germinating of any fruitful idea and the development of a nascent civilisation. This is a point to which I shall often have occasion to refer, though it is perhaps impossible to define the precise causes of it. How was it, then, that the Renaissance succeeded in taking root amid these constant struggles, instead of being choked at its birth? How came it that while Pisa, Siena, and Perugia were being deluged with blood, artists and thinkers were able to work in peace?

Not only in Florence, but throughout Italy—in Venice with its Senate and Grand Council, in Milan with the Sforzas, in Mantua with the Gonzagas, in Ferrara with the Estes, in Urbino with the Montefeltros, in Rimini with Malatesta, in Naples with Robert and Alfonso, and at the Vatican with the Popes—was this phenomenon manifested; and while neighbouring states were at war with one another, poets, painters, and philosophers followed their peaceful pursuits, and even the tyrants, as they were called, did not disdain to compete for the laurel crown.

The true reason of this lies in the fact that Italy had not made the same effort as the other peoples and nations of Europe to escape from the state of torpor into which they had sunk in the Middle Ages. It would be no difficult matter to write a history of the five or six centuries which followed the invasion of the Barbarians; and this period, dark as it was throughout the rest of Europe, was not without its glory for Italy. The monuments with which Rome had covered the land were still standing: she still existed, like a fire of which the smouldering embers alone remain; and this no savage incursions could quite extinguish. All her triumphal arches, baths, votive columns, pantheons, amphitheatres, and temples still raised their heads, though entwined with creepers, which gave a new and additional beauty to these old ruins, showing how great must have been their grandeur once, of which the remembrance comes powerfully back to us in every moment of quiet reflection. It was the connecting link between Italy of the past and new Italy. The grandeur of the past could but raise hopes for the splendour of the future. Greece, which had been subdued and then exacted vengeance by imposing her intellectual yoke on her fierce conqueror, was something more than a mere geographical expression, a vague ideal, a land of sentiment, in which at one period human thought had enshrined itself. It was for the Italians a living reality, a friendly and neighbouring land, which far away on the horizon of the Adriatic they could see sloping shorewards with its pale blue hills. Each day ships arrived from the Hellespont, their sails full in the breeze and edged with red, the shape and colour of which recalled the ships of antiquity. The South of Italy was down to a recent period known as Magna Græcia, and colonised by those who had come from the opposite shore, and there flourished in Calabria and other parts of Sicily a civilisation of which traces are to be found everywhere. If Christianity had proscribed everything which recalled paganism, a firm tradition at least remained, and each day further traces of civilisation were discovered in proportion as this chosen race was proved to have established itself in the most remote villages. These two influences—the Latin and the Greek—had conjointly saved Italy from total ruin in an intellectual point of view; and the Florentines were more accessible than any of their neighbours to culture, for the most industrious and gifted of the colonies founded in the peninsula before the Romans had left upon the soil of their country evident traces of its existence, not to speak of art monuments which are even still worthy to compare with those of Greece or of Florence in the fifteenth century.

When Italy had been conquered, Theodoric, Charlemagne, and Lothair did not fail to encourage intellectual progress and anything which made for civilisation. In the eighth century was promulgated Lothair's edict, in which, following the traditions of Charlemagne,

he provided for the formation of schools at Pavia, Ivræa, Cremona, Turin, Florence, Termo, and Vincenza; and there was spiritual light even in the darkness of the tenth and eleventh centuries. The monks of the Abbey of Monte Cassino furthered this development of learning by copying Aristotle, Demosthenes, Cicero, Horace, Virgil, and Lucretius; and throughout the whole of Southern Italy the Latin poets were read in the Roman amphitheatres, while in the Forum of Trajan the men of letters would read extracts from the classic authors to the Senate, who conferred on the most successful competitor a floral crown and a cloth of gold. The Latin tongue, which was in itself a means of civilisation, being as it were the key to the lofty conceptions and writings of the ancient authors, was in pretty general use during the first part of the Renaissance, and sermons were preached in Latin at many of the Tuscan churches. Nor was respect for ancient literature the monopoly of a sect or of a religious body; it was an article of popular faith. A proof of this is given us at Mantua, where the statue of Virgil was decorated with flowers, like the altar of a god; at Brindisi, where the poet's house was shown to strangers with legitimate pride. Dante, in the thirteenth century, acknowledged Virgil as his master in the line—

"Tu se'lo mio maëstro e lo mio autore;"

and he also did much to extend the knowledge of Homer, Horace, Ovid, and Lucanus, and of the greatest Greek writers of their day.

But the influence of Rome was predominant over Dante, and he regarded the inhabitants as his ancestors, "the Roman people being," to use his own expression, "the first-born of the Italian family."

The Latin tongue had never been lost, though it had been corrupted by the admixture of barbarisms. Two men of genius, Petrarch and Boccaccio, endeavoured to revive the Greek language, and their efforts were not altogether in vain. Petrarch jealously preserved a Homer in the original Greek, which he could not read, and it seemed to him as if the letters of which he was unable to understand the meaning emitted rays of light full of fascination. It was from Bernardo Barlaam, a Calabrian monk whom he met at Avignon, where he had been sent as an ambassador to the Pope, and who was one of the promoters of the study of Greek in the West, that Petrarch learned to read Homer.

Boccaccio, more fortunate than Petrarch, was able to read the Iliad in the original with the help of a Latin translation, and having in 1360 received into his house Léonce Pilate, a pupil of Barlaam, he induced the Signoria to establish a public professorship for Pilate to explain the Iliad, the Odyssey, and sixteen of Plato's Dialogues.

This is a date to be remembered, for the secret of the superiority of Florence in the plastic arts is certainly to be found in the study of ancient monuments, while her intellectual superiority is not less certainly due to the discovery and diffusion of the MSS. of ancient writers. The manifestation of the genius of Dante, though he expressed himself in the vulgar tongue, was in a measure brought about by these influences seemingly so remote.

It may naturally be asked how it came to pass that while in the reign of Augustus Greek was spoken at Rome, even by women who prided themselves on their intellectual superiority, that language fell into disuse, and was soon unknown to all save a select few. The influence of Greek philosophy and literature in Italy continued to increase under the Antonines; Marcus Aurelius wrote his "Maxims" in it, and two centuries later the Emperor Julian used it in preference to his own in his defence of Polytheism.

The heaviest blow to Greek influence in the West was dealt by Christianity previous to the Barbarian invasion. The superb temples built in honour of the three thousand divinities, "among whom there was not a single atheist," and the charm of the writings of the great heathen authors, testified too strongly to the unquestionable superiority of ancient genius to be left intact. The temples were destroyed, the images were broken, and the gods were proscribed, and the intellectual level of society had sunk so low that no one rose to protest against this destruction of monuments of art and of Greek literature. The imagination reels at the thought of these holocausts offered up on the altar of the true God, the more so as it was not the outcome of sudden violence, as when the Arabs invaded Asia, but a methodical system not less fatal in its results. A few elevated minds may have risen superior to prejudice, and conciliated the practice of the new creed with their admiration for Æschylus, Sophocles, Euripedes, Xenophon, Aristotle, and Plato; but St. Jerome himself, though he did not commit them to the flames, would not read them. The work of destruction was completed by the official and infallible judgment of the Holy See, for in the Council held at Carthage all prelates were forbidden to read the heathen writers, and from that time all intellectual relations between Greeks and Latins were at an end, the Greek tongue, in which so many immortal works had been written, soon becoming unintelligible.

The transfer of the Roman Empire to Constantinople was followed by the Barbarian invasion of Italy; but Greek literature found a temporary home at Ravenna, on the shores of the Adriatic, the last refuge of the power of the Roman emperors, from Theodoric, King of the Goths, whose intellectual qualities were far above those of his followers.

A few of the successors of St. Peter also extended their patronage to Greek literature, and a hundred years after Theodoric's day the Roman schools which had been closed during the invasion were reopened. The Church, however, regarded the language and literature of Greece as tending to heresy, and the Latin tongue, which alone was taught, and which had itself been changed by Barbarian idioms, was too corrupted for the study of its literature to be general.

While the West was thus relapsing in darkness, it is interesting to see how far the East had preserved the precious patrimony handed down to it.

In the fourth century of our era the separation took place, and Constantinople became the scene of religious quarrels and heresies, the Greeks imitating the conduct of Christian bishops, and destroying in their turn the manuscripts of Menander, Diphilus, Apollodorus, Philemon, Alexis, Sappho, Corinna, Anacreon, Mimnermus, Bion, Alcman, and Alcæus, in the interests of religion. There remained a few historians of talent, commentators, geographers, and

doctors, but not a single poet of note, and the decadence of literature followed close upon the political collapse.

A similar scourge to that which brought about the downfall of civilisation in the West was about to complete the work of destruction in Greece. In the twelfth century the Arabs took possession of all the Greek colonies in Asia and Africa, and their invasion led gradually to the suppression of the Greek tongue, the use of which was confined to Greece strictly so called.

It was not, however, the Caliph Omar who burnt the library of the Ptolemys, for this had already been done by the soldiers of Cæsar, and the Serapeum, which had escaped when Alexandria was captured by the Roman general, was sacked by Theodosius. It may even be argued that, setting on one side the substitution of the Koran for the Bible, and the suppression of the Greek tongue, the Arabs under Haroun-al-Raschid played a civilising part. But there was worse to come; and when the Ottoman Turks, having vanquished the Arabs in Asia, advanced upon Europe and threatened even to dislodge the Greek language from the islands in which it had found a last refuge, it was Christianity which came to the rescue. In order to atone for the destruction of the ancient authors, it brought to the West the writings of the Church Fathers, and Greek became the liturgical tongue of the Eastern Church. When the whole territory had fallen beneath the yoke of the Mussulmans the West became a refuge open to the exiles, who may truly be called the real initiators of the Renaissance.

Before the capture of Constantinople, which dispersed the last of the Greek savants, the Byzantine emperors, threatened by the Turks, endeavoured to find friends in the Latin world, and to bring about a conciliation of the Churches. In a Council held at Vienna in 1311, anxious to create a band of union between the two Churches, the Bishops ordered that Latin should be taught in a certain number of Italian towns. Upon the other hand, the monks of the order of St. Basilius, who were established in Calabria, employed Greek in their liturgy, and were much interested in effecting the reconciliation of the Eastern and Western Churches, while they were among the most hearty promoters of the study of Greek.

The Calabrian monk, Bernardo Barlaam of Seminara, who acted as teacher to Petrarch, had been one of the intermediaries between the two Churches, and this explains his presence at the Papal Court at Avignon. The first public chair of Greek was founded by his pupil Pilate at Florence in 1360, and at that time, as we find from Petrarch's letters, there were not ten people in Italy who could read Homer, even in the Latin translation.

Soon after this Manuel Chrysoloras, the pupil of Gemistes Pletho, came to seek the succour of Italy against the Turks, and he was persuaded into occupying the chair left vacant by Pletho in 1396. He lectured at Milan, Paris, and Rome; he wrote a Greek grammar; and having found in Palla Strozzi (1372—1462) a liberal patron, and who would help him to propagate his ideas, he got from Constantinople as many Greek manuscripts as he could, and revealed to the West the works of Plato and Plutarch, the politics of Aristotle, and the geography of Ptolemy.

It was Florence which gave the impulse to the study of Greek by the creation of the chair occupied by Pilate in 1360, and from that date the progress was very rapid. Guarini of

LIBRARY OF MATTHIAS CORVINUS—PHILOSTRATI LEMNI SOPHISTARUM.

Verona succeeded Chrysoloras, and when Cosimo the Elder had driven Strozzi into exile, he continued to encourage the study of Greek. Leonardo Bruni Aretino, another pupil of Chrysoloras, translated Aristotle's "Ethics," the "Discourses" of Æschines, and the "First Punic War" of Polybius, while Niccolo (1363—1437) created a new science—that of philological criticism. The Florentines were not content with possessing the mere texts, but did their best to have them in their primitive accuracy and to make the most out of them. Thus we reach the apogee of the movement, brought about by the presence of the many Greeks who came to attend the Council at Florence, and afterwards by the emigration which followed on the capture of Constantinople by the Turks. George of Trebizond, Theodorus Gaza, Argyropoulos, Gemistes Pletho, and Aurispa (who himself brought back to Florence, from his journey in the East, 232 Greek manuscripts), preceded Marcilio Ficino and the Academy of Plato, which held its meetings in the Careggi gardens under the presidency of Lorenzo the Magnificent and Politian.

Before showing how Florence carried all Italy with her, and giving an idea of what the movement was in Florence itself when that city reached its apogee under Lorenzo, we must cast a look backwards at the parallel influences which had their place in the composition of Florentine genius. It is necessary to mark also how from the Latin and the Greek—this latter being the special study of the higher classes—was slowly evolved the vulgar tongue, composed, like a bouquet of flowers, of the choicest and most appropriate expressions from the various dialects of Italy, and forming the new language in which Dante, in the thirteenth century, wrote his immortal poem.

The constitution of an exarchate at Ravenna, which lasted until the tenth century, caused Byzantine influences to predominate throughout Tuscany; and though it is difficult to say precisely how far they prevailed in literature, we have the clearest evidence of their existence in the plastic arts. In the baptistery of San Giovanni, one of the most ancient monuments of that city, the ornamentation of the ceiling is unmistakably Greek, reminding one of the mosaics on the tomb of Galla Placida at Ravenna and the beautiful friezes of San Vitale, where the Empress Theodora, painted like a courtesan, and the Emperor Justinian, are represented in the midst of an Oriental Court, composed of eunuchs, Nubians, and Persians. It was Cimabue, the first leader of the Florentine school, who shook off the yoke of Byzantine influences, and brought the artists of his day back to the study of nature.

In sculpture Niccolo Pisano and other natives of Pisa led the way, though it is only just to add that he took his inspiration from national art, and learnt much from the sarcophagi of Pisa, which had been carved two centuries before the Christian era by the Roman sculptors of whom Strabo wrote in such eulogistic terms.

The art and the science of the Arabs, their unrivalled taste, and their thorough though limited workmanship, also exercised an unquestionable influence on the movement. Masters of Sicily from the ninth to the eleventh century, they could not fail to impress something of their style and characteristics—of their love of colour, of their liking for rich materials and complex decoration—upon those with whom they were in constant communication at all the ports of the Mediterranean.

The Arabs were especially fond of richly chased armour, delicately wrought jewels, brilliant enamels, embossed leathers, and elaborately caparisoned horses; and, accustomed to camp life, they were wont, even in times of peace, to retrace the image of war, the jousts and tournaments for which Italy became famous deriving much of their splendour from the imitation, conscious or unconscious, of these Arab pageants.

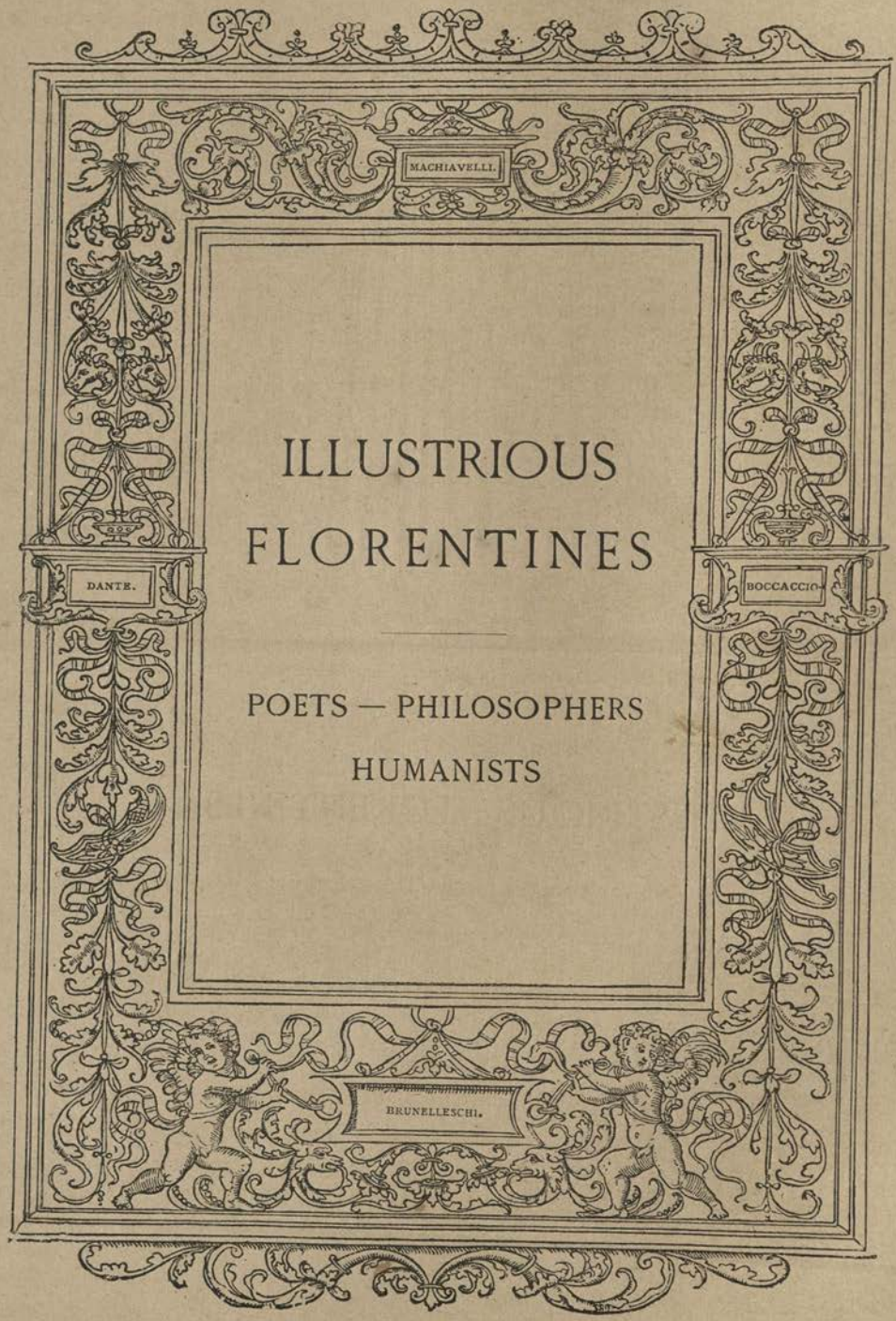
The House of Swabia, when it had claimed the throne of the Roman Cæsars, never exercised more than a nominal and intermittent authority over Italy, and its genius differed so fundamentally from that of the Tuscans that the traces which it left behind it were very faint. Personal energy of character, however, has always had great influence in Italy, and the remarkable cultivation of Frederick Barbarossa's descendant, Frederick II., had a wide-spreading effect. His reign was the prologue of the Renaissance, and he probably had something to do with the tendency shown by the Florentines to shake off all religious influence in the work of civilisation. He leaned to the side of the Arabs rather than of the Romans, and this sufficed to raise an accusation of atheism against him. He founded the University of Naples in 1224, spoke Italian, French, Greek, and Arabic, was a poet and a dandy, and was so exempt from prejudice that he admitted Arabs, however poor, to his Court if they were distinguished in literature or science. His secretary was a Mussulman, his doctor a Spanish Jew, and his metaphysician an Englishman, Michael Scotus. The spirit of tolerance which he displayed is one of the distinctive marks of the Renaissance, and this was why it was held in suspicion by a few extreme sectaries.

The Normans, who had gained possession of Magna Græcia, driving out the Byzantines and Saracens, capturing Messina, Catania, and Palermo, and founding dynasties in Apulia, Calabria, and Sicily, siding at one time with the Pope and at another with the Emperor, were beyond doubt a valiant race; but they were less apt to receive than to impress upon others any intellectual influence. The singular monuments which they have left at Lucera, Canosa, and Venosa do no more than attest to the reality of the conquests made by Roger, Robert Guiscard, the sons of Tancred of Hauteville, and the heroes of "Jerusalem Delivered," and it is evident, when one examines the shape and character of these works of art, that those who reared them were dominated by the influence of what they had seen among the Arabs whom they had been combating in the East. The Normans made no attempt to alter the course of the civilisation, higher than their own, which existed in these provinces, and it must be said to their credit that they left the holders of the soil in possession of their legal rights, the two races living side by side in perfect peace; so much so, that when they were succeeded by Frederick II. the Arab civilisation was found intact.

The troubadours, driven from France by the crusade against the Albigenses, also had some influence upon the genius not only of Italy, but of Florence. This is proved by the frequent imitations from their works, and the language of Florence teemed with expressions and idioms borrowed from the tongue of Provence.

Three sovereigns of Southern Italy wrote poems in that tongue, and the troubadours also inculcated upon the Italians a chivalrous regard for the female sex, and the tendency for fine-drawn arguments which degenerated into the Concetti.

These are the main influences and the various causes which brought about the Renaissance, and apart from them all the rest is due to the peculiar genius of Florence, to the national temperament, and to circumstances of race and politics. Much might be said, too, of the gradual formation of the vulgar tongue, and of its employment as the universal vehicle of thought throughout Italy when it came to be used by Dante, Petrarch, Boccaccio, and the many other great writers who preceded Machiavelli, Guicciardini, and the learned men who discussed antiquity with Cosimo and Lorenzo beneath the wide-spreading trees of Careggi.



ILLUSTRIOUS FLORENTINES

POETS — PHILOSOPHERS

HUMANISTS

Fresco at the Servi Gate, Santa Croce. Allegorical picture. Dante, Florence, and the Seven Circles.
By Domenico di Michelino.

ILLUSTRIOUS FLORENTINES.

POETS. PHILOSOPHERS. HUMANISTS.

I MUST now, turning aside from the Renaissance movement, say something about the men who contributed the most towards its development, not only in Florence and throughout Tuscany, but even at Rome, to which many of them were summoned by the popes in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries.

I will only speak of those who were born in Florence itself, though to many who were natives of other parts of Italy that city was a second home. Upon the other hand, it will be seen that a native of Tuscany, Leonardo da Vinci, who takes rank with Dante and Michael Angelo, was almost a stranger in his own country, which possesses none of his greatest works, and he is even claimed as one of their own by another school. The name of these men of genius, exclusive of the artists who gave Florence her unrivalled position, is Legion, beginning with Dante and ending with

Galileo. The most illustrious were Petrarch, Boccaccio, Marcilio Ficino, Pico della Mirandola, Machiavelli, Brunelleschi, Politian, Alberti, Savonarola—that is to say, historians, poets, artists, and philosophers—while inferior to them in talent, but still worthy to be mentioned as having their part in the great movement of the time, came Coluccio Salutati, Passavanti, Giovanni Villani, Franco Sacchetti, Bonaccorso Pitti, Poggio Bracciolini, Agnolo Pandolfini, Traversari, Alamanni, Benivieni, Burchiello, Rinuccini, Acciaiuoli, Panormita, Pulci, Cristoforo Landino, Guicciardini, and the grand secretaries of the Republic, Leonardo Bruni and Carlo Marsuppini. I will endeavour to describe the special characteristics of each one of these, and to indicate the part he took in the movement of his time, giving, together with a succinct biography of them, authentic portraits, obtained from the public collectors of Italy, France, and England.

In the fifteenth century the most illustrious of thinkers and writers remained, so to speak, unknown, so far as their fleshly representation was concerned, for very few portraits were painted in those days. The beautiful but stern face of Dante was, however, handed down to posterity by Giotto in a fresco so dimmed by age and blurred by an inartistic restoration that the features are very indistinct. There is a fresco of Pico della Mirandola as a child by Luini; and Alberti, who was the friend of many of the medallionists, lives in the likeness of him by Matteo da Pasti; in another at Rimini, over the tomb of Sigismund Malatesta; and in two bronzes, one presented to the Louvre Gallery by His de la Salle, and the other in the Dreyfus Collection, from which I have taken it.

The great medallionists of the fifteenth century have transmitted to us the features of Cosimo the Elder, Lorenzo, and of several other members of the Medici family, and there are still extant some very perfect busts by Benedetto da Majano, Mino da Fiesole, Desiderio da Settignano, and Benvenuto Cellini. But from contemporary art in the strict sense of the term, from which one would prefer to have taken the portraits of all these celebrities, there is but little to be derived. The fifteenth century cannot, as I have said, boast of any portrait painters except Piero della Francesca and Pollaiolo. Fifty years afterwards, when the art of printing, recently discovered, favoured the spread of learning, a few artists illustrated the biographies which were published, and fac-similes of several of these—mostly taken from the print-room in the British Museum—are reproduced here. The sixteenth century gives us a wider choice of subjects. The Pitti and Uffizi Palaces contained many pictures by contemporary masters, those by Bronzino being almost entirely confined to the Medici family, while a careful search of the principal collections, museums, and libraries in Europe has enabled me to obtain likenesses of the most celebrated masters and artists of the day, this being, if I am not mistaken, the first time that all these portraits have been got together.

DANTE.

(1265—1321.)

DANTE, as is well known, was born and died in exile, and the monument afterwards erected to him by the people of Florence in the Pantheon of Santa Croce does not contain his bones; while the tomb at Ravenna in which he is buried was only built after his death by a Venetian, the proveditore of Ravenna, as a homage to the greatest of Italian poets. Cacciaguida, whose name is recorded in the history of Tuscany as having taken part in the Crusade of 1147, had a son Alighieri, and he in 1265 became the father of the future author of the "Divine Comedy."

An ancient custom prevailed in Florence of celebrating the coming of May every year—a subject treated by many of the miniature painters of the time, under the title of "Primavera." On May-day the whole city kept holiday. The maidens, arrayed in white and with the May blossoms in their hands, formed long processions and danced on the sprouting grass, the young men joining in the pastime; and while the first day of summer was dedicated to the Virgin, the return of fine weather and the budding of the flowers was celebrated after the ancient rites. It was on a May-day that Alighieri took his son to the house of a neighbour, Folco de Portinari, who had invited all the children of his friends. Here it was that he met Beatrice, then only nine years of age, gay and beautiful in her childish fashion, and he received her image into his heart with so much affection that it never again departed from him. Eighteen years afterwards he wrote the "Vita Nuova," and Beatrice had died in the flower of youth. Full of melancholy, oppressed by persecution, and surrounded by enemies, he collected his thoughts about him to record the recollections of the beautiful vision in which she appeared to him "clothed in noble purple," simple, candid, and gentle. He tells us how to look at her made a man pure and good, and this youthful passion shed its influence upon his whole future life.

Dante Alighieri. (After a Medallion in the Paris Cabinet.)

Dante lost his father in childhood, and he was sent to Bologna by his mother, where, by all accounts, he studied under the celebrated Brunetto Latini, the notary of the Republic and the author of the "Tesoro" and the "Tesoretto." At nineteen the poetic instinct awoke in him, and he wrote that strange love-dream of which Beatrice was the heroine.

He related his dream to several of the master-poets of the day, some of them, such as Guido Cavalcanti and Cino da Pistoia, replying to him in kindly and encouraging terms, while one or two, including Dante da Majano, treated him as moon-struck, and advised him to take a dose of hellebore.

From 1283 to 1289 Dante wrote almost incessantly, conscious of his own powers, and having already, we are told, conceived the plan of the work which was to immortalise his name. But he was still oppressed by melancholy, often retiring into the convent of the Benedictines, and meditating, to all appearance, the assumption of holy orders. Political disturbances, however, called him back to practical life, and as this was a time when it was necessary for a man to side with one or other of the contending factions, he enrolled himself beneath the banner of the Guelphs, and was present at the battle of Certomondo and the victory over Arezzo.

Veri de Cerchi, the captain of the Florentine horse, before the engagement became general, decided that twelve picked men should attack the enemy, and as those who took part in this attack were almost certain to fall, he named first himself, then his son, and then his two nephews, calling upon "those who love their country to come forward and prove it by making up the required number." A hundred and fifty men came forward, and among these was Dante.

Upon the 9th of June, 1290, Dante, then nine-and-twenty, received the tidings of the death of Beatrice. The thought of her had sustained him in life; she was his pole-star and hope; but though the blow was a terrible one, he bore it in silence, only giving expression to it six months afterwards in the canzone, "Anima mia che non ten' vai?" As his heart did not, much to his surprise, cease to beat, he devoted himself to the study of philosophy and theology, making himself familiar with the Greek and Latin authors, and for the next two years we know that he was engrossed in literary labours to the exclusion of politics. But what were his pursuits during the next seven years there is no evidence to show, though in 1299 he married Gemma dei Donati, to whom—though, strangely enough, her name is never once mentioned in his poems—he became very attached. In the year of his marriage he renewed his connection with public affairs, and was sent on a mission to Rome. Elected to the Government Council as Prior, he became involved in one of those revolutions which favoured now Guelph and now Ghibelline, and incurred the penalty of exile. From 1304 to April of 1307 he was a wanderer through Italy, first with the brothers Scaligeri of Verona, then at Padua, and then at Castelnuovo, where he acted as mediator between Malespina and the Bishop of Luni. It was then that he tasted the bitter bread of exile, as he says; but he did not suffer in silence, and it was at this period that he wrote the "Convito" and the discourses known as the "Volgare Eloquio." Broken-hearted, and yearning with love for Florence, his ungrateful country, he cannot reconcile himself to the thought of living away from her, and with a mingling of hope and despair he weeps and almost implores that he may be allowed to return.

It seemed at one time as if his prayer would be heard, and he hoped to hasten its fulfilment by dedicating one of his works to the Emperor Henry VII.

In January, 1311, Robert, King of Naples, was proclaimed King of Italy, but the Guelph cities refused to recognise him, and Tuscany and the Romagna joined in a league against him. The Florentines allied themselves with Lodi, Cremona, Brescia, Milan, Pavia, and Piacenza, and it took the King six months to establish his power. He captured Piacenza, Cremona, Brescia, and Pavia, handing them over to governors, who showed them no mercy, and then proceeded to subjugate Tuscany. It was at this critical period that Florence opened her gates to most of the exiles, but the exclusion of the leaders dashed all Dante's hopes to the ground. He was then at the Court of the Polentas at Ravenna, with Guido Novello, as we know by the date of a canzone on the death of the Emperor Henry VII., dedicated to Guido.

In 1314 he was at Lucca, as the guest of Uguccione della Faggiuola, and it was there that he forgot his ideal passion in the arms of a lady named Gentucca.

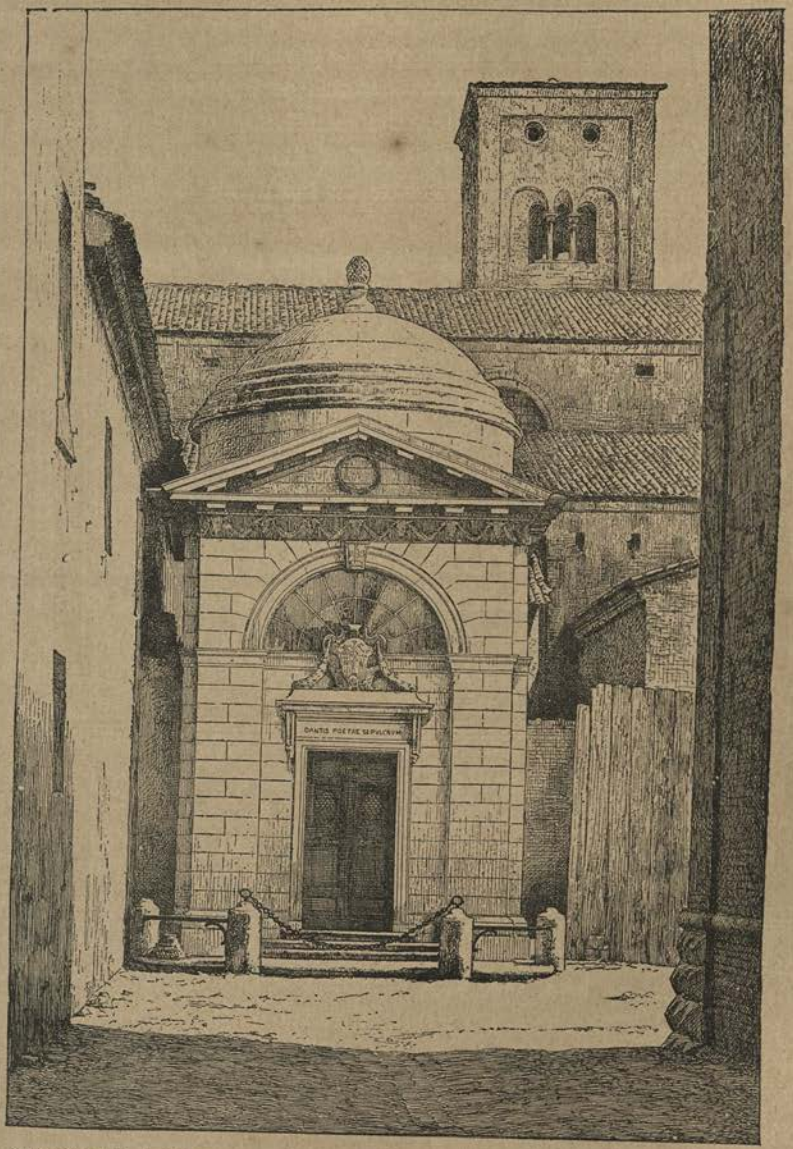
It was an ancient custom that on the festival of St. John certain criminals should receive their pardon, offering themselves to the saint, candle in hand, and paying a fine. A strenuous attempt was made to induce Dante to end his exile in this way, but to the foolish priest who conducted the negotiation he made the indignant reply :—

"Is this how I am to be recalled to my country after three lustres of exile? Is this to be the recompense of my innocence? Is this the reward of my continued labour and study? Far from a man familiar with philosophy be such base cowardice! This is not how an exile should come back. Another way might surely be found which would not derogate from my fame. But if by this way only can I enter Florence, never again shall I see it. And what then? Should I not still see the sun and the stars, and ponder the sweet truth, without first giving myself in ignominy to the Florentine people? No; I would not do it if I were starving."

When he made this answer he was at the Court of Uguccione, driven from which he found an asylum with Can Grande della Scala at Verona. This was the most celebrated Court in all Italy, and it was the refuge of artists and poets from all parts, for whom Can Grande had built a spacious convent, with shady gardens and cool cloisters. Over the door of each room Can Grande had painted some symbol characteristic of the inmate—military trophies for the condottieri and captains; a palm-branch, symbolic of hope, for the exiles; an olive-branch for the monks; and a Mercury and Pallas for the artists. Dante was glad to take his place among them, and, with Gherardo di Castello, became one of the most honoured guests of Can Grande, whose unprincely mode of jesting soon caused an estrangement, and the poet then went to Ravenna and settled at the Court of Guido Novello, close to the Franciscan convent now called Forte Braccio, in a house belonging to the Signore da Polenta. He had with him his sons Giacomo and Pietro, and his daughter Beatrice. Guido Novello was a friend and comforter to him during this bitter period of exile, when he knew that the last chance of revisiting his country had gone. Every day he repaired to the convent of St. Francis, and it is almost certain that towards the close of his life he enrolled himself among the brethren of that order. In 1321 he died, full of honours, at Ravenna, and the lord of Polenta pronounced his funeral oration and decked his tomb with a wreath

109447

of laurel. The monument at Santa Croce is, as I have said, merely erected to his memory, his bones lying at Ravenna, in a tomb, engravings of which are here given. This tomb



The Tomb of Dante at Ravenna. The façade was built in 1780 by the architect Morigia of Ravenna.

was built in 1483, at the order of Bembo, the father of the cardinal of that name, the architect being Pietro Lombardi, one of the greatest of Venetian artists. The small façade is of a later date, having only been built in 1780, by the architect Morigia of Ravenna,

at the instructions of the Cardinal-Legate Valenti Gonzaga. To this cursory biography of a man whose genius seems almost superhuman, and whose name is linked with that of Homer in the memory of man, may be added a few lines on his works. I am fain to confess

S V F
IVRA MONARCHIAE SVPEROS PHLEGETONTA LACVSQ
LVSTRANDO CECINI VOLVERVNT FATA QVOVSQVE
SED QVIA PARS CESSIT MELIORIBVS HOSPITA CASTRIS
AVCTOREM QVE SVVM PETIIT FELICIOR ASTRIS
HIC CLAVDOR DANTES PATRIIS EXTORRIS AB ORIS
QVEM GENVIT PARVI FLORENTIA MATER AMORIS

The Tomb of Dante at Ravenna. The Sarcophagus carved by Pietro Lombardi (1483).

that after one-and-twenty journeys in different parts of Italy I am still not familiar enough with the language to be a good judge of the sublime expressions and the depths of beauty which characterize the "Divina Commedia." Yet even through the imperfect interpretations of the best translators one can grasp the lofty conceptions and the alternations of fierce passion and tenderness which run through its stanzas.

Dante discloses himself to us in three different aspects. At first he sings of the morning of life; and, stricken with gentle melancholy at the sight of Beatrice, he utters his amorous lay in sonnets and cantos. At her death his spirit soars much higher, and then it was that he wrote his great book entitled "Della Monarchia," a learned treatise on constitutions, in which, with an admixture of social and theological science, he discoursed on the origin of power and of society. The poet of the "Rime" and the "Vita Nuova" of youth, which are the most graceful emanations from the tenderest soul and the greatest genius of modern times, disappeared in the austere thinker trying to define the limit between the power of the Emperor and that of the Pope.

Until Dante's time the Italian, or vulgar tongue, as it was called, was only used by the Tuscans for business communications, and by common people; but the poet, by his use of the popular idiom, proved that the loftiest ideas and the noblest thoughts could find expression in it as well as in Latin. This was the language in which he wrote the "Convito" as well as the "Volgare Eloquio." Sent as ambassador to Rome, the Papal jubilee left an indelible impression upon his mind, and it was at Rome that he wrote the first stanzas of the "Divina Commedia," the recollections of his early youth bringing back the life-blood to his heart, and evoking the radiant image of his Beatrice.

While not attempting to bring into relief the infinite depth and tenderness of this great work, I would fain point out the methodical manner in which it is written. Thus, all the characters are taken from real life, though Dante intends them to be allegorical, and the events in which they take part express the ideas by which they are actuated. The work is divided into three parts—Hell, Purgatory, Paradise—each containing a mystical teaching, the purport of which is explained by the poet himself in the letter which he wrote to Can Grande della Scala, dedicating the work to him out of gratitude for his hospitality.

Upwards of three thousand commentators, beginning with Boccaccio, Jacopo della Lena, and Grandenigo, have endeavoured, with more or less success, to expound the meaning of the poem; but the most trustworthy exposition is that of his son Jacopo, who may be supposed to have known more about his father's views than any one else. I have endeavoured to obtain a portrait of Dante in addition to those which are most familiar to the public, though it may be that the best likeness of him whom Guido da Polenta styles the "altissimo poeta" is that on the dim frescoes of the Bargello.

GIOVANNI VILLANI.

(1270—1348.)

THE history of Florence may be said to have commenced with two writers, Ricordano Malispini and Dino Compagni, who lived in the first and second halves of the thirteenth century; but Giovanni Villani, who was a contemporary of Froissart, was the type of Florentine, and even of Italian, chroniclers.

He was a banker by profession, and, like Dante and so many others, he went to Rome for the jubilee of the year 1300, which had been decreed by Boniface VIII. He was so impressed by what he saw that he determined to write a book about his native city, and in the preface he says that "the city of Florence, the daughter and handmaid of Rome, being destined for great fame, it is meet to set forth all that relates to her origin, and thus, by the grace of Jesus Christ, in this year 1300, I, safely returned from Rome, did begin to compile this book in the fear of God, and of the blessed John, my patron (saint)."

Villani was the director of the mint (La Zecca) at Florence, and he had three times been a member of the Signoria, and five times ambassador to different states. He had occupied all kinds of posts, having had the superintendence of the erection of the ramparts of Florence, and having been selected to negotiate peace between Florence and Pisa, and afterwards between Lucca and his native city; while, when fighting against the famous Castruccio, he was made prisoner and detained as a hostage by Martino della Scala. He was a partisan of the Guelphs and a devoted son of the Church, though at the same time an advocate for communal rights; but he was less successful as a banker-merchant, his house, like those of the Acciaiuoli, the Bonaccorsi, the Cocchi, and the Corsini, having been involved in the disasters caused by the failures of the Peruzzi and the Bardi. He was completely ruined, and, in accordance with the corporation laws then in force, underwent a long term of imprisonment at Florence.

His chronicles throw no little light upon the economic side of Florence during the fourteenth century, and he may be described as the first of the political economists, one passage in his works telling us of his wish "to let posterity have some conception of the wealth of the community, and of the causes which led up to it, so that in future men of knowledge may be able to increase the prosperity of Florence." He died of the plague in 1348, and his brother Matteo, an economist like himself, went on with his history.

PASSAVANTI.

(1297—1357.)

"SPECCHIO della Vera Penitenza" ("Mirror of the True Penitence")—such is the singular title of Jacopo Passavanti's work, which became, from a philological point of view, one of the most remarkable exemplars of the Italian language. It has nothing to recommend it in the way of imagination, for it is little more than a compilation from the Fathers of the Church, but it was no small achievement, in the first part of the fourteenth century, to express in the scarcely formed vulgar tongue the various shades of thought in a style at once pure, elegant, and graceful. These are the saving qualities of Passavanti's work.

He was of a noble Florentine family, and at the age of twenty he joined the Dominican order at Santa Maria Novella, and soon gained a celebrity for learning and virtue. So high were the hopes entertained of him that the fathers sent him, in accordance with the custom of the day, to complete his studies at the University of Paris, Dante, Boccaccio, and Petrarch being among the foreign celebrities who sojourned there. Passavanti, on his return from Paris, taught theology at Pisa, Siena, and Rome, and after attaining to the highest dignities in his order, and becoming in succession Vicar-General of Florence and Bishop of Monte Cassino, he died on the 15th of June, 1357.

He was best known to the Florentines as Prior of Santa Maria Novella, and he it was who commissioned Giotto, Memmi, and Gaddi to paint the famous frescoes in the church of that monastery where his bones are laid. An interesting quotation, as showing the place which Passavanti's "Specchio" occupied in the literary history of the sixteenth century, is extracted from the writings of the critics who were called in 1573 "the deputies for the revision of Boccaccio's 'Decameron.'" These remarks are as follow:—"There was a certain Jacopo, a brother of Santa Maria Novella, about ten years Boccaccio's junior, who, in 1351, that is, about the same time as the 'Decameron,' published a treatise on 'Penitence' in the Latin tongue, which treatise he translated himself, and partly recom-

posed, into the vulgar tongue. His manner is very similar to that of Boccaccio; and though he does not seem to make any attempt to be playful or amusing, the style is not devoid of delicacy. The language, too, is, for the time, pure, appropriate, sedate, and ornate, without being pretentious, and the work is unquestionably calculated to charm those who read it."

Passavanti, like so many other authors, is no longer read; but it is astonishing to find

Jacopo Passavanti. Fac-simile of a Portrait of the Sixteenth Century.
Borrowed from the British Museum.

how many of his ideas have been appropriated by the most eminent writers, and his "Specchio" is more amusing, in the ordinary sense of the word, than the title would lead one to infer. Most of the anecdotes with which it abounds refer to events in Paris, and there is much good-humour about the worthy monk, who urges upon his readers an introspective examination of their consciences.

PETRARCH.

(1304—1374.)

VAUCLUSE, to use Petrarch's own expression, is the "Transalpine Parnassus" of the poet; and the recollection of him is still as vivid in the ancient "county" of Avignon as in his native Tuscany. He was born at Arezzo, which, small as it is, has given birth to so many men of genius, on the 20th of July, 1304, and he came into the world at a time when his country was torn by faction, and when several of her most illustrious children were in exile. His father, who held some small appointment in the town, was a friend of Dante, and, proscribed like the latter, he found a refuge at Pisa, where he sent his son to study at the University. The death of Henry VII., which put an end to the last hopes of the exiles and inspired Dante with so splendid a canzone, led to the final exile of Petrarch's father, who took up his residence at Avignon with the Papal Court of Clement V.

The University of Montpellier was already celebrated, and the south could already boast of those Courts of Love at which the Provençal poets met in friendly rivalry. Petrarch's father looked upon the study of law as the surest road to fortune for his son, and it is said that finding him on one occasion absorbed in Cicero, he took the book and cast it into the fire. Those who are predestined to be famous in letters are not, however, to be thus deterred, and Petrarch drank so deeply of the ancient writers that he might well say of Virgil, Cicero, and Seneca, in his "Triumph of Fame," that they are "the eyes of our language" (questi son gli occhi de la lingua nostra).

A brief sketch of his life will not come amiss before explaining by what strands he is connected with the genius of Florence, and fixing his place in the history of her literature: below Dante and above Boccaccio. His father, adhering to his resolve to make a lawyer of him, sent him from Montpellier, where he spent four years, to the University of Bologna, where he studied first under Giacomo Andrea, and then under Cino da Pistoia. He was left an orphan at twenty, and his fortune having been squandered by his executors, he was obliged to return to Avignon, where he then gave himself up to his favourite studies.

He was twenty-three when he made the acquaintance of Colonna, Bishop of Lombez, whose affection for him exercised a very great influence upon the whole of his future career; and it is at this period, too, that began to dawn the passion which directed the course of his whole life, and inspired him with the sonnets by which he is known to us. Petrarch remains for posterity "the lover of Laura," and the fountain of Vaucluse has become the shrine of

this affection, not less touching and ill-starred than that of Beatrice, but more real and more vivid. It was under the influence of this stormy passion that Petrarch made his way through the south of France to Paris, Flanders, the Netherlands, and Luxembourg, exhaling in all directions his amorous burden, like a bird stricken by a dart, and scattering his verses by the wayside.

Petrarch, however, was a citizen of the world, and he was of too practical a turn of mind to isolate himself in the ethereal Platonism which animates some of his writings. Pope John XVII. was intent upon restoring Rome to the Holy See, and Petrarch, inflamed by the idea of a fresh crusade, wrote the ode to the Bishop of Lombez which begins with the splendid invocation, "O aspettata in ciel." In 1335 he wrote some magnificent Latin verses on the same subject to Pope Benedict XII., and it was in recognition of this that the latter appointed him to the vacant See of Lombez.

Questo e celui chel mondo chiama amore
Amato chome uedi & uedrai meglio
Quando fia tuo chome nostro signore
E nacque dorcia & di la scitura humana
Nutrito di pensier dolci & soaui
Facto signor & dio da gente uana

The Triumph of Love, by Petrarch.
Fac-simile of a Fifteenth Century Engraving attributed to Nicoletto da Modena. After the Proof in the British Museum.

But the image of Laura still haunted him, and he could not bring himself to settle anywhere. Colonna, having become a cardinal, induced him to come into Rome, but he soon returned to Avignon, and went to reside in solitude at Vaucluse, leading a life of asceticism, and devoting himself wholly to the ideal figure of her upon whom all his thoughts were fixed. It was there that he wrote his sonnets and odes, which soon made him famous throughout Italy, and worthy to compare with Dante himself.

In 1340 his name had become so celebrated that the Roman Senate invited him to return to that city and receive the honours of the Capitol, while the Chancellor of the University of Paris, which at that time enjoyed a world-wide celebrity, offered him similar honours on the banks of the Seine.

Petrarch repaired to Italy, first visiting Naples, where Robert of Anjou, a friend of literature, was surrounded by a Court composed of poets and men of learning. It was at Naples that he became intimate with Boccaccio, to whom he addressed such touching letters instinct with friendliness. Upon the 8th of April, 1341, he went up to the Capitol, twelve young Roman princes preceding him and reciting some of his finest compositions. Having reached the altar, he received the laurel wreath and the garlands of flowers woven by

patrician hands. When he had received them, he laid them with reverence upon the altar, as much as to intimate that he owed his success to Divine favour, and after the ceremony was over he returned to Avignon, without casting one look behind.

The year following, as the Romans had commissioned him to represent their wishes to the Holy Father, John XXII. appointed him Prior of Migliarino, in the diocese of Pisa, and he intrusted him with a mission which was at once confidential and perilous. The Holy Father claimed the regency of Naples, but the Princess Joan, a grand-daughter of King Robert, who has left behind her a very bad reputation, would not listen to his representations, and he returned to Avignon, after a brief stay at Parma. He was, in his retreat, still accessible to the influence of generous ideas, and when Rienzi endeavoured to restore the republic at Rome, Petrarch sent him his congratulations, and did not even allow the assassination of Cardinal Colonna to estrange him. But the phantom of a restored republic faded away with the death of Rienzi; and it was just about the same time that Laura was stricken down by the plague of 1348, which Boccaccio has depicted in such sinister colours.

E ra latte uictoriosa insegna
In campo uede un candido hermellino
Coro fine et repatti al collo segna
N on human nelmente ma divino
Loro andarea “ōr sancte parole.
Beato e ben chi nasce a tal destino

The Triumph of Chastity, by Petrarch.
Fac-simile of an engraving of the Fifteenth Century, attributed to Nicoletto da Modena. After the Proof in the British Museum.

The death of Laura, which inspired his most tender sonnets and filled him with such lasting sorrow, could not occupy his whole heart, and his duties as a man and a citizen were not forgotten. After a short visit to Louis Gonzaga at Mantua, in the country of his beloved Virgil, he wrote a letter to Charles IV., entreating him to restore peace to Florence; and in 1350 he was enabled to return there, spending some time with Boccaccio, and visiting his native Arezzo, where he had become a stranger. The plague drove him from Florence, and in company with Boccaccio he visited Venice. As one by one his friends died and left him more solitary, his life became more austere and laborious. At Ferrara, where he went to see the Prince, he fell ill, and on getting better he took up his residence at the little town of Arqua, where he hoped to regain strength by devoting himself to his favourite occupations. A journey to Venice, where he was sent on a mission, and had to pronounce a speech before the Grand Council, weakened him very much, and soon after his return to Arqua he was found seated in his library with his forehead resting on a book. This was on the

13th of July, 1374, and death had overtaken him in this attitude of study so typical of his whole life. He was buried in great pomp, Francesco de Carrara acting as chief mourner, while all the nobility followed his coffin. He is buried in front of the door of the church at Arqua, and by his will he bequeathed all his valuable MSS. to the Republic of Venice, and

Laura de Noves. Fac-simile of a Portrait of the Sixteenth Century. British Museum.

left a small sum to his friend Boccaccio. Petrarch derived much of his inspiration from Dante, and there is a very great resemblance between the "Rime" of the former and the miscellaneous pieces from the latter's "Convito." In Petrarch's case his finest inspirations, those which go straight to the heart and keep the writer's name alive in future ages, are dictated by his passion for Laura, and he derived from his study of the ancient authors a

clearness of style and a limpidity of thought which were in favourable contrast with the mysticism and obscure allegories of Dante. He assimilated the language, and was, in spite of a few solecisms, a faultless Latin writer, having the fluency of Cicero, and writing prose like a poet—with a wealth, that is to say, of imagery. He was so well endowed, too, with

Francesco Petrarch, born at Arezzo in 1304, died in 1374. Fac-simile of a Portrait of the Sixteenth Century. British Museum.

the art of imitation that his writings may easily be mistaken for those of the poets at the end of the Empire, and in some instances he goes so far as to copy the very groundwork and method of certain Roman writers. His "Consolations" take one back entirely to antiquity, and in bidding a friend bear up under adversity he calls to his aid all the examples furnished by Roman history. He was richly endowed, no doubt, in imagination, but having been

intimately mixed up in the practical affairs of his day, he has derived all his illustrations from contemporary life, or from the facts testified to in the works of the ancient authors.

Petrarch, in his wanderings, saw France during the fourteenth century in the hands of the enemy. He resided at Avignon, Montpellier, Bologna, Paris, Cologne, Naples, Genoa, Rome, Parma, Florence, Venice, Padua, Milan, and Prague. He was the friend of kings, the guest and correspondent of popes, and the pensioner of great nobles. He took part in various political combinations, and his reveries extended over many fields. He was more a man of letters than a devotee; and though a canon, a bishop, and a prior, he held such broad views on religion that he was the friend of Boccaccio, whom he gently chided, however, for the tone of his writings, exhorting him to be more guarded in his expressions. When he wrote on religious subjects he, like Marcilio Ficino at a later date, referred for his facts to the philosophers and rhetoricians, and quoted Cicero and Seneca in preference to Holy Writ. He was impelled by a longing for solitude to reside at Vaucluse and Arqua; but withal he was a man, and was moved by human ambition, and though he bore his triumphs with modesty, he was none the less eager in his pursuit of them. He was, in fact, more of a sage than a saint, though his life was a pure one. He was endowed with a certain breadth of mind which prevented him from being held in bondage by the dreamy views of his age, and which kept him free from the errors of astrology and the prejudices of the time. He had no mission as a political partisan like Dante, having broader views and being less of a sectarian than the latter, and this enabled him to look down upon the human *mêlée* from the observatory to which he had ascended, and to watch the varying phases of the combat with disinterested eyes. At what he deemed the appropriate hour he gave his utterance on behalf of justice in his letters to pontiffs and to emperors, speaking freely and impartially to the rulers, spiritual and temporal.

Eager for knowledge and study, he grieved that he could not read Homer in the Greek text, writing to Sygeros, "Your Homer lies dumb by my side; I am deaf to his voice, but still the sight of him rejoices me, and I often embrace him."

It has been asked whether the Laura who held so large a place in the life of the poet was a fiction or a living reality. She was called Laura de Noves, daughter of Audibert de Noves, and she was already married when Petrarch saw her for the first time in the church of St. Claire at Avignon. He fell in love with her at first sight, and for twenty years preserved this passion in his heart as a fruitful source of inspiration. He loved her as one loves at twenty—with enthusiasm, candour, and chastity. He was three-and-twenty the day he first met her, and he had already assumed the priestly garb. As time went on his passion became more ardent, but she gave him no encouragement, and after an absence he returned to Avignon only to experience the same disappointment. Laura died of the plague in 1348, and he bewailed her loss in verses which are more profound, passionate, and truly beautiful than those in which he extols "her serene eyes, her beautiful angelic mouth, full of pearls, roses, and gentle words." Some of the early "Rime" are rather mincing, but there is the accent of deep sorrow in the "Sonnets," notably in the splendid lines:—

"Morta colei che mi facea parlare
E che si stava de' pensier' mie' in cima."

In his despair he determined to abandon the world, and he wrote upon the fly-leaf of his Virgil the oath to fly from Babylon and to cut himself adrift from all worldly ties. But, as M. Ghébart remarks in his "Origines de la Renaissance," "gifted writers like Petrarch do well not to deprive the world of their eloquence, their irony, their sagacity, and the resonant echo of their genius."

ACCIAIUOLI (NICCOLÒ).

(1310—1366.)

THE name of this family, though it was not indigenous to Tuscany, is a very common one at Florence. One branch of it settled in that city during the fourteenth century, and on the 12th of September, 1310, Niccolò, who was destined to be the glory of his house, was born there.

His principal field of action was Naples, whither he had gone as tutor to the young Prince Louis of Tarentum, son of Catherine of Valois, the widow of Philip, Prince of Tarentum.

Acciaiuoli (Niccolò). Taken from the "Hundred Illustrious Captains" of Aliprando Caprioli. (British Museum.)

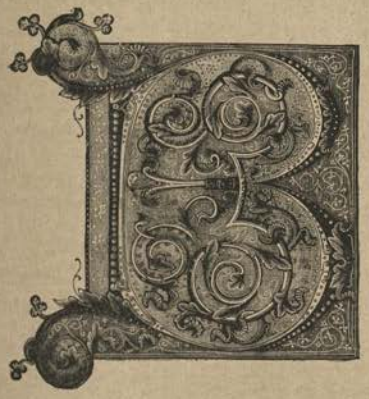
Faithful to his employers, he shared the vicissitudes of the Court of Naples during the time of Queen Joan I., whom he accompanied to Avignon, and when Louis of Tarentum espoused her, Acciaiuoli had them crowned at Naples, and was appointed by the Queen Great Seneschal of the kingdom, this being the highest dignity to which he could aspire.

Driven from her Court by the King of Hungary, wandering from place to place, and ever in danger of some fresh disaster, the Queen was saved by Niccolò, who presented himself to the Florentines, and implored their help for the grand-daughter of King Robert of Naples, who had been their faithful ally.

Endowed with great energy and matchless dexterity, he raised an army and coped with the condottieri, who thought that they had an easy prey. But the resources of the Court were exhausted, and the army, being kept waiting for its pay, went over to the enemy. Acciaiuoli died in 1366, and his biography was written by Matteo Palmieri, the Apostolic Secretary.

BOCCACCIO.

(1313—1375.)



OCCACCIO may be regarded as the first classical prose writer of Italy, and to him belongs also the distinction of fully revealing to the Tuscan people by his commentaries the genius of Dante.

I do not know upon what ground Dandolo, the author of the "Æsthetic Guide to Florence," makes his statement as to Paris having been the birthplace of Boccaccio, for the generally accepted belief is that he was born, as asserted in the *Osservatore Fiorentino*, at Certaldo in 1313. His father was a merchant, and it was against his wishes that his son embarked upon a literary career. Very well read in the ancient authors, he gave his preference to the vulgar tongue, and the first Italian author whom he read, and whose works he soon got to know by heart, was Dante. From him he derived his highest and best inspirations, including the substance of the eloquent speech which he delivered under the Duomo on the day that he vented his malediction on Florence for having closed her gates upon the most illustrious of her sons. The speech is still extant, and well deserves the reputation which it gained at the time.

He happened to be at Naples at the time when King Robert was receiving Petrarch with so much pomp. He made the poet's acquaintance, and learnt to admire and respect him, retaining until the day of his death a filial regard for him. Boccaccio, in his early days, was a thorough gallant, and having fallen in love with the daughter of the King of Naples, he gave utterance to his passion in one of his greatest works, "La Fiammetta," on the frontispiece of which he inscribed her name. He made but a brief stay at Florence, whither he was summoned by his father during the reign of the mad Duke of Athens, returning at once to Naples, where he enjoyed the favour of two queens, or of two daughters of queens, whose literary tastes were very highly developed. The death of his father brought him back to Tuscany, and he made Florence his permanent residence. It was there that he received Petrarch on his way to the jubilee at Rome after a separation of twenty years, and he set himself to recover for the exiled poet his rights of citizenship and his paternal inheritance, which had been confiscated when his father, like Dante, was driven into exile. Boccaccio succeeded in obtaining from the Signoria a decree restoring this property to Petrarch.

There are two distinct individualities in Boccaccio, and yet Frenchmen and many other foreigners persist in estimating his character by the first part of his life only, associating

his name with all that is sensuous and libidinous. This may hold true of him while he was at the Court of Naples, and while he was composing light poetry in honour of his royal lover; but after the year 1360 he devoted himself to more serious study, and followed in the wake of Accursi, the great jurisconsult, seeking the companionship of the learned Greek philosophers from Byzantium who flocked to Florence, and even assuming the priestly garb. This conversion was mainly the work of Petrarch and of a Carthusian monk, and he might possibly have renounced writing altogether if it had not been for a remarkable letter in which Petrarch dissuaded him from giving up the composition of poetry, and urged him to use his pen to instil admiration for what was beautiful, useful, and good.

It is certain, at all events, that he led a contemplative life during the last few years of his existence, devoting his whole thoughts to God, to the salvation of his own soul, and to his books. The death of Petrarch in 1374 affected him so deeply that he declared he should not long survive him; and, as a matter of fact, he died the following year. The will of this once brilliant courtier was a model of humbleness, and he bequeathed to Bruna, the daughter of his friend Ciango de Montemagno, "a bedstead, a feather bed, a pair of good sheets, a small table upon which he was wont to take his meals, two table-cloths, two towels, and his monk's robe lined with purple." He bequeathed two holy images to the church of San Giacomo at Certaldo, his native place, and all his manuscripts to Martino da Signa, on condition that he allowed any one to take a copy of them. This comprised the whole fortune of the whilom favourite of the Court of Naples.

Accursi, Florentine Jurisconsult. Taken from the "Illustrium Jurisconsultorum Imagines," in the British Museum.

His tomb is not at Santa Croce, where one would expect to find it, between those of Dante and Machiavelli, but at Certaldo, where he had spent the last two years of his life. It has suffered many vicissitudes, too, having first been moved to make room for the organ, while in 1783, owing to a mistaken interpretation of the Grand Duke Leopold's decree as to burials inside churches, the bones of the illustrious writer were removed from the coffin and deposited elsewhere. Filippo Villani has left a description of him which tallies very closely with the bust at Certaldo, and which, as we have every reason to believe, is correct. According to this description, the lips were half parted with a smile; he was stout, and had a fresh complexion. The nose was rather flat, and though he had no pretensions to manly beauty, there was an air of good-humour upon his pleasant face. It was the likeness, in short, of the poet of the "Decameron" rather than of the philosopher of later years which the artist has left to us.

But a better insight into the character of a man is to be gained from the private correspondence in which he gives free expression to his thoughts; and when Francis, the son-in-law of Petrarch, announced to Boccaccio the latter's death, he wrote him in Latin a letter which shows how accessible his heart was to pity and veneration, and how deeply he was affected by his friend's death.

"My first impulse," he says, "was to come and weep with you over our mutual loss, and say a last farewell to our mutual father, but for the ten years that I have been lecturing in public upon Dante's 'Commedia' I have been afflicted with an infirmity which, though not dangerous, to a great extent paralyzes my movements. When I received your letter I wept all the night long, not out of sorrow for this worthy man (for the virtues with which he was endowed are a sure guarantee that he has entered into eternal happiness with God), but because his death leaves me like a ship at sea without a pilot. Amid the agitation of my soul I thought of your anguish and of that of the worthy Tullia, your wife and my sister. As a Florentine I envy Arqua, which, hitherto obscure, will now become famous in the world's history. The traveller, as he sails along the Adriatic on his way from the distant East, will look towards the Euganean hills, and will say to his companions, 'It is at the foot of those hills that rests Petrarch!' Oh, unhappy country, which will not hold the ashes of so illustrious a scion! Thou hast not deserved this good fortune, for during his lifetime thou didst nothing to attach him to thee. Perhaps thou wouldst have done so had he been a worker of treason, and sullied with crime, or devoured by ambition and envy." A constant study of these favoured epochs of literature may possibly make one feel all the more distaste for the silly politics of the hour, and cause one to undervalue one's own epoch; but certain it is that the mind dwells fondly upon the names of such men as Dante, Boccaccio, Michael Angelo, and Donatello, who were as lofty in character as in genius, and whose nobility of disposition pulsates through their writings.

Giovanni Boccaccio, 1313—1375. After a Portrait in the British Museum.

Boccaccio was the first writer of romance, properly so called, the "story" and the poem in octavo in the vulgar tongue being his creation. To him we owe "Ameto," "Il Filostrato," "L'Amorosa visione," and "Il Ninfale fiesolano," poetic compositions of his youth, which have often been copied since, and which have served as types of a school. The "Fiammetta," written in 1344, is regarded as his greatest work, and his "Life of Dante" was the first biography of the poet of the "Divina Commedia." He also wrote "The

Genealogy of the Gods," "Illustrious Women," and "Illustrious Unfortunates," as well as a treatise upon mountains, forests, and rivers. If we consider the period at which this was written, we see how much he was in advance of his age as regards mythology, geography, literature, and philology. He was far advanced in years and near his end when he began the commentaries of Dante and the "Divina Commedia," and he was accorded the privilege of occupying the pulpit of Santa Maria del Fiore, the people of Florence flocking to the church in crowds to hear the eloquent revelation of the beauties of a work which, notwithstanding the commentaries of Dante's own son, still remained obscure for the multitude.

It was upon one of these memorable occasions that he so fiercely stigmatized the crimes of the preceding generations of Florentines, making the vaulted roof of the Duomo ring with his indignant tirade: "Oh, Florence! what madness impelled you to drive out the most glorious of your children, one the like of whom no other city could ever hope to possess

Boccaccio writing the "Decameron." Taken from the Illustrations of Savonarola. By Gustave Gruyer.

Il Conte d'Anverso.
Taken from the Boccaccio of 1492.

What greater victories, and triumphs, and supremacy can you boast of? Your riches are uncertain, your beauty fragile and fleeting, your elegancies idle and frivolous, and it is only the people, who judge more of appearance than reality, who can regard them as being glorious. Do you set great store by your merchants and your goldsmiths, by the ancient lineage and the celebrity of your great families? Unnatural mother that you are, open your eyes and behold your misdeeds, and may remorse and repentance get hold of you! Your Dante, your son, died in exile, and it was you who sent him into banishment. His remains rest in foreign ground, and you will never see him before the last day. He treated you with filial respect, and he might have deprived you of his works, as you did not treat him with due honour. Yet, in return for his inspired writings, you deprived him of his right of citizenship. He was banished for ever, and yet he remained a Florentine, preferring his native place to all the cities of Italy. Ask that his bones may be surrendered to you; pay this last mark of respect to his mighty shade, and even if you do not feel any remorse, take this step in order that the burden of reproach may be less heavy upon you. Ask that his ashes may be restored to you; and though I am certain that you will be refused, you

will at least have shown that you are not altogether a stranger to feelings of pity. But it is perhaps a vain hope which I hold out to you, for the dead can neither feel nor understand. Dante will not emerge from his last resting-place at Ravenna, from that necropolis in which so many illustrious dead are buried; and Ravenna, which knows the value to be set on her hospitality, knows, also, the value of the treasure which she possesses. The whole universe keeps watch over the remains of the greatest and most perfect genius ever born, and you, Florence, are left face to face with your ingratitude, while it is this foreign city which in future ages will reap the glory which ought to have been yours."

The most popular of Boccaccio's works, the masterpiece which is the heritage of every

Illustration taken from a copy of the "Decameron." Printed at Venice in 1492.
These drawings are attributed to Gregorio de Gregori. Fac-simile of the copy in the British Museum.

great writer, and which becomes, so to speak, the peg to which his celebrity is affixed, is the "Decameron." As regards imagination and style, it stands alone, and it gives a complete and lifelike picture of manners and customs at Florence in the fourteenth century. It is an epitome of Florentine habits, each class of society being depicted with a master hand in its pursuits, its passions, its good qualities, its defects. It is a mirror in which each class finds its own image reflected, and though the work is of a licentious tendency, which makes it unsuitable for the young, this is only an accessory feature. The "Decameron" is a frame for the display of contemporary pictures, and one of the tales from it, the episode of Griselda, was selected by Petrarch to translate into Latin.

COLUCCIO SALUTATI.

(1330—1406.)

THE honour of taking rank immediately after Dante, Petrarch, and Boccaccio devolved upon Salutati, whose mission it was to correct the texts of the Greek and Latin authors, to form libraries and academies, and to see that the manuscripts tallied exactly with the originals. He had the reputation of being the most elegant Latin scholar of his day, and as Pope Urban V. was anxious to have him as Apostolic Secretary, he was compelled to take holy orders. Being a widower at the time, he seemed likely to rise to the highest dignities in the Church, but the Pope having removed the Holy See to Avignon, Coluccio, not feeling any decided vocation for a religious life, threw off his priestly robes and remained in Italy, where he soon contracted a second marriage.

As soon as it was known that he was free, several sovereigns and princes invited him to come and reside at their Court, but though he had acted as Chancellor of Perugia, and had gone thence to the Court of Rome, he was unwilling to leave Florence, where he had accepted, in 1375, the post of Chancellor, with the arduous task of conciliating the interests and appeasing the cravings of Guelphs and Ghibellines, and of the many Florentine families which were at daggers drawn with each other.

For thirty years Salutati discharged these duties with unquestioned authority, and he became the model secretary of the Republic, after whom Gianozzo Manetti, Leonardo Bruni, and Carlo Marsuppini shaped their conduct. The duty of corresponding with crowned heads devolved upon him, and he was equal to the task of upholding the interests of the country, of forming alliances in the hour of danger, and of averting perils of various kinds.

He occupied a very prominent place in Florentine politics during the fourteenth century, and he possessed sufficient influence to take the lead in very important negotiations, as when at the time of the great Papal schism he wrote to Innocent VII. urging him to put an end to a scandal which threatened to be the ruin of the Church. The celebrated John Galeas Visconti, when ready to make war with Florence, declared that he dreaded the arguments of Salutati more than a great army. His manifestoes are abiding proofs of his political genius, just as they are masterpieces of literature and eloquence.

Politics, however, did not make him forget his fondness for literature, as was shown when Giuliano Sanseverino in the University of Bologna, and John de San Miniato, a monk of the Camaldoli order, at Florence, forbid their hearers to read the ancient poets and the profane writers of antiquity. It was in answer to them that he composed some Latin verses which were so much admired that he received, as Petrarch had done, the honours of a public

demonstration. But before the laurel wreath could be placed upon his brows he had passed away, in the seventy-sixth year of his age, and from the account of his funeral at Santa Maria Novella which has been handed down to us, we learn that the ceremonial was the same as that afterwards observed at the obsequies of Leonardo Bruni and Marsuppini, the Gonfalonnier in office mounting the platform upon which the coffin rested, and placing upon the forehead of the defunct the laurel crown. His "Political Letters" are regarded as his greatest work, but little of what he wrote has been published. The Latin poems which appear in the third volume of the "Illustrious Italian Poets" are well known, and his "Political Letters" have been edited in turn by Abbé Méhus and Lami, but they are far from being complete.

There is to be seen in the church of Fiesole the tomb of a bishop named Salutati, who died in 1466, and who very possibly may have belonged to the same family. This prelate, whose tomb is one of the finest creations of Mino da Fiesole, was famous as a jurisconsult, and he wrote several works on civil and canon law. A great favourite of Pope Eugenius IV., Nicholas V. continued to treat him with affection, and made him Bishop of Fiesole in 1450.

Some writers have attributed this handsome monument, which is such a credit to the church within which it is erected, to the first of the Salutati, but works of art possess the double merit of being beautiful in themselves and of becoming, in course of time, historical documents. The monument in question is signed and dated, so that there can be no question as to its having been carved by Mino.

FRANCO SACCHETTI.

(1335—1410.)

FACY, and at times rather loose in his stories, Sacchetti is not gifted with the same inventive powers as Boccaccio, and he is more the reflex of others than a type by himself. But he has plenty of spirit, and it is evident that he shares with his readers the amusement which he is trying to make them feel. His "Tales" possess a considerable amount of interest from the fact that Sacchetti, who was much mixed up in the course of events, introduced into his stories characters taken from real life, gathering up anecdotes still fresh about Dante, Giotto, and other men of note. He brings them vividly before our eyes, and writers such as Vasari, Scipione Ammirato, and others still more celebrated, have been glad to make use of his information.

Sacchetti.

He came of a very good family, and his proper name was Franco di Benci d'Uguccione. He was connected with the Dante family, and he was surnamed the Good (*il Buono*). His first literary efforts were in the poetical line, and he was classed among the imitators of Petrarch. He occupied public functions at Faenza and San Miniato, as Captain of the Florentine province in the Romagna, as Ambassador to Genoa, and Podestà at Bibbiena. It is believed that he wrote his "Tales" at Casentino. The copy which I have examined contains about 258, and he is not particular in the choice of his subject, so long as it is an amusing one. He is racy to the verge of licentiousness, but some fifteen of his tales are of a different character, the heroes of them being such men as Dante and Giotto, and it is worthy of note that while several austere writers are immoral in their works, he, with all his light and fanciful stories, is at bottom full of honesty and uprightness.

Sacchetti had three wives, all of illustrious descent; the first being a Strozzi, the second a Gherardini, and the third the daughter of Francesco di ser Santi Bruni, and for six-and-twenty years there was a fourth lady who inspired him with poetry, and to whom he dedicated his compositions. He had two sons; one, Philip, being a poet, while the other, Nicholas, was Gonfalonnier of Justice in 1419.

There is much to admire about him, for he was at once a patriot and a gentleman. His genial humour has kept his name alive, as also has the fact of his having related incidents concerning the most noted men of his time. His public career was a successful one, and his writings are instinct with force and good-humour. He died at the age of seventy-five, beloved by his contemporaries, and his writings, extending from grave to gay, comprise Sermons, Letters, and a burlesque poem (of which a new edition was published as recently as 1819) called "La Battaglia delle Vecchie con le Giovanne," the very title of which shows how amusing it must have been in the hands of a writer so gifted with humour. He was, little as he may have imagined such to be the case, both an artist and an historian.

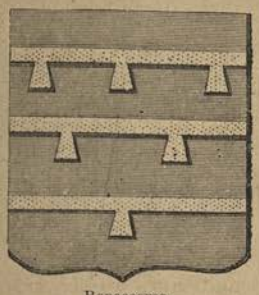
BONACCORSO PITTI.

(1335—1425.)

PITTI is an ancestor of the great Pitti of the fifteenth century, after whom the royal palace at Florence is still named, and his reputation as a chronicler is well deserved. He may, indeed, be described as one of the originators in Italy of this form of literature, which, under the name of "Memoirs," is so much appreciated at the present time.

He belonged to the Neri and to the Pitti; that is to say, to a family which had always occupied a high position in the State, and which, by means of the wealth subsequently acquired in trade, became the equal of princes and a rival of the Medici.

His life was one long romance, and his adventures are comparable with those of Benvenuto Cellini, Casanova, and the Chevalier Eon. He became a type for the anecdotic history of the Florentines, and the real value of the memoirs which he has left is that they give us a realistic picture—making due allowance for exaggeration—of the life of a great number of Florentines at the beginning of the fifteenth century.



Bonaccorso.

Pitti.

Fond of gaming and duelling, a libertine, adventurous, very well read, crafty, skilful in trade, quite capable of a serious demeanour when he pleased, full of ambition, activity, and courage, and with the aptitude of rising with the tide without allowing it to carry him off his feet, he played the most opposite parts, and engaged in all kinds of business, while there was not a country in Europe which he did not visit at one time or another.

He was one of those many Lombards who during the fourteenth century went in quest of fortune all over the world. They combined trade and gambling, speculation and politics, ever ready to induce the public to make hazardous investments or to lend them money at a high rate of interest. Rolling in wealth one day, they lived like princes, while the next they could not muster the money to pay their hotel bill. Every now and then they returned to their country and took part in the struggle of parties, with the result that they often rose to power if they did not lose their lives in the fray. Bonaccorso went through all these adventures, and was famous for his gallantries in Bavaria. He gained the friendship of the Dukes of Orleans and Berri in Paris, when, in company with Bernardo da Cino, another financial adventurer of the same kidney, he came on there from Avignon, where they had been endeavouring to effect a reconciliation between the Anti-pope Benedict XIII. and Boniface IX. This forms a singularly interesting episode in his life, as he went through all sorts of vicissitudes at play, and fought a duel with Montluc. Nevertheless he succeeded in being looked upon as a man of genuine importance by the Florentines, who sent him to seek the alliance of the French King against the Duke of Milan; and in 1418 his son Luca was in a position to be a freeholder, and to purchase the house and land of the defunct Roberto de Rossi for four hundred and fifty gold florins. This is the site of the great Pitti Palace.

Towards the close of his life, tired, in all probability, of scouring the world, Bonaccorso settled down at Pescia, which is the last place referred to in his memoirs, and it was there that he wrote the story of his life from day to day, his dash of style reminding one, as I have said, of Cellini and Casanova. He noted down every detail, and mixed with the happiest effect the anecdotes of his private life with the more important events of history. When the assassination of the Duke of Orleans, which was destined to exercise so much influence upon the course of French history, occurred (November 23rd, 1407), his diary

contains the note: "I made a hundred gold florins to-day by a bargain in wool." He was at that time master of the horse to the Duke of Orleans.

In 1423 he was still captain at Castellaro in the Romagna, and by his orders seven inhabitants at Forli, who had schemed to open the gates of the city to the Duke of Milan, were beheaded.

His memoirs were not published until 1720, three centuries after he wrote them, the title being "Cronica de Buonaccorso Pitti, con Annotazioni. Florence, 1720, in quarto."

AGNOLO PANDOLFINI.

(1360—1446.)

GIFTED with profound wisdom, Pandolfini is the type of the upright citizen who, so far from seeking honours, has them forced upon him. He was a genial writer and moralist, too, and his book, entitled "Il Governo della Famiglia," is one of the standard works in Italy. Tiraboschi and Quinqueni, who are nearly always trustworthy, do not speak of Pandolfini, doubtless because he was not a brilliant writer. But if he did not distinguish himself by any great action, his career was a useful and benevolent one. Born at Florence in 1360, and the son of a merchant who had made his fortune at Naples, he was, from an early age, independent, and being a man of considerable erudition and full of wisdom, he was twice elected to the Signoria, in 1397 and in 1408; and was three times Gonfalonnier of Justice.

The Republic sent him on missions to Martin V., the Emperor Sigismund, and King Ladislaus, from the latter of whom he obtained the cession of the territory of Cortona, as an indemnity for the losses sustained during the Naples campaign. In 1414, 1420, and 1431 he occupied the post of Gonfalonnier, and he was invariably called upon to arbitrate between his fellow-citizens in their ever-recurring intestine quarrels. With the sagacity for which, as I have said, he was famous, he had foreseen the disasters of Lucca, and had done all in his power to dissuade the Balia from entering upon that war. He was the friend of Cosimo the Elder, whose influence he constantly seconded, and when the latter was exiled, his protests brought about his recall. He was less successful in regard to Palla Strozzi, who was a relative of his wife's, and took his exile so much to heart that he withdrew from public life. He led a very peaceful existence at his villa of Ponte a-signa (or Gangalandi), universally respected, ever ready to show hospitality to great and small, receiving the visits of sovereigns and pontiffs, and anticipating with a serene conscience the approach of death. It was here that he wrote his "Il Governo della Famiglia," in a language as elevated as the ideas expressed in it, and a very lucid summary of this book, though only extending over fifteen pages, is due to the pen of Dandolo.

B. Rossellino — Tomb of Leonardo Bruni — 1449

LEONARDO BRUNI ARETINO.

(1369—1444.)

LEONARDO BRUNI, who is buried at Santa Croce, in the splendid tomb erected at the cost of the Florentine Republic by Antonio Rossellino, was one of the revivers of Greek and Latin literature in the fifteenth century, and the sphere of his action was altogether pacific. His only connection with politics was when he was employed upon some conciliatory mission, or in rendering homage to some foreign sovereign or the chief of some neighbouring state. He was famous for his learning and eloquence, and his character seems to have stood as high as his learning.

Leonardo Bruni Aretino.

Leonardo, born at Arezzo, was educated at Florence; and just when the study of Greek was being brought into vogue by the influence of the savants who had come from Constantinople, he received the lessons of Manuel Chrysoloras. Through the influence of Poggio he was appointed Apostolic Secretary to Pope Innocent VII., who was inclined to think him too young when he first saw him, though, on coming to cross-question him, he recognised the young man's great abilities. The successors of that pontiff retained him in their service, and he held the same post under Gregory XII., Alexander V., and John XXIII.

In 1410 the Republic of Florence, anxious to secure a citizen of such merit, appointed him Chancellor, but he was so attached to his mode of life at the Vatican that he did not hold the post many months, and returned to Rome.

When the Council of Constance deposed John XXIII., Leonardo, looked upon as a rebel, fled on foot with the pontiff, incurring, during three days, dangers of every kind and great privations.

Like the pontiff, who died there and was interred in a superb tomb carved by Donatello (in the baptistery of San Giovanni), he found a refuge at Florence, and in 1415, while in peaceful retirement at Arezzo, Leonardo wrote the "History of Florence," a manuscript copy of which is to be found in every Italian library. This work produced a great effect, and the Florentine Government sent him the freedom of the city and settled upon him a pension, the reversion of which was to go to his children. He was induced also to accept the post of

Chancellor once more, and he died while in office, his conduct shedding an additional lustre upon this dignified post.

He was a man of noble demeanour and tried probity, his high character manifesting itself in every act of his life. All the foreigners who passed through Florence were anxious to make his acquaintance and pay him their respects, while upon one occasion a learned Spaniard, who had been presented to him, insisted upon remaining on his knees all the time that the audience lasted. He died suddenly in 1444, to the deep regret, not of Florence alone, but of all Italy.

The Republic intrusted the celebrated Gianozzo Manetti with the preparation of the funeral oration. The coffin was placed upon a platform on the piazza of Santa Croce, and Manetti laid a wreath upon the brow of the dead man, upon whose breast had been deposited a copy of his "History of Florence." Bernardo Rossellino, who had been instructed to erect the mausoleum, took this ceremony for his subject, and left behind him a work which is justly regarded as one of the most perfect ever shaped by human hands.

His native Arezzo, jealous of Florence, was anxious to rival her by rendering the last homage to his remains, but Florence would not part with them.

His works are very numerous, consisting for the most part of translations from Latin and Greek manuscripts and historical works, though he also wrote several biographies, including those of Dante and Petrarch. The best account of this learned man, who interests us all the more because his image is brought so vividly before us by the chisel of Rossellini, while so many men of the fifteenth century are but mere abstractions, is to be gained from the work of Abbé Méhus.

POGGIO BRACCIOLINI.

(1380—1459.)

POGGIO, born at Terranuova in the territory of Arezzo in 1380, afterwards became a citizen of Florence, and is even spoken of as Poggio Fiorentino; for, having acquired civic rights, he became Chancellor of the Republic.

His early studies were made at Florence, from which city he proceeded to Rome, where he was employed in the Papal Secretary's department. He remained there for half a century, continuously engaged in the deepest study, in the drawing up of Bulls and Briefs, deep in the confidence of successive popes, and employed upon missions of the most delicate nature. He was present at the Council of Constance, and whenever Martin V. and Eugenius IV. made a journey for Church affairs he formed one of their suite. Poggio, in one of his letters, says that he cannot remember having, during his fifty years' service at the same Court, remained a year in the same town.

His specialty as a savant was Latin, Greek, and Hebrew, and he took advantage of his continued travels to collect unpublished manuscripts, thereby rendering great service to literature. He travelled through the whole of Germany and Switzerland, visiting all the depôts of manuscripts, and often making valuable discoveries. He was seventy-two years of age when the Holy Father allowed him to go and reside at Florence, the Republic having induced him to accept the post of Chancellor. But he soon found that the duties which it involved were beyond his strength, and he retired from public life, writing at his retreat in the suburbs his "History of Florence," which embraces the events that occurred from 1350 to 1453. This work was in Latin, and it was his son Giacomo Bracciolini who translated it into the vulgar tongue.

Poggio Bracciolini. Portrait by Picart.

The other literary achievements of Bracciolini are his translation into Latin of Xenophon's "Cyropædia" and of the first five books of Diodorus of Sicily. In the philosophical line he has left a work entitled "Historia Convivialis," and several moral treatises, including "Avarice, Nobility, the Wretchedness of Human Affairs," and "The Misfortunes of Princes and the Vicissitudes of Fate." Many of his Epistles and Orations have also been preserved, and they are all remarkable for the perfect Latin in which they are couched.

Poggio was very severe upon the savants of his age, and being jealous, irascible, and always inclined to carp at others, he was constantly engaged in controversies, which were carried on in a spirit of violence of which we can scarcely form an adequate idea at the present time. It has been thought that he was animated by some special dislike for Francesco Philelpho, about whom he wrote four pamphlets, in which he accused him of all the evil deeds which a human being could commit, but these are not so strong as the five pamphlets directed against Lorenzo Valla, the Hellenist and Secretary of the King of Naples, who translated the Iliad, and Herodotus and Æsop. Guarino of Verona was not spared, nor were the Bishop of Feltro, Jacopo Zeno, and the Duke of Savoy. So bitter was he that he vented his wrath upon the

communities, involving them all in one common condemnation. He was very learned, and had a European reputation, but for all that, hatred is the distinguishing characteristic by which he is known.

CARLO MARSUPPINI.

(1399—1453.)

CARLO MARSUPPINI and Leonardo Bruni cannot well be spoken of apart, for both were born at Arezzo, both had the same career and much the same intellectual tendencies, and both had the good fortune to be handed down to posterity, after death, by a man of genius.

While Rossellino has enshrined to us the features of Leonardo Bruni, Desiderio da Settignano has immortalised the name of Carlo Marsuppini by the monument in Santa Croce, which is opposite that erected to the former.

Gregory, the father of Carlo, was Governor of Genoa under Charles VI. From Genoa he came to Florence, where he acquired, in 1431, the rights of citizenship. Carlo was intrusted to the care of John of Ravenna, who encouraged him to study ancient literature. He chose the scholastic career, and was a candidate for the professorship of literature at the University of Florence. This post having been given to Philelpho, Carlo became his bitter enemy, and when the former was banished from Florence in 1434, he succeeded to the vacant post.

As his pupils comprised two nephews of Pope Eugenius IV., the latter, in return, appointed him Apostolic Secretary, and in 1444 he took the place left vacant by the death of his compatriot, Leonardo Bruni. It was in this quality that he presented an address to the Emperor Frederick III., when the latter passed through Florence in 1452, and the reply was made by Æneas Sylvius, who was destined to become one of the most famous of popes, under the title of Pius II., and who was at that time secretary to the Emperor. Æneas Sylvius made an impromptu speech, and Marsuppini, who was expected to make a second speech in answer to this, was at a loss what to say. This incident caused great excitement at the time, for Marsuppini was obliged to turn round to his neighbour Manetti, and ask his assistance. His real abilities do not appear, however, to have been called into question, for the famous Matteo Palmieri was instructed to prepare a funeral oration, and to place a wreath upon him after death, as had been done in the case of his predecessor.

We have no direct proof of his ability, for he left very few works behind him; but Poggio, whose excellent judgment is beyond all doubt, introduces Marsuppini as one of the characters in his dialogue "De Infelicitate," and both Flavio Biondo and Platina have spoken in very eulogistic terms of him.

His best-known work was a translation in hexameters of the singular poem attributed to Homer, "The Batrachomyomachia," the first edition of which was published at Parma in

DESIDERIO DA SETTIGNANO — TOMB OF MARSUPPINI — 1456

1492. His letters, like those of Leonardo Bruni, are highly interesting, for he was in more or less frequent contact with the most celebrated men of the day. Many personal details concerning him are to be found in the "Vossian Letters" of Apostolo Zeno and in Vespasiano Fiorentino.

The two tombs of Leonardo Bruni and of Marsuppini, which are reproduced in this work, do honour to human genius, for Greek art itself has produced nothing more perfect, and if the names of the two men who are buried in them had not been kept alive by the merit of their own works, the sculptors who have carved their likenesses in marble would have immortalised them. Carlo Marsuppini died at the age of fifty-four, and the funeral oration pronounced by Palmieri is still extant.

His name is one which, with those of Gianozzo Manetti and Leonardo Bruni, is met with the most frequently in studying the history of the little Courts of the Romagna and the Marches, for he was continually being employed as an intermediary between the Vatican and the princes who were attached to the Holy See as Vicars of the Church, such as the Estes, the Montefeltros, the Malatestas, and even the Sforzas.

BRUNELLESCHI.

(1377—1446.)

AS an architect Filippo di ser Brunellesco deserves a place apart among the artists of his day, for he unquestionably comes first of the reformers who, in the beginning of the fifteenth century, substituted in place of Gothic architecture the ancient forms adapted to modern requirements. But it need hardly be said that so important a movement, destined to effect a complete revolution in its way, could not be the work of one man. A whole generation of thinkers and artists concurred to carry it through when once the idea was "in the air," to use a modern phrase, and when everything was tending towards its development. Dante himself was one of the pioneers, and Giotto, Orcagna, Arnolfo di Lapo, and John of Pisa were almost unknown to themselves, travelling in the same direction. Their style was more chaste than that of their predecessors; they had a clearer perception of their purpose and ideas, and having the courage to be simple in their conception at a time when the grotesque was still in fashion, they extricated, in their architectural conceptions, the shape and the line from

Brunelleschi.

among the mass of parasitical decoration which concealed the trunk and the branches of the majestic tree.

Brunelleschi still further accentuated the transition, while Ghiberti, Masaccio, Donatello, Mino da Fiesole, and Alberti, following in the same track, completed the transformation. The human countenance, still enveloped in the conventional primness which was not without a grace of its own, gradually became more animated, the figure lost its stiffness, the body ceased to be motionless, and the eyes, hitherto closed to the light, flashed with all the warmth of passion and of life. The victory over marble was, in other words, won. These innovators in architecture, after having endeavoured to adopt a middle course between their aspirations and the respect which they felt for their predecessors, eventually put their veto upon the original style, and instead of allowing the cathedrals to be enveloped in gloom, as they were in the Middle Ages, and mysterious devices they let in floods of spacious porticos. The ture expressed at once simplicity, a fresh out of the elements of when sinister symbols were all the fashion, light through their new style of architec- strength, nobility, and system being created the old one.

Brunelleschi.

Simple, logical, and based solely upon the the mutual relation of other, the new archi- dently inspired by grace and elegance, consisted in its being requirements of the concession which was climate, the nature of customs of the time. grand without effort, law of propositions and different parts with each tecture, though evi- antiquity, had its special while its originality appropriated to the country without any not compatible with the the materials, and the Ornamentation occupied only a secondary and almost accessory position, being only employed in the new system to indicate the various members and the main divisions. At no time, it may safely be asserted, were the waters which issued from this source, and which gradually formed a torrent of genius spreading throughout Italy, more pure and wholesome than at the fountain-head. Lombardi, Leopardi, Bramante, and Fra Giocondo showed themselves to be gifted with elegance in detail, as they were full of force and grace in their conception. But they never recovered that chaste grandeur, characteristic of the beginning of the fifteenth century, which so commands our admiration as to prevent us doing full justice to the sixteenth century, rich as that also was in every branch of intellectual industry.

It is interesting to trace the process which led Brunelleschi, the successor to Giotto, Arnolfo di Lapo, and Taddeo Gaddi, all devoted to Gothic art, to break openly with these tendencies and to strike out a new line, and this can best be done by describing briefly the

circumstances of his life. He was born at Florence in 1377, and the date is an important one to remember, for it marked the passing away of the Middle Ages and the germ of the Renaissance. He arrived at manhood as the fifteenth century, of which he was destined to become one of the bright lights, was just dawning.

When one-and-twenty years of age, Brunelleschi, who had objected to follow the profession of notary, had already given striking proof of his capacity in mechanical constructions of every kind, and all further attempt to make him follow any other career was abandoned. He entered the Goldsmiths' College, and was, like most great artists, enrolled among the adepts of this profession. The goldsmith's art was a very good school of training, requiring as it does

Competition for the Baptistery Gates.
Sketch by Ghiberti.

Competition for the Baptistery Gates.
Sketch by Brunelleschi.

The Sacrifice of Abraham.

inventive powers, elegance, a great dexterity of touch, and some knowledge of all kinds of drawing, while the qualities of the artist are called forth in the general composition, those of the sculptor in the execution of the figures, and those of the painter in the harmonization of all the coloured parts.

His earliest and most intimate friend was Donatello, in whose society he passed all his youth, afterwards making a long stay with him at Rome, and travelling at home and abroad. After having executed several works of sculpture, he made his début as an architect, and attached his name to several enterprises in and around Florence. It was during this first part of his life that he devoted his attention to the science of perspective with sufficient detail to be able to draw up all the rules, and make of them a guide for the instruction of his pupils and friends. It is even said that Masaccio derived his knowledge of it from Brunelleschi. He did not,

however, give up sculpture, and between the years 1398 and 1404 he carved that figure of Christ in Santa Maria Novella which has become famous as having given rise to the misunderstanding between him and Donatello, whom he reproached with having given too material an expression to the Divine countenance.

In the beginning of the century the celebrated competition for the execution of the Baptistery gates was opened, the competitors being Lorenzo Ghiberti, Jacopo della Quercia, Simone da Colle, Francesco di Valdambrina, and Niccolo d'Arezzo.

There is a story told by Vasari, and it has never been controverted, that Ghiberti and Brunelleschi having been called upon to treat the same subject (the Sacrifice of Abraham), the latter spontaneously adjudged the prize to the former, a mark of generosity very characteristic of him. It is quite certain that, whether the story is true or not, Ghiberti was awarded the prize, and that he carved the gates, but it is interesting to compare the two designs in bronze, which may be seen in the Bargello.

It was after this competition that Brunelleschi went to Rome with Donatello, and on arrival there he withdrew from all external affairs, and with the proceeds of the sale of a small property at Settignano he gave his whole life to the study of her monuments. It is easy to conceive what ancient Rome was like in 1405, and with what transports of admiration it must have inspired two such artists as Brunelleschi and Donatello. They seem to have lived in one continual fever, taking drawings, being present at all the excavations and making some on their own account, spending whole days among the ruins, taking the measurement of the palaces, temples, and baths, and endeavouring to discover the secret of their splendour. Brunelleschi gradually came to comprehend the principle of each of the orders of architecture employed by the architects of antiquity, reasoning out the use of the various forms, and restoring the works which had been destroyed by time. Thus it was that he conceived the idea of discarding the contorted and complicated forms of Gothic architecture, and of adapting to the requirements of his own day the various forms which were employed in ancient times, though a man of so much taste and imagination was naturally desirous to make the various parts of his work harmonize, and to combine the new forms which he was anxious to employ with those adopted by his predecessors.

It was in the seclusion of the Eternal City that he elaborated his plan for the competition of Santa Maria del Fiore, the Duomo of Florence, which had been left unfinished since the death of Arnolfo di Lapo. It is quite certain that he had made a special study of the vaulted roofs of Thermæ and Pantheons, with the firm intention of immortalising his name by completing the cupola of Santa Maria.

Donatello having left him at Rome in order to carry out the many works which he had undertaken at Florence, Brunelleschi continued his studies with redoubled ardour, but having been attacked with fever, he also left Rome and returned to his native city. This was the time when the completion of the Duomo was being pressed forward, and the task of bridging over the immense space seemed beyond possibility to most of the architects and engineers who were called in. The most ludicrous suggestions were made, and after a general meeting of the committee, Brunelleschi, thinking that his opinion was not received with sufficient

deference, went back to Rome. The committee, however, induced him to return and give them the benefit of his advice.

His view was that a competition should be opened to artists of every nationality, each one making a model, though he made no secret that his plan would be an arch in one span. A great many of those who were present scoffed at the idea of such a thing, but the competition was opened in accordance with his advice, and his model, the existence of which he had kept secret, was at last accepted. But a few months afterwards, Lorenzo Ghiberti, who had just obtained a great success by the execution of his famous "Gate of Paradise," was designated as his assistant, and Brunelleschi, who was very vexed at the interference, and who knew that Ghiberti had no aptitude for this description of work, resorted to a very ingenious stratagem for getting rid of him. He took to his bed, and pretended to be too ill to attend to the work. Ghiberti was soon in hopeless difficulties, and the committee compensated him for what he had done, and left Brunelleschi to finish the work by himself.

This was the great monument of his life, the one which has immortalised his name, and the influence which it has exercised is unquestionable, Michael Angelo, as he looked up at Santa Maria del Fiore before he commenced the dome of St. Peter's, having, according to the legend, exclaimed, "I will take you and project you into the sky."

His suggestion was an octagonal cupola resting upon a drum pierced with windows, which served the double purpose of letting in plenty of light and of lessening the weight, but the artistic part of the work, the arrangement, the architectural lines, and the decorative combinations are equally interesting, and when one has lived at Florence long enough to go into the details of the work, one cannot but admire the grandeur of the lines employed by Brunelleschi, and the ingenious way in which he adapted to a Gothic monument the new style which he had introduced. In order thoroughly to appreciate the grand general effects obtained by the men of genius who designed the curves of the Pantheon at Rome, of Santa Maria del Fiore, and of St. Peter's, one must contemplate on the horizon, from the heights of the Pincio or of Fiesole, these bold constructions as they stand out in the twilight, casting a bluish shadow upon the golden background of the setting sun.

Brunelleschi, being commissioned by the Pazzi family to build the chapter of Santa Croce, which was used by them as a private chapel, erected a building which redounds very much to his credit, for it is elegant in detail and full of grandeur in its general effect. He employed the Corinthian style, and with the aid of Luca della Robbia he obtained some very novel effects by applying to the decoration of the panels and ceilings the majolica discovered by the latter, the result showing how much a man of genius could make out of this art of majolica and of glazed terra-cotta earth.

The interior of the chapel, to the decoration of which Luca della Robbia also contributed, is so vast and imposing that in 1565 four thousand brothers of the order met there, this privilege being accorded to the chapter of Santa Croce by the Pazzi family.

Brunelleschi was also the architect of the handsome portico in the Piazza dell' Annunziata which forms the façade of what in his day was called the Ricovero dei Gettatelli (or Foundling

Hospital), and the beauty and simplicity of these monuments, the sole richness of which consists in their elegance of shape, seeing that they are destined for such a humble purpose, can only be fully appreciated from the interior.

The hospital of the Innocents was begun in 1421 at the expense of the corporation of wool-staplers, and it was opened on the 24th of January, 1444. Filippo Maria, Duke of Milan, sent for him to build a fortress, and he afterwards built the citadels of Vicopisano, Pisa, and Pesaro. The church of San Lorenzo at Florence, which contains the tombs of the Medici, and was erected at the expense of Giovanni d'Averardo and of Cosimo, Father of the Country, is also his work. He had proposed to erect the Medici Palace upon a much more sumptuous scale than was afterwards adopted, but Cosimo deemed his plan too costly, and Brunelleschi, who had set his heart upon building for the House of Medici a palace of unparalleled splendour, destroyed his model. He began for the Scolari family the curious temple Degli Angeli, which was never completed, as the money which had been set apart for it was spent on the Lucca war.

The Façade of the Pazzi Chapel. Cloister of Santa Croce.

The Pitti Palace is also his work, and as the family for which he built had not the means of going on with it, Eleonora di Toledo, Duchess of Florence, wife of Cosimo, purchased it, and spent an immense sum upon its completion. It is a heavy building, and so many changes have been made by successive architects that it does not produce nearly the effect it should do. In 1549 the Pitti Palace became a royal residence, and Ammanati added to it the handsome courtyard upon which the three inner façades look.

The services of Brunelleschi were now in request throughout the whole of Italy. In 1445

PORTICO OF THE PAZZI CHAPEL. CLOISTER OF SANTA CROCE.

Filippo Brunelleschi architect (1377—1446).

the Marquis of Mantua wanted him for the Signoria, while Francesco Sforza was treating with him for the fortifications of Pisa, and at about the same time he undertook the building of the Barbadori Palace and the Casa Giuntini at Florence.

Brunelleschi was the leading architect of the fifteenth century, and when he died on the 16th of April, 1446, he was buried in Santa Maria del Fiore, beneath the dome which he raised so high that from afar the traveller sees it on his way to the city.

Buggiano, a sculptor of no great renown, carved the figure on his tomb, and the following inscription, composed by Marsuppini, shows in what esteem he was held by his contemporaries:—

D. S.

"Quantum Philippus architectus arte Dædalæ valuerit; cum hujus celeberrimi templi mira testudo, tum plures machinæ divino ingenio ab eo adinventæ documento esse possunt. Quapropter, ob eximias sui animi dotes, singularesque virtutes ejus b. m. Corpus XV kal. Maias anno MCCCCXLVI in hac humo supposita grata patria sepeliri jussit."

It cannot be said that as regards the number of works executed this great artist can compare with many of his compatriots, for, with the exception of the Pazzi Chapel at Santa Croce, he never had an opportunity of erecting a complete monument, and even this chapel is only an annex of the great church. But he was a forerunner, and so gifted with great inventive powers that it is not perhaps too much to describe him as the greatest man of his age in his own domain. Alberti, of course, played a great part, Leonardo da Vinci was a prodigy of genius, and Michael Angelo knows no rival, but Brunelleschi holds his own, and merits a prominent place in the Pantheon of Florentine celebrities. His ashes are not in Santa Croce, and it is meet that he should rest in Santa Maria del Fiore, the scene of his greatest labours and triumphs.

LEO BATTISTA ALBERTI.

(1404—1472.)

ALBERTI did not contribute so much as Brunelleschi to this renovation of the arts, but, like all those who propagate the ideas of others by the pen, his influence was very considerable. Upon the one hand there are the silent and secluded artists, whose province it is to produce and to prove the reality of motion by marching in advance of their contemporaries, while, upon the other, there are the men of critical mind, more closely identified with the movement of their time, who, while not idle themselves, draw conclusions from the works of others, and regulate the final laws of the new art in which they have been the forerunners. Alberti belonged to this second category, and while putting the principles of Brunelleschi into

practice, he brought them within the understanding of the whole world, and did much to propagate the new ideas. Leonardo da Vinci, Daniel Barbaro, Fra Giocondo, and Francesco Colonna carried on the same works, and to the well-known treatises, "De re Ædificatoria," "De Pictura," and "De Componenda Statua," added "The Commentaries on Vitruvius," and the strange book entitled "The Dream of Polyphilus, or Hypnerotomachia," which is such a curious mixture of truth and fancy.

The effect produced by the construction of the "Temple of the Malatestas" was very great, for it was no slight achievement at that date to regulate the laws and determine the tendency of architectural compositions, while it was an even more marked success, at a time when a man of genius like Brunelleschi had shaken off the fetters of ancient use, and struck out a line of his own, to confirm the value of these principles by erecting a marble temple, all the architectural elements in which were borrowed from antiquity as modified and rejuvenated by the modern spirit.

A natural son of Lorenzo Alberti and of Margherita di Messer Piero Benini, Leo Battista expiated from his birth the ardour with which his family had plunged into a struggle against the Albizzi during the bloody contests between the two factions of black and white in the fourteenth century. His father and mother were exiled to Venice, where he was born in 1404, and it was only in 1428 that, at the special request of Pope Martin V., the interdict which had led to the dispersal of this powerful family throughout Europe was raised. There were several branches of the family, Leo Battista belonging to that of Bernardo di Nerozzo (1388), who married first a Pazzi, and afterwards a Gualterio dei Bardi. The French Dukes Albert de Luynes and Chaulnes are descended from Caroccio di Lapo (1347), through Tommaso, born in 1409. Between the years 1408 and 1417 four of the Alberti were interred at Paris in the Vieux Augustins Church, and before the close of the century more than seventy members of this family had died in exile at Bruges, Viviers, Paris, Montpellier, Avignon, Genoa, Brescia, Mantua, Padua, Venice, Frioul, the Romagna, London, Flanders, and even in Cyprus, to which they were banished by a decree of the Balia.

Alberti.

The original text of the decree, or the "Provisioni," is to be found in Passerini, and the tenor of it shows how high party feeling ran. The first decree (1387) orders that two leaders of the family shall be exiled a hundred miles away from Florence, and debars all the other members of the family from the privilege of holding any magisterial office; in 1393 they are all made to suffer for a conspiracy which had been hatched by one of them; and in 1400 three of their relatives are put to the question in order to extort from them a confession of the latter's guilt, and then executed, the Grand Council deciding that all the Alberti, including those not yet born, shall be deprived of civic rights. In 1412 a reward of two thousand gold florins (£1,800) is promised to the person who kills the four heads of the Alberti family at Florence, and half that sum to the slayer of any one Alberti, provided that he is not under eighteen years of age. If the slayer is himself in banishment he is to receive

a full pardon, and if not, he is entitled to ask for the pardon of any two friends; while, for the remainder of his life, he is to enjoy the privilege of carrying arms. All the Alberti property was confiscated, and the chains which formed their blazon were removed from the walls of the churches, chapels, and palaces.

Such were the conditions under which Leo Battista was born, far from the land of his ancestors and his father's home. We cannot wonder, therefore, at the tone of bitter suffering which pervades his letter to Brunelleschi when he speaks of his long exile, and his soul was fortified in the school of adversity. The Albizzi persecuted this family with their hatred until the Medici began to get the upper hand, and it was not until 1428 that justice was done to one of them, this act of tardy clemency being completed in 1434 by Cosimo de' Medici, who reinstated all the Alberti in their property and ancient dignities.

The education of Leo Battista was of course affected by these circumstances, and he was trained in the view of difficulties and struggles. He was very proficient in all equestrian exercises, and Muratori, in his "Rerum Italicarum Scriptores," represents him as being a great athlete at the Olympian games. He completed his studies at Bologna, and before he was twenty years old he had published a Latin comedy entitled "Philodoxeos," which he signed "Lepido Comico." This device was so successful that Manuccio, a century and a half afterwards (1588), published it at Lucca as being by Plautus, under the title of "Lepidi Comici veteris Philodoxeos, fabula ex antiquitate eruta." It should be added, however, that a canon of Bamberg, Albert von Eyb, declared the comedy to be of modern origin, and to have been the work of Carlo Marsuppini. Poggio Bracciolini was the confidant of Alberti in this matter, and many years afterwards he revealed the secret to Lionel of Este. When Leo Battista was allowed to return to Florence in 1428, he had already proved himself to be a man eager to ascertain and investigate every subject of human interest, of a generous disposition, endowed with the most varied gifts, and a worthy forerunner of Leonardo da Vinci. At first engrossed in the study of the law, he afterwards cultivated the exact sciences, physics, and the art of naval constructions, while with all this he practised medicine, and it was only after having given proof of his proficiency in each of these branches that he settled himself down to literature. He wrote in Latin, but his Italian poems are still extant, and they give a complete contradiction to those who, during his day, asserted that he wrote in Latin to conceal the imperfections of his style in Italian. He introduced the Latin metre into poetry, and it was considered very venturesome at that time to treat elevated subjects in that language. Alberti would have remained famous even if he had not written anything more, for he had already acquired great celebrity as a physicist and an astronomer. The Alberti bolide (perfected a long time afterwards by Cook), used for measuring the depth of the sea, was his invention, as also were the camera lucida and several instruments which facilitated an exact observation of the stars.

It was, however, to architecture, which during the Renaissance necessitated the knowledge and the practice of all the other arts, that he owed his greatest celebrity, though he only took to it thoroughly after he had gone through the multifold career described above. Deeply imbued with the love of antiquity, and well versed in the Latin and Greek manu-

scripts, with Vitruvius at his fingers' ends, and an enthusiastic admirer of the monuments discovered in Greece and Italy, he determined to familiarise himself with the remains of the grand imperial epoch. Biondo da Forli received him at Rome and presented him to Pope Nicholas V., and according to Palmieri and Vasari he played a very important part in the execution of the ambitious projects of this pontiff, who did more for the imperial city than any of his predecessors. Up till that time, Bernardo Rossellino, the Florentine architect, had been given the supreme control over the works, but he was glad to attach Alberti to him, and henceforward nothing was done in Rome without their being consulted. Alberti was created a prelate, and invested with benefices which made him independent, and in 1447 he received the dignity of canon and the title of prelate of Borgo San Lorenzo and of San Martino at Gangalandi. Pius II. retained him at the Vatican, and made him Secretary of the Apostolic Letters.

Leo Battista Alberti.
From the Bronze in the Dreyfus Collection.

It was during this period, with the monuments of antiquity before his eyes, and in the companionship of Biondo da Forli, the author of "Roma Instaurata" and the real creator of archæology, that it occurred to him that there was no reason why the classic forms should not be combined with those imposed by modern necessities. Alberti was thoroughly engrossed in this new architectural departure when Sigismund Malatesta asked him to come to Rimini, and confer with him as to the building of a temple. He accepted the invitation with the assent of the Pope, who was indebted to Malatesta for the way in which he had led the pontifical troops to victory; but, as he could not remain long, he left as *proto maestro*, or overseer, Matteo da Pasti, of Verona, who was a pensioner of Malatesta, and to whom we owe the excellent medallions of Sigismund and Isotta. This shows how varied were the gifts of most great artists during the fifteenth century. There is nothing to show that Alberti returned to Rimini after the inauguration of the Temple in 1450, but he had made himself a very great favourite with Sigismund, who desired that his medallion should be placed opposite to his own above his tomb.

The greatest works of Alberti, those which have insured his celebrity, were executed after his first visit to Rome. To begin with, he built St. Pancras for Cosimo Rucellai, and he then

designed the beautiful façade of Santa Maria Novella. In conjunction with Brunelleschi, who had been commissioned to build the Foundling Hospital in the Piazza dell' Annunziata, he decorated the interior of the church of that name, preparing the designs for the tribune, the chapel, and the cupolas. It was during this period that he made his longest stay at Florence, living in the intimacy of Lorenzo de' Medici, and making one in those celebrated gatherings in the Camaldoli woods with Ficino, Acciaiuoli, and Rinuccini. In addition to Malatesta, Rucellai, and Lorenzo de' Medici, Louis Gonzaga, Marquis of Mantua, furnished Alberti with a further opportunity of displaying his views in regard to architecture, intrusting to him the erection in that city of a basilica dedicated to St. Andrew, where repose the remains of Andrea Mantegna. Alberti availed himself of it, and St. Andrew's, like the Temple of Rimini, offers one of the earliest instances of the return to classic architecture.

The princes of the houses of Este, Montefeltro, Gonzaga, Malatesta, and Medici, whose cause his family had espoused with great ardour, were all anxious to attach him to their service, but Nicholas V., Pius II., and Sixtus IV. almost monopolized him, more particularly the first-named pontiff, whose aim it was to change the face of Rome. He had requested him to erect fountains, squares, and oratories, and he was also anxious to roof in the bridge of St. Angelo so as to make a covered way to the Mole of Hadrian. It is easy, therefore, to understand that Florence, many as were the attractions she offered him after so long an absence, failed to retain him, and he settled definitely at Rome, where he died in the spring of 1482, as is proved by the remark of Matteo Palmieri, Apostolic Secretary to Sixtus IV., in his book "De Temporibus suis." His ashes, which were temporarily deposited in the church from which he took his ecclesiastical title, were transferred to Florence and placed in the family tomb.

Cristoforo Landino.
Chancellor and Secretary of the Republic (1423—1504).

The portrait given above is that of Cristoforo Landino, who, though younger than him, did much to propagate his ideas. Alberti had obtained an unrivalled position in his own line, his social rank helping in some measure to establish his fame. Moreover, all humanists occupied a higher place in the intellectual hierarchy than the ordinary artist, who was looked upon as a superior kind of mechanic. The whole history of Alberti may be gleaned from the

various works which he has left behind him, for in his "Trattato della Famiglia" he speaks with pride of his ancient lineage, and Machiavelli represents the Alberti as being "more like princes than private individuals." The hatred of the Albizzi seems to have known no abatement, and during the greater part of his life Leo Battista never went abroad without an escort of armed men lent him by Cardinal Alberti.

As an artist his conceptions were grandiose and noble, but in the details of ornamentation his style is rather hard, and in endeavouring to reproduce Attic elegance he occasionally mistakes meagreness for grace. His favourite motive in ornamentation was the palm copied from ancient tablets.

As a writer he was very erudite and capable of great eloquence, notably in the passage upon the tombs in his "De re Ædificatoria," while in his private correspondence his predominant characteristic was affable simplicity. Angelo Politian pronounced his funeral oration, and Cristoforo Landino passed a glowing eulogium upon him in his "Commentary of Dante."

The features of Alberti are preserved to us first in the medallion by Matteo da Pasti, which has on the reverse a winged eye with the motto *Quid tum*, surrounded by a laurel wreath, and by the beautiful plaquette in the Dreyfus Collection. A replica of this plaquette, which was in the collection of the late M. His de la Salle, is in the Italian Renaissance sculpture room at the Louvre, but it does not bear the initials of Leo Battista, though the most competent judges have been of opinion that it is his own handiwork.

The church of San Francesco da Rimini contains a third likeness of him, but this is only an enlarged reproduction of Matteo's medallion.

MARCILIO FICINO.

(1433—1499.)

MARCILIO FICINO was the son of a skilful surgeon attached to the Medici family, who, though a native of Florence, had sent his son to the University of Bologna, because medical studies were much more advanced there than in any other city of the peninsula. Marcilio occasionally came to see his father in the Medici Palace, and having on one occasion been presented to Cosimo the Elder, he had the good fortune to make a favourable impression by his modest demeanour and precocious erudition. Instead of devoting himself specially to the study of medicine, like his father, Marcilio developed a great fondness for philosophy, and learnt by heart all the principal authors. Cosimo, who was very pleased to find in him

a disciple of the philosophy to which he was so attached, kept him at Florence, gave him a lodging in the palace, facilitated the continuance of his study, and got his father to consent to this change of profession. In 1456, when only twenty-three years of age, he published "The Platonician Institutions," and Cosimo and Cristoforo Landino, both very competent judges, admired the work, but exhorted the writer not to read Plato in the Latin or the vulgar tongue, but to study Greek profoundly enough to be able to consult the original. The results of this study were the translation of "The Origin of the World," attributed to Mercurius Trismegistus, and the "Choral Hymns." We know from Tiraboschi, and also from the private letters of Cosimo, that Marcilio sang the hymns, accompanying himself on the lyre. Cosimo soon became so attached to his society that he gave him a small property near Careggi, a town house, and a small collection of Greek manuscripts beautifully ornamented with miniatures like those in the Laurentiana.

Marcilio Ficino. From the British Museum.

It was at this period that Cosimo was meditating the formation of the Platonian Academy, referred to in the chapter devoted to the Father of the Country, and Marcilio, as has been said, was selected by him to organize this assembly, which met beneath the trees of Cosimo's garden at Careggi.

Piero de' Medici, at the death of Cosimo, showed him great favour, causing his manuscripts to be copied, advocating his views with great warmth, and arousing general enthusiasm both for himself and his protégé, by insisting upon his expounding his doctrines from the pulpit. It was from Florence, as is pointed out in the chapter on the Renaissance, that the study of Plato and the observance of his doctrines were spread throughout the whole of Italy, and even of Europe, and the initial credit of this is due to Marcilio Ficino, who was nominated by Lorenzo the Magnificent to a canonry in the cathedral of Florence, and to two rich benefices. This gave a fresh direction to his studies, and he turned his attention to theology, his familiarity with Plato enabling him in his sermons to draw from the writings of the Greek philosopher arguments in favour of the divinity. In this connection his doctrines were not much else than idolatrous, as he drew a comparison between Socrates and Christ, and found an explanation for all the mysteries of the Catholic Faith in the works of Plato. His sermons soon became famous, but they appealed

more to the intellect than to the heart, and were not, therefore, much appreciated by the common people.

Marcilio Ficino's private character was without a blemish, for he was affable, simple-minded, and generous, the few intimate friends in whose society he spent most of his time being passionately devoted to him, while the letters of Lorenzo to him breathe a spirit of enthusiastic attachment. He had, however, his moments of aberration, and it may be that towards the close of his life the constant study of the Platonic philosophy had in some measure affected his intellect. Thus, for instance, he was a fervent believer in the supernatural, and according to an anecdote quoted by Tiraboschi and his other biographers, he believed in the doctrine of metempsychosis. Arguing one day with his disciple, Mercati, as to the immortality of the soul, it was agreed that whichever of the two died first should come and warn the other, and Mercati afterwards said that on the day of Ficino's death a phantom horseman stopped at his door and exclaimed, "Michael, Michael, what I told you is true."

The reputation of Marcilio Ficino extended as far as Hungary, and the learned Matthias Corvinus pressed him to come to his Court, while Sixtus IV. wrote him an autograph letter, offering him a pension and a residence at the Vatican; but nothing would induce him to leave Careggi, where, for the matter of that, he was very well off.

The works of Marcilio are very numerous, but though they began to be published separately at Florence in 1489, the first complete edition is dated Venice, 1516, and that was put through the press four times. The nomenclature of all these works would be very dry, and those who may care for full particulars may be referred to Tiraboschi and other specialist writers.

BERNARDO PULCI.

(1425—1494.)

ULCI descends from a family of poets, and Bernardo, the eldest, was one of the ornaments of the Court of Lorenzo the Magnificent, endearing himself to the Medici by composing sonnets for them like a poet laureate. His first elegy upon the death of Cosimo the Elder won him the favour of Piero el Gottoso, and at the death of Simonetta, the beautiful mistress of Giuliano, whose portrait has been preserved to us by Pietro della Francesca, he wrote another elegy which would give a high idea of the deceased lady's qualities did we not know how ready Court poets always are to say complimentary things.

Pulci translated into Italian verse Virgil's Bucolics, and he has been credited with the poem "Morgante," which, however, was in reality written by his brother Luigi. This

work does not give a very favourable idea of the prevailing morality, but it was read aloud at the literary gatherings, which resembled those at Careggi, and at which the pious Lucrezia Tornabuoni, wife of Piero, presided. It is, however, written in very chaste language, is full of interesting descriptions, and, with its vivid and dashing style, cannot well fail to please. Bernardo Pulci had a wife, Antonia, who wrote several dramatic pieces of the passion-play style, and the poet himself, at the close of his life, was curator of the Academy of Pisa, his connection with the history of literature not being traceable subsequent to 1494.

Besides Luigi, there was a younger brother named Luca, who lived at the Court of Lorenzo, and who has celebrated the great tournament of 1468, which is the only guide we have to the character of these splendid entertainments. He has left several other works, including the "Giriffo," a tale of chivalry, and "Il Driade d' Amor," a pastoral poem in four cantos.

Bernardo was the most famous of the three brothers at the time, but Luigi, as the author of "Morgante," has achieved the most enduring fame.

DOMENICO BURCHIELLO.

(139..—1448.)

URCHIELLO'S name is often quoted by persons who have never read any of his poems. He was a barber by trade, and was doubtless one of those who helped to found the Barbers' Saloon in Italy, a sort of club open to all the world, in which the latest news and gossip are retailed. A foreigner visiting Italy for the first time will be struck by the countless number of hairdressers' shops in which the modern Burchiello is awaiting his customers, and in the evening people meet there and converse, seated upon large sofas which are placed round the room.

Burchiello, a barber and the son of a barber, had his shop, in the first years of the fifteenth century, in the Calimara quarter, near the old market. He was so ready-witted and gay that his name became as synonymous for good-humour and quickness of repartee as that of Figaro did three hundred years later. Courtiers and townspeople repaired to his shop, and in the Medici Gallery may be seen a picture representing the establishment divided into two portions, in one of which customers were shaved, while the other was reserved for the regular frequenters, who chatted, or played, or recited verses when Burchiello's tongue was not going.

He wrote sonnets which passed through eight editions in various countries before the fifteenth century was over, though they are so fantastic and incomprehensible that it is difficult to understand what they mean: for all the learned commentaries of Varchi and Dona, Dandolo

makes no bones about it, and says that these sonnets are unintelligible to those who do not understand the fishwife's vocabulary. The only thing to commend about them is that they are vivacious, and full of the fire which pleases the common people.

SAVONAROLA.

(1452—1498.)

FRA GIROLAMO SAVONAROLA, monk of the Dominican order, was born at Ferrara on the 21st of September, 1452, and, though not a Florentine, he belongs to the history of that city, so prominent a part did he play in the politics and intellectual movements of his day. With the ardour of a Peter the Hermit and the unabated fanaticism of a tribune of the people, which cost him his life, he sought to weaken the influence of the Medici, and to maintain the Republican form of Government in Florence. He did not even scruple to call upon the Pope to suppress abuses and to put a check upon his temporal power, and, like the austere reformer that he was, he set his face against the prevailing ideas in regard to art and literature, considering them to be infected with paganism, and denouncing them from the pulpit on this ground. His eloquence, his enthusiasm, and his fire, his sombre genius, his boundless courage, and the matchless audacity and coolness which denoted an immovable conviction, made him one of the most remarkable figures during the close of the fifteenth century at Florence, and the flames amid which he expired have formed a halo of martyrdom around his head, though some people profess to regard him as an impostor.

His father's name was Niccolò, and his mother was Elena Bonaccorsi, the family being of Paduan origin. Austere and serious as a child, there seemed to be something in him which foretold a stormy career. His earliest studies were theology and philosophy, and his favourite author was St. Thomas Aquinas, though he wrote a few poems in his youth which are still extant. He had his first vision at the age of two-and-twenty, when it seemed to him, one night, that a cold rain had penetrated to his very bones, and annihilated all the fermentation of youth, and allayed for ever the longings of the flesh. After this vision he went off to Bologna, without communicating his intentions to any one, and assumed the robe of a Dominican. He soon manifested his great gifts, and his superiors gave him the chairs of dialectics and metaphysics. He discharged these duties at Ferrara and Florence, and his début as a preacher was made in San Lorenzo during Lent. He failed, however, to make any impression upon the Florentines, who were formed in the school of Boccaccio and Marsuppini, and finding this to be the case, he resolved to confine himself in future to commenting Holy Writ. Having been sent by his superiors to a monastery in Lombardy, he returned to Florence at the request of Lorenzo the Magnificent, to whom Pico della Mirandola had described him as being a man of great promise, well versed in Holy Writ, and deserving of the highest interest.

In 1489 he commenced, in the church of San Marco, a series of lectures upon the Apocalypse, and basing his arguments upon the obscurity of this book, he declared that it foretold the immediate ruin of Florence, unless she reformed her ways. He called upon the Church to regenerate herself, and upon her clergy to give up the licentious life which so many of them led, threatening them with the Divine vengeance in the sentence engraved on the medallion: "Gladius Domini super Terram, Ceto et Velociter." His preaching created a feeling of terror throughout Florence, but his threats of chastisement seemed to fascinate the people, and as St. Mark's was too small for the congregation which pressed to hear him, he preached beneath the Duomo. For eight years he had the whole city at his feet, and when he came down from the pulpit on his way back to the monastery of St. Mark, he had to be protected from the enthusiastic demonstrations of the ardent and impressionable crowd.

Statue of Savonarola, by Pazzi.

It is difficult at this distance of time to form an idea of what his eloquence was like, but it apparently was marked rather by energy and natural inspiration than by elevation of ideas and finish. As he went straight to the hearts of the people, there must have been a tinge of vulgarity which touched the instinct of the masses, and had its effect upon the strongest, for upon one occasion the whole congregation burst into sobs, beating their breasts and manifesting their contrition in other ways. Savonarola was an extemporary preacher, but one of the congregation took down his sermons, and manuscript copies of them were widely circulated until the art of printing enabled them to be reproduced with a wealth of illustration.

In 1490 he became prior of St. Mark's, and it was the custom then, as now, for the religious power to recognise the existence and supremacy of the civil power by making a

complimentary visit to the chief of the Republic. As Lorenzo de' Medici was an intimate friend of Pico della Mirandola, who was the sworn ally of Savonarola, it might be supposed that the latter would have conformed to the general custom; but instead of doing so, he denounced the tyranny of Lorenzo, and accused him of undermining the liberties of the people. Lorenzo sent him a delegation composed of five or six citizens, begging him not to excite still more a people which had always been the sport of its own passions; but his answer to this was a fresh tirade, in which he announced the early death of the chief of the State. The fulfilment of this, as of some of his other predictions, gave additional force to his fervid declamations and mystic utterances. In the life of Lorenzo (see page 38) the details of Savonarola's visit to him on his death-bed are given in full, and need not, therefore, be repeated here.

The Cloister of St. Mark's Monastery.

With all his fanaticism, Savonarola was a true patriot, and on more than one occasion he proved his devotion to Florence. When Charles VIII. was advancing on Florence with the intention of razing the city to the ground or putting it to the sack, the Dominican monk went forth to meet him, and adjured him so vehemently in the name of God that the King relented, the speech which Savonarola made being included in his "Revelazioni." The respite, it is true, was only a brief one, for the Swiss, the Germans, the five thousand Gascons, and the Scottish Guard would not abandon their prey, and Florence was put to the sack, in spite of the King's promise.

Savonarola was at one time very nearly being successful in his struggle against the Medici, for when Piero, the son of Lorenzo, had been exiled, he submitted to the Signoria the new form of government which, according to his views, would insure the supremacy of the people. It was at his instance that the first popular parliament was convoked in the Palazzo Vecchio, but, as I have shown in a previous chapter, it did not last long.

The political purpose which he was pursuing did not cause him to slacken his crusade against the Papacy. His constant theme was simony, the dissolute conduct of the clergy, the scandalous habits of the prelates, the cardinals, and the Pope himself, and the general looseness of ecclesiastical morals and discipline. It must be said, however, that the occupant of the Papal throne at that time was the infamous Alexander VI., the father of the Duke of Candia, of Cæsar Borgia, who was murdered by his own brother, and of Lucrezia Borgia; and as he felt these accusations to be true, and dreaded their effect when launched from the second city in Italy, he summoned the Dominican monk to Rome in order to reprimand him for his doctrines. Savonarola excused himself on the ground of ill-health from coming to Rome, but for some time he ceased his denunciations of the Church, and remained in seclusion at San Marco.

But his silence did not last long, and when he again ascended the pulpit he spoke with even greater vehemence against the Pope, writing to all the sovereigns of Europe, and asking them to convoke a General Council for the deposition of the Pontiff, as guilty of crimes which he undertook to prove.

Alexander VI. excommunicated him, but the Apostolic Nuncio who was the bearer of the bull did not venture farther than Siena, and Savonarola made so light of it that he would not allow it to be published in the monasteries subject to his authority. It was at this time that he published his "Triumph of the Faith," which is the greatest of his works.

The city, however, was divided into two camps, upon the one side being the adherents of the Medici, who were the natural enemies of Savonarola, and who were styled the *Arrabiati*, while on the other were his partisans, known as the *Piagnoni*. The most fanatical of the latter were Fra Domenico da Pescia and Fra Silvestro Maruffi, the first named of whom succeeded Savonarola in the pulpit about 1496, and commenced a crusade against all kinds of profane objects, such as books, statuary, drawings, paintings, miniatures, jewellery, dress, musical instruments, and perfumes. The people of Florence were possessed of a frenzy, and condemned to the flames everything which was susceptible of exciting worldly thoughts, or which was used for the adornment of the person. There was a wild outburst of fanaticism, and with a blind fury reminding us of the Iconoclasts priceless works of art were destroyed in that year, when for the first time the tolerance for which Italy had always been conspicuous was forgotten. It is strange to note that in the fifteenth century, under the rule of the Medici, books and works of art should have been consigned to the flames.

In Italy the Renaissance had never been in actual opposition to Christianity, for the revelation of the antique world to modern society did not come into collision with the great tradition of the Christian religion, which had constituted the strength of Italy. It was possible to venerate Plato, and even to keep a lamp burning before his bust as before an altar, without undermining the Catholic faith, as is proved by the many pious foundations of the day, and by the great liberality of the wealthy in employing the most famous artists to build churches and chapels.

A band of children was at this time formed by Fra Domenico, and dressed in white, the

emblem of purity, they went round to the various houses and collected the objects which were anathema. This lasted throughout the carnival, and on Shrove Tuesday they were made into a gigantic bonfire on the Piazza della Signoria, Fra Domenico assembling the children in Santa Maria del Fiore, where he celebrated mass, and going with them thence to San Marco, the boys carrying red crosses in their hands, and wearing wreaths of olive-branches. In the flames which arose from the Piazza were consumed manuscripts of Boccaccio and Petrarch, priceless works of sculpture and of painting, and specimens of the goldsmith's craft, never so perfect as at Florence in the fifteenth century.

Burlamachi says that in 1498 the enthusiasm was so great that the ceremony had to be repeated, and that the procession of neophytes was headed by Savonarola himself, crucifix in hand. Burlamachi adds that, "Having reached the Piazza, they found the bonfire larger than before, among the articles in the holocaust being antique female busts of great beauty—busts of the beautiful Bencina, Lena Morella, Bina and Maria de Lenzi, by the greatest sculptors. There was a bust of Petrarch, adorned with gold and miniatures, which was worth fifty gold crowns, and a watch was kept over the bonfire to see that nothing was removed. When the procession arrived it drew up in a circle around the pyramid, which was sprinkled with holy water, amid the singing of hymns. Then came the captains of districts, who set fire to the bonfire to the sound of bells, trumpets, and other instruments of music, and amid the joyful exclamations of the people, who chanted the 'Te Deum.'"

The excommunication, however, was launched from Rome, and though Fra Domenico maintained that it was invalid, coming from such a pontiff, while Savonarola paid no heed to it, Rome naturally had many adherents in Florence, and a pulpit war began between the two. A Franciscan named Francesco da Puglia was at the head of the party which regarded Savonarola and Fra Domenico as heretics, and as the latter had the fanaticism to declare from the pulpit of St. Mark that the flames would have no hold on him or his master, the Franciscan took up the challenge.

A whole host of priests, women, and children were so convinced that the fire would not burn Savonarola or his disciple, that they were ready to follow them through the flames, when, on the 7th of April, 1498, the weird experiment was tried on the square in front of the Palazzo Vecchio. First came Fra Francesco da Puglia, followed by the monks of his order, without any show or ornaments, and then followed Savonarola himself and the Dominicans in full ecclesiastical dress, and carrying the Host.

A long discussion arose as to whether the conditions were equal—whether the Dominicans ought not to wear the same plain robe as the Franciscans, and whether the Host which they carried with them might not afford them miraculous protection. While the argument was being carried on, heavy rain fell and extinguished the flames; and this incident, which made the people suspect that they had been duped by two impostors, so discredited Savonarola that on the following Sunday the *Arrabiati*, under the frivolous pretext of a disturbance which had occurred in another part of the city, attacked the convent of St. Mark, took it by assault, and dragged Savonarola and his two followers—Fra Domenico and Fra Silvestro—to prison.

When once Savonarola was arrested there was no lack of accusations against him. He had already been excommunicated, and he was now charged with having preached without having the Divine revelation, and of having attempted to assemble a council for the reform of the Church without the authority of the Pope. The General of the Dominican order himself, Giovacchino Turriano, of Venice, and Monsignor Francesco Ramolino, afterwards Bishop of Sorrento, were commissioned to represent the Pontiff before the tribunal, which

The Execution of Savonarola on the Piazza della Signoria, after the panel preserved in Savonarola's cell in San Marco.

was composed of priests and monks. The result of the trial could admit of no doubt, and Savonarola and his two associates were sentenced to be hanged and burnt on the Piazza della Signoria.

The execution took place on the 23rd of May, 1498, which was Ascension Eve, and a curious picture of the sinister ceremonial is still extant. A tribune more than six feet high had been erected on the Piazza, where the Ammanati fountain had not yet been placed, in front of the ducal palace, and it was from there that the eight magistrates witnessed the

execution. This tribune was connected with the stake by a sort of raised platform on trestles, and the condemned men were led up to it, and had the insignia of their order stripped from them before being led to the stake.

After being hung they were burnt to ashes, and the fact that they had not uttered a word of repentance made a great impression upon the multitude. Savonarola was executed the last of the three, and when he was brought to the stake he cast a long gaze at the crowd; while report has it that after his body had been consumed, and the frame stood out against the woodwork to which it was bound, the right arm was raised, as if in the act of giving the benediction.

He was only five-and-forty at the time of his death, and he soon came to be regarded as a martyr, even by the Church; so much so, that when ten years later Raphael was painting the *Stanze* at the Vatican, he included among the doctors in the "Dispute of the Sacrament" the man whom the reigning Pope's predecessor had caused to be burnt as a heretic. At Florence his image was preserved as that of a prophet and a saint, and in most pictures he is represented with the halo of glory around his head. The most trivial articles which had belonged to him were regarded as relics, and his memory was so venerated that at the beginning of the present century, more than three hundred years after his death, people came on the anniversary of his execution to deposit flowers on the spot where the stake had been erected.

THE CHARACTER OF SAVONAROLA. HIS TENDENCIES. HIS INFLUENCE UPON LITERATURE AND ART. THE MEETINGS IN THE MONASTERY OF SAN MARCO.

Such is the true history of Savonarola, and it only remains to consider what were his real tendencies, and what was the end he had in view. He was one of the most remarkable men of his time, and he has left an indelible impression upon the monastery of San Marco, which, though now deserted, preserves its air of monastic repose, and which is associated with the name of another famous monk, Fra Angelico, in addition to Savonarola.

While living in the seclusion of his convent the fame of his sermons brought him many illustrious visitors, and he received them in his humble cell, one of the first being Pico della Mirandola, the friend of the Medici, who entertained a high feeling of admiration for the sturdy monk. Then came Benivieni, who afterwards defended him at his trial; Politian, so much attached to the antiquity which Savonarola held in abhorrence; Marco Finiguerra, the engraver; Bandini; the famous Sandro Botticelli; Lorenzo di Credi; and two of the Della Robbia family who had taken holy orders.

The favourite subject with Savonarola was the deleterious influence of paganism, which he ascribed to the study of the ancient authors. His idea was to extend the influence of religion to all human faculties and to all their outcome, and as he saw paganism gradually asserting itself in every branch of literature and art, he commenced an ardent crusade against it. The study of the Bible was his dominant passion, and he asserted that it

contained everything that was necessary for the development of humanity. I have said above that in his earlier commentaries upon the Apocalypse he predicted in vague terms the French invasion and the disasters of Italy, and when this prediction was realised the enthusiasm to hear him knew no bounds, the mountaineers coming down from the Apennines and sleeping under the walls of the city, so as to be sure of getting places to hear him the next day. The cloister of St. Mark being too small, it was under the Duomo, which would have accommodated all the population of Florence, that he thundered forth against the lukewarm (*tiefidi*), and endeavoured to inspire into them his own ardent faith. His eloquence was not without its effect, for there was a considerable change made in the habits of the people, and a reaction set in against the simonies and loose discipline of the clergy. Savonarola urged that Tibullus, Ovid, Catullus, and all the philosophy of Aristotle should be proscribed, and he reminded the partisans of classic study of the schisms which had resulted in the disruption of the Empire and the entry of the Turks into Constantinople. His action was not confined to literature, for in politics he had contributed to the convocation of the first Florentine parliament, and in regard to domestic reform his principal tenets were, like those of J. J. Rousseau three hundred years later, the advantages of a natural education, of physical and moral education by the father and the mother, and of mothers nursing their infants themselves. In regard to art, there can be no doubt that he was most successful in introducing a new order of things. Up to 1480 most of the subjects treated by painters were taken from antiquity or inspired by it, and we have only to read contemporary works or examine pictures and statues to see what a large place is held by ancient fable and the mythology of Greece and of Rome. Savonarola reproached the Medici with having encouraged this movement and favoured Naturalism, which is a word one would hardly expect to find used in the fifteenth century. Henceforward we find Filippo Lippi, Botticelli, Pietro della Francesca, and other painters representing the beautiful women of the day as Madonnas and saints, and this was undoubtedly due in some measure to the precepts of Savonarola. He denounced to the people the orgies of sensualism which were depicted in the frescoes sculptures, and other decorations of the palaces, paving the way by his seven years of preaching for the holocausts in which so many matchless works of art were devoured.

Savonarola writing in his Cell.
Taken from Gustave Gruyer's Savonarola.

The personal influence of Savonarola over certain artists has been demonstrated by historians of the time. Sandro Botticelli, for instance, was so affected by the repeated attacks of the Dominican monk that he abandoned painting for a time, and shut himself up in a monastery, though Lorenzo de' Medici afterwards induced him to return to his art.

Lorenzo di Credi, orthodox though he was in his conceptions and his works, was as deeply affected as Botticelli, and passed the last years of his life in the convent of Santa Maria Novella. The great Fra Bartolommeo, who combined the style of the most inspired masters with a profound faith, did not touch a brush for four years after the execution of Savonarola. Cronaca, the chronicler of the street and the studio, who set more store by his fluent pen and his eloquence than by his artistic gifts, could not sleep after he had heard several sermons, and was lost in admiration of the preacher. Giovanni della Corniole, a great cameo painter, spent a long time upon the production of a splendid portrait of Savonarola, which was placed in the Medici collection. Even Michael Angelo, austere and proud as he was, felt in some measure the great reformer's influence, for though he was only a child when Savonarola thundered forth his denunciations of the modern Babylon, they made such an impression upon him that he could repeat extracts from them years afterwards.

Sandro Botticelli. After Batt. Cerchi.

A certain school regarded Savonarola as an iconoclast, and this is an accusation of which Villani has endeavoured to clear him, as in his biography of the Dominican monk he asserts that the holocausts which I have described were only portraits of courtesans and books with obscene illustrations, and, to prove that he was not an enemy of letters, points out that he asked the Chapter of San Marco for permission to purchase the library of Lorenzo de' Medici, which was eventually known as the *Laurentiana*. Be this as it may, Savonarola, by prohibiting the study of the nude, which is the ever-fresh source of the beautiful in art, and by maintaining the principle of Christian as opposed to pagan art, brought about a complete revolution, and put an end to the strange combats of Pollaiuolo, to the compositions taken from the Latin and Greek authors, to the strange allegories of Botticelli and Benozzo Gozzoli, and to the beautiful groups of statuary which one might suppose to be extracted from the quarries of Paros, and wrought by the pupils of Praxiteles.

It will readily be understood that this fanaticism, excellent as were the motives which gave rise to it, called forth the hostility of the Court of Rome, whose power it tended to undermine. The sack of San Marco was the first tangible act of hostility on the part of the *Arrabiati* against the *Piagnoni*, as the followers of Savonarola were called, and that must have been a memorable scene when the Dominicans, succumbing under superior forces, were overwhelmed by their assailants in the church which was red with blood, and marched to their doom singing and praising God. One cannot visit that now peaceful retreat, which the recollection of Savonarola, Fra Domenico, and Fra Angelico renders so famous, without being reminded of all this; and the cell of Savonarola, in which

ABUNDANCE.—SANDRO BOTTICELLI.

are preserved the portraits of Cosimo the Elder, of Benivieni, and of Savonarola himself, the manuscripts, the chair, the furniture, and the sacerdotal ornaments of the great monk, is assuredly one of the most interesting historical spots in Florence. In it we have, so to speak, the records of history proved by facts, but for which they might be regarded as mere legends.

From this time forth religious subjects were invariably selected for painting and sculpture, and throughout Italy artists were at work upon portraits of Christ, the Virgin, the angels and prophets, and upon Bible scenes, until such men of genius as Titian and Giorgione discarded this conventional rule, and selected their subjects from the Greek mythology or the domain of pure fancy. Nowhere was the influence of Savonarola more profoundly felt than in the fine arts, as his utterances had made a deeper impression upon artists than upon any other class.

THE BENIVIENI.

(1453—1542.)

JEROME BENIVIENI, though the youngest, was the most celebrated of the family, all the members of which were admitted to the intimacy of Lorenzo the Magnificent, and, as members of his Academy, were the friends and colleagues of Ficino, Politian, Pico della Mirandola. Domenico, the eldest of the brothers, though gifted with great knowledge as a philosopher, was above all things a theologian, so much so that he was surnamed "Il Scotino," or the Little Scot, after the gifted Michael Scotus of Great Britain. Professor of Dialectics in the University of Pisa, and afterwards Director of the hospital of Pescia, he was appointed by Lorenzo a canon of the basilica of San Lorenzo, and he always remained a fast friend of Savonarola, whom he defended in his hour of need.

Benivieni.

Antony, the second brother, was both a man of letters and a doctor, as was often the case in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, notably with the brothers Ficino. He has left some technical works behind him, including a curious treatise on medicine, and his name disappears at the beginning of the sixteenth century.

Jerome, the youngest of the three brothers, was born about 1453, and wrote a good deal of poetry, belonging to the Academy of Plato, and publishing verses on "Platonic Love" in Italian. An intimate friend of all the most gifted men of his time, he was the inseparable

companion of Pico della Mirandola, who showed his confidence in Jerome by making him his almoner for the distribution of the moneys which he gave to the poor, and of the dowries for young girls who were reported to be worthy of this favour.

Pico has written a commentary on Jerome Benivieni as a preface to his "Love Sonnets," and he was so attached to him in life that he would not be separated from him in death, and was buried in the same tomb at San Marco.

Like his brother Domenico, he was a firm believer in Savonarola, and besides the defence which he wrote for the monk—whose works he had translated from Latin into the vulgar tongue—he tried hard to save him from the stake, making an earnest appeal to Clement VII., who had always been very fond of him.

ANGELO POLITIANI.

(1454—1494.)

OLITIAN, whose name is synonymous with deep learning, and who exercised a considerable influence over his generation, was born on the 14th of July, 1454, at Monte Pulciano, a small town in Tuscany celebrated for its excellent wine. His proper name, as would appear from a degree of doctor, the certificate of which is still preserved at Florence, was Ambrogini, the name by which he is familiarly known being derived from his place of birth.

Cristoforo Landino taught him Latin, and Andronicus, of Thessalonica, Greek; in philosophy he was the most brilliant of Marcilio Ficino's pupils, and as he was anxious to master the doctrines of Aristotle as opposed to those of Plato, he studied his writings under Argiropoulo. His earliest work was a translation of Homer into Latin verse; but this did not bring him into any great notice, and the first success which he obtained was by writing some *Stanze* for the tournament got up by Giuliano de' Medici. It is scarcely credible that he should have written these verses, which were soon on everybody's lips, at the age of fourteen or fifteen, and it has been argued that the tournament was held not in 1468, but in 1473.

The death of Giuliano was a great blow for Politian, who wrote in Latin an account of the Pazzi conspiracy; but Lorenzo intrusted to him the education of his two sons, Piero and Giovanni, the latter of whom became Pope, under the title of Leo X.

When nine-and-twenty years of age, at a time when Florence was a centre of study for all Italy, Politian was called to the chair of Latin and Greek literature, and his lectures were thronged, for he was as eloquent as he was learned. As Lorenzo had sent him to Rome in charge of his son Piero, who was received with great pomp by Innocent VIII., that pontiff requested Politian to translate Herodianus into Latin, and recompensed him with a gift of two

hundred gold crowns. Politian, however, was above taking this present, for he had a private fortune of his own, and had been given a priory and a canonry in the metropolitan church of Florence, besides which, he lived at the expense of Lorenzo. He had formed a close intimacy with Pico della Mirandola, who had renounced his social position in order to devote his whole time to literature; and these two friends, together with Giovanni Lascaris and a few others, formed themselves into a select literary group. Lorenzo placed the celebrated *Laurentiana* library at their disposal; and it was from this period that dates the publication of the *Miscellaneæ*, in which ancient literature received so high a meed of praise.

The teaching of Politian acquired so much celebrity that students from all parts of the world came to take lessons from him; two or three of them afterwards became professors in the Universities of Oxford and Oporto, and by the influence of John Texeira, Chancellor of the kingdom of Portugal, he was appointed historiographist to King John II., and instructed to write the annals of Portuguese conquest in the colonies. It was while preparing this great work that he died, before reaching the age of forty.

Angelo Politiani, taken from the "Vivorum Doctorum Effigies," 1572, by Filippo Gallis.

The most infamous calumnies were propagated as to the cause of his death, and a writer of some weight, Paolo Giovio, has not scrupled to adopt them as true. Other writers have remarked, but it is more pleasant to believe the assertions of those who attribute his premature death to the disasters which befell Italy during the last two years of his life. When Lorenzo died, and Charles VIII. invaded Italy, Politian was the mere shadow of himself, and he must have been painfully affected by the presence of the enemies of his country, and their dispersal of the literary and artistic treasures got together by Lorenzo. Piero de' Medici, his pupil, had been driven from Florence, and the fortunes of the Medici family were trembling to their base, when the poet took up his lyre to sing the plaintive melody "Monodia in Laurentium Medicii," in which he poured out his own grief and extolled the virtues of his lost protector. Bembo has cleared him of the calumnies to which Paolo Giovio gave currency, and Dandolo, who has already been referred to as the author of "Florence down to the Fall of the Republic," has contributed to the same end by the discovery of a document written by the Dominican monk Ubaldino, who was charged by Savonarola to conduct his funeral in the convent of San Marco, where he had so often discoursed. In this document, which is entitled "Rubertus Ubaldinus de Galliano Dominicanæ familiæ monachus, de obitu et sepultura domini Angeli Politiani," it is said that Politian died like a good Christian, and there is an allusion to the grief which he felt at the decease of Lorenzo

and Pico della Mirandola. The fierce disputes between the writers of that day go far to explain these cruel insinuations, as has already been seen in the case of Philelphus and Poggio. Politian's bitterest enemy was one Giorgio Merula, of Alexandria, a professor at the University of Milan. When the *Miscellaneæ* were published, Merula found that they contained several ideas of his own, and opinions contrary to his as well, and he accordingly wrote a strong pamphlet, which, though not printed, was distributed throughout Florence. To this Politian replied with another pamphlet, in which he spoke of his adversary, under the pseudonym of Mabilius, in very cutting terms. The feud, however, was ultimately healed, and Merula became a warm friend of Politian before his death.

The influence of Politian upon his contemporaries was very great, his chief speciality, despite the halo of poesy which the publication of the *Stanze* had cast around him, being his intimate knowledge of the Latin and Greek authors. He wrote very little in the vulgar tongue, and with the exception of the *Stanze*, the only known works by him in Italian are a Canzone, which is transcribed in Crescimbeni's History of Literature, and a beautiful poem called "Orfeo."

He was without a rival in Greek, and wrote commentaries on most of the classic authors, his other works comprising Elegies, Epigrams, Miscellanies, a version of Herodianus, a eulogy of Homer, and twelve letters containing some valuable information about the literary history of the last half of the fifteenth century. He made a careful collation of most of the ancient manuscripts in the *Laurentiana*, and prepared the "Greek Paraphrase" of the "Institutes" of Justinian; the celebrated "Pandects" manuscript, which is preserved at Florence, furnishing him with much valuable information. Although a canon of the Church, he did not concern himself much about theology, and he is regarded as the real founder of the Italian Theatre, as he was the first to write dialogue for his characters. The works of Politian were first published by Aldo in 1498, and the best life of him is the biography published at Bergamo in 1747 by Sarassi, as a preface to his edition of the *Stanze*, though another good biography was published at Leipsic in 1736 by Menkenius. Erasmus proclaimed him to be "a miracle of nature," but the miracle was so calumniated by the author of "Florentine Anecdotes," and by Vossius, on the faith of Paolo Giovio, that we have to fall back upon original documents, and upon the letters of Lorenzo the Magnificent and of other contemporaries, to clear his memory. The evidence of Abbé Méhus, in his "Preface to the Life of Ambrose Camaldoli," alone suffices to show that Politian died a nobler death than his detractors averred. He says, "Messire Angelo Politian, attacked by a violent fever, died after an illness of fourteen days, and, unfortunate even after death, malevolence would have it that he expired in a delirium caused by his passions. It is hard to believe that one so versed in Greek and Latin, in history, in antiquity, in dialectics, and in philosophy, had not more command over himself. It should be added that Piero de' Medici, his pupil, had opened negotiations with the Pope for making him a cardinal just when banished, that the death of Lorenzo was a great blow to him, and that he was involved in the same hostility which led to the expulsion of Piero."

PICO DELLA MIRANDOLA.

(1463—1494.)

WHENEVER an illustration of youthful precocity was sought by any writer at the close of the fifteenth century, the name of Pico della Mirandola, the young noble who abandoned his social position to devote himself to study, and who on one occasion offered to carry on a discussion upon every branch of human knowledge, at once occurred to him, and this name has become legendary, not only throughout Italy, but throughout Europe.

Giovanni Pico della Mirandola was the third son of Giovanni Francesco, signor of Mirandola and Concordia. His mother was almost as famous as he was, and one of the greatest artists of the day represents, in a well-known work, young Giovanni in his mother's arms, as if to typify her tender care for an infant who gave so much promise, even from his cradle, of the knowledge which was to make him one of the wonders of his age. When only ten years old he made a speech in public and read some of his own poetry. When he had mastered with surprising facility the instruction given him at home, he was sent to Bologna, where he studied philosophy and theology. Wealthy and independent, he determined to visit all the greatest universities in Europe, and instead of listening to the lectures of the most eminent professors, he was able to embarrass them by his questions and argue successfully with them.

Unfortunately for his fame, the study of the Syrian, the Arabian, and the Chaldean languages led him to indulge in vague and speculative views, and in the unprofitable examination of the Cabala. He had formed a library of the Cabala, the catalogue of which, published by Gaffarel, is still extant.

He was not one of those modest scholars who love science for its own sake, and Nature, while lavishing her gifts upon him, had endowed him with a feeling of pride which impelled him to air those gifts before the world. Thus it was that in 1468 Pico della Mirandola, then in the plenitude of his faculties, arrived at the Court of Innocent VIII. with a list of nine hundred propositions, "De omni re scibili," which he undertook to sustain in public debate against all the savants who chose to enter the field. As he was very wealthy, he further declared his willingness to defray the expenses of all those who would make the journey. The list of propositions has been preserved, and it has been well remarked that the learning of any one who answered them all would not amount to very much.

The immediate result of this challenge was to raise up enemies for him among those whom he attempted to outshine, and thirteen of his propositions were denounced as being tainted with heresy. He, of course, had his answer ready, and his first argument was to prove that these very propositions had been sanctioned by theologians whose orthodoxy was

unimpeachable. He turned the laugh against his accusers, who had made the blunder of representing the Cabala as a man who had spoken evil of Jesus Christ. Innocent VIII., however, condemned the propositions, and Pico left Rome for France, where he was held in great esteem. He was again denounced during his absence, and the Pope summoned him to appear before his tribunal; but though he did so, and had no difficulty in clearing himself, the mortification for him was very great.

This was the close of his public career, and having abandoned his titles and property in favour of his nephews, he lived in the intimacy of learned men at the Court of his friend Lorenzo the Magnificent, being very regular in his attendance at the Academy of Plato, where Marcilio Ficino and Politian bore him company. He died in the prime of youth, at the age of thirty-one, having been preceded to the tomb only two months before by Politian. Charles VIII. entered Florence on the very day of his death, and the French King, who had received him at the Court of Paris, hearing of his serious illness, sent two of his physicians to him, but he had breathed his last before they could arrive. He died in the true faith of a Christian, bequeathing all his fortune to his servitors and to the poor of Florence.

His works comprised a poem upon the creation of the universe, in which he attempts to conciliate the Bible with the doctrines of Plato—a favourite theme in the fifteenth century; a scholastic treatise entitled "De Ente et Uno," eight volumes of "Letters," a commentary upon "Platonic Love," a harangue upon "The Dignity of Man," several pieces of poetry, and twelve books denouncing judicial astrology, the last named being looked upon as the most important of his many compositions. The only work of his in the vulgar tongue was his commentary of his friend Benivieni's "Platonic Love."

Pico della Mirandola, prodigy of learning as he was, and one of the most popular men of his age, did not as a writer make any great contribution to the sum of human knowledge, and his science was Platonic, and professed with a view to effect.

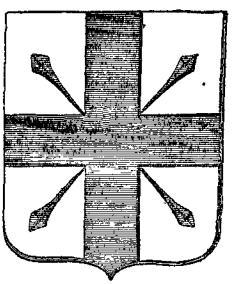
MACHIAVELLI.

(1469—1527.)

NICCOLÒ MACHIAVELLI was born at Florence in May, 1469, his father, who was a judge, being called Bernardo, while the name of his mother was Bartolomea di Stefano Nelli. It was believed at one time that he was descended from a noble family which had given several marquises to Tuscany; but the truth is that his father, though well born and moderately rich, was not of noble descent. He was a native of Val di Pisa, and his property was at Montespertoli. These facts concerning the great political writer who has acquired a proverbial reputation for astuteness and perfidy are derived from Passerini and Pietro Fanfani.

It may be assumed that Machiavelli made a profound study of Latin and Greek. At the age of five-and-twenty he was employed in the Government office which conducted the business relating to embassies and war, while four years later—in 1498—a decree of the Grand Council raised him to the rank of Chancellor. He had scarcely entered upon these new duties than he was promoted to be Secretary to the Council of Ten, and so able was his conduct of affairs that he held the post for fifteen years, though the ordinary tenure was only for a month.

In 1498 he commenced the series of his embassies, and in the hands of the Government of Florence he proved himself to be a docile and supple instrument. When Machiavelli seemed to be only expressing the views of those by whom he was commissioned, he had been skilful enough to dictate the resolutions of those who sent him. The first important mission which he undertook was to King Louis XII. of France in 1500, and in the following year he returned to occupy his post of Chancellor, though not for long at a time, as we find him first at Pistoia, then at Pisa, then at Siena, and then at Arezzo. In 1502 he accompanied Cæsar Borgia to Imola, and then throughout the Romagna and Umbria, when that prince was engaged in reducing the rebel lords, Vitellozzo Vitelli, Oliveretto da Fermo, Pagolo, and the Duke de Gravina Orsini. It was during these different embassies, more military than diplomatic, that Machiavelli, constantly engaged in sieges, assaults, fortifications, and battles, directed his brilliant faculties to the study of war and the practical side of a military profession.



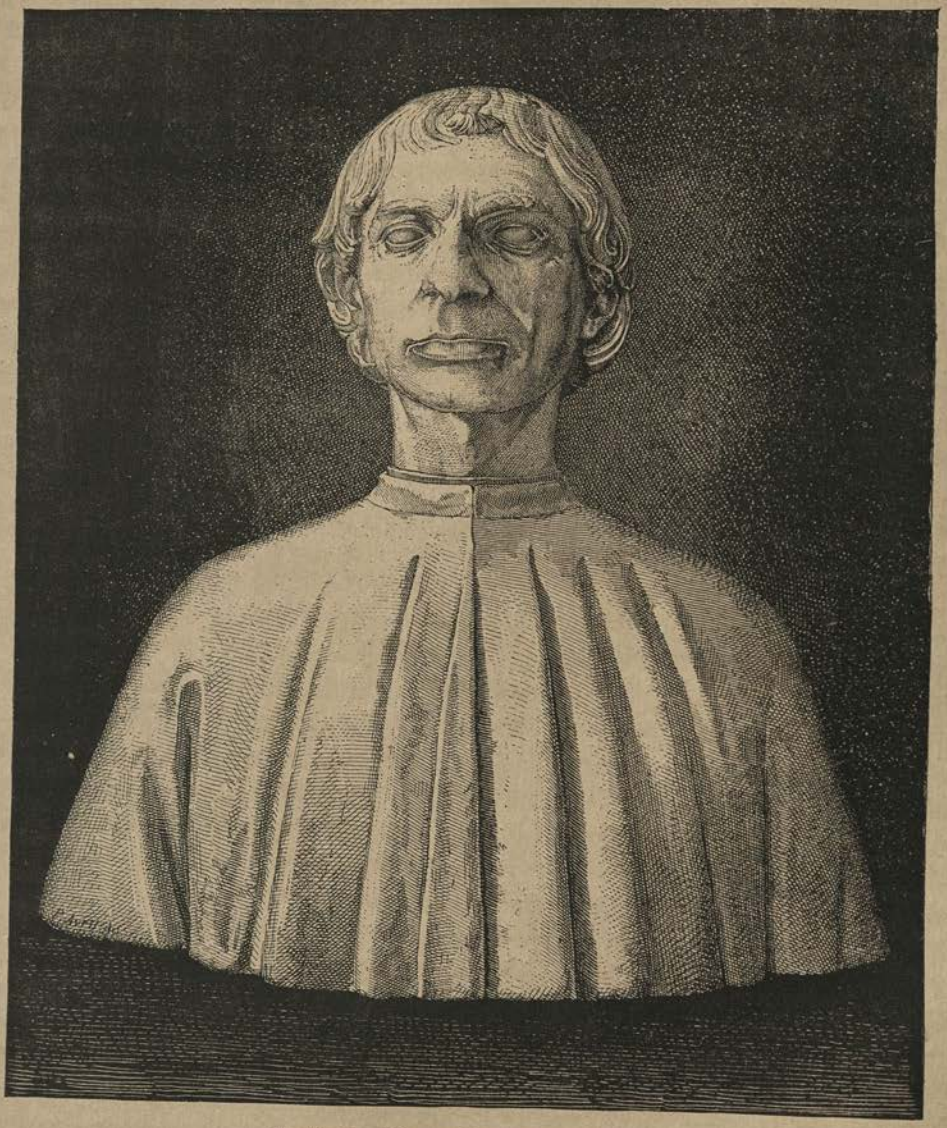
Machiavelli.

But a higher mission awaited him, and the soldier was soon merged in the diplomatist. At the death of Alexander VI., Florence took a deep interest in the election of a new pope, and was very anxious to impose her candidate upon the Sacred College. Cardinal Francesco Soderini was sent from Volterra to Rome, Machiavelli accompanying him as far as Val di Arno, and then proceeding on his own account to the conclave, in which he played a very important part.

His whole life was to be spent in the service of the State, and from Rome he was instructed to go upon a mission to Louis XII. of France, with whom he had an interview at Lyons on the 19th of January, 1504. The Republic was threatened with an attack from Spain, and it was necessary to insure the neutrality of the French King, a task in which Machiavelli was completely successful. The whole of that year was spent by him between Pisa, Mantua, Piombino, and Siena, while in 1505 he was intrusted with the realisation of an idea which he had long been advocating, and which was destined to bring about a complete revolution in the constitution of Italian States. His idea was to substitute for the mercenary forces, upon the fidelity of which little reliance could be placed, and which, animated by no patriotic sentiments, often turned tail and fled, a national army composed solely of citizens.

In 1503, at a meeting of the Council, he urged the people to form an army, and contributed to the expenses of their equipment, and in 1506 he proposed the creation of a

special magistracy, which was to form companies of soldiers, superintend their drilling and instruction, and take care that they were ready to march at immediate notice. This was his greatest work, and he was the moving spirit in the new magistracy, obtaining from



Machiavelli. After a marble bust in the Bargello.

the Council of Ten their sanction to the measures which he deemed necessary, and never relaxing in his efforts until he felt that the change had taken firm root. Mercenary armies were suppressed for good, and to Machiavelli is due the credit of substituting for them those

national forces which are still the *ultima ratio* of civilised societies. The superiority of infantry over cavalry was another favourite theory of Machiavelli, whose views in regard to warfare have been embodied by Algarotti in a work entitled "The Military Science of the Florentine Secretary," and dedicated to Prince Henry of Prussia.

In 1506, while still busily engaged in his work of military organization, he was obliged to return to Rome and accompany Julius II. to Imola when the latter was attempting to subjugate Bologna. In 1507 he went to supervise the recruiting of foot-soldiers at Val di Tevere, Valdichiana, Chianti, and the valleys of the Elsa and the Cecina, and in the course of the same year he was sent as a delegate to Piombino and Siena.

At the end of 1507 he was sent to meet the Emperor Maximilian, who was about to enter Italy on his way to receive the imperial crown from the Pontiff, and as Florence had to provide a subsidy, Machiavelli was sent to settle the matter. He was six months on this mission, and he found time to write the "Ritratti delle cose d'Alemagna," the "Rapporto delle cose della Magna," and the "Discorso sopra l'Imperatore." There is no need to enumerate all the diplomatic missions upon which he was employed, for rarely has a public man been so constantly occupied, but amidst all this he seemed to be more specially engrossed by military affairs, and may, indeed, be regarded as the War Minister of the Republic, with all the practical knowledge and more than the deliberative ability of a great commander. The long and arduous struggle with Pisa gave him an opportunity of displaying his talents, and it may be said that the measures adopted to capture the city were suggested by him.

These almost permanent duties did not prevent him from rendering still greater services, and the post of Ambassador at the Court of France being vacant, he filled it for a short time in 1510, taking up his residence first at Lyons, and afterwards at Blois and Tours.

The fall of the Gonfalonnier Soderini upon the 30th of August, 1512, which took place during his absence, was very prejudicial to him, for after the change of Government which followed he was deprived of his post both as Chancellor and Secretary of the Ten. A decree was even passed ordering him not to leave the place of residence assigned to him, and he was forbidden to attend the Signoria for a twelvemonth. Mixed up in the conspiracy against Giuliano and Lorenzo de' Medici, he was imprisoned in the Bargello, and even put to the question, but Leo X., delighted at his election to the throne of St. Peter, had him set at liberty. There can be no doubt that he was tortured, but he met his punishment with the stoic courage of the men of old, and he left behind him a curious sonnet written at the very time of his punishment.

While his body was still crushed and bruised, he repaired to his humble villa near San Casciano, and there he devoted himself to study, leading a peasant's life, playing bowls and backgammon with his neighbours, and showing great affability in his relations with them. His political career seemed to be over, and he worked very hard, writing for the Academy of the Ruccellai Gardens "Discourses on the First Book of Livy" (1516—1519), the "Dialogue upon Language," and "The Seven Books of the Art of War" (1520). The Life of Castruccio was written at Lucca about the end of the same year. Under the princedom of the Medici

he again returned into favour, but though he was employed upon several diplomatic missions he did not hold any permanent post, and it was in these circumstances that he came to write the "Storie Fiorentine," and the two comedies, *Mandragora* and *Clizia*, which were composed for representation before Leo X. Andrea del Sarto and Aristotle de San Gallo undertook the scenic arrangements, and the audience comprised cardinals and other dignitaries of the Vatican. Francesco Guicciardini, the great historian and the Governor of the Romagna, had these comedies represented at Bologna during the carnival of 1526, and the Venetians also were anxious to witness the performance of them.

Pope Clement VII., in 1526, called him back to activity by intrusting him with the inspection of the fortifications of Florence, the Pontiff foreseeing the possibility of the city having to sustain a siege; and Machiavelli having, with a number of military engineers, taken counsel as to the best measures to be adopted, made his report to the Pope.

The whole of that year was spent by him in negotiations with Guicciardini and the proveditore of Venice at Cremona. He thus escaped the tumult caused by the conspiracy of the 26th of April, and he went upon Guicciardini's behalf to Doria and Genoa in quest of a galley and some reinforcements. From Genoa he went to Leghorn, in the company of the Marchioness of Mantua, and he died at Florence on the 23rd of June, 1527.

A letter from his son proves that Machiavelli died a poor man, and no wonder that he did, for his life was a very troublous one. While holding office, he spent freely of his salary, and when he fell from power he did nothing to increase his fortune. In whatever light he is looked at, he is a genius, though a French writer has written a phrase which the Italians took in very bad part:—"The misfortunes of Italy arose solely from the fact that she was capable of producing *the Prince*." There can be no doubt but that Machiavelli inculcated the odious maxim as to the end justifying the means, but it is equally certain that with him it was dictated by conviction rather than by perversity. He was a great patriot beyond all doubt, to say nothing of his being an incomparable artist and a gifted writer who has the true historical sense, and who has left political portraits which a Tacitus would not disown.

FRANCESCO GUICCIARDINI.

(1483—1540.)

RANCESCO GUICCIARDINI is the classic historian of Florence during the Medici age, and whatever may be thought of his work, as a well-informed contemporary and a writer of calm and moderate judgment he occupies a prominent place among the Florentine celebrities of his time.

He was born in Florence on March 6th, 1483, his parents being Piero and Simona Gianfigliazzi, and he came of a noble and illustrious family. Marcilio Ficino stood sponsor for him, and after a studious career as a boy, he was sent by his father, at the age of twenty, to Ferrara, in order that he might be kept out of the political quarrels which were constantly occurring. From the University of Ferrara he went to that of Padua, and after studying the law there he returned to Florence, and was appointed in October, 1505, to a professorship. He did not devote his whole time to the law, in which he soon acquired no little celebrity, though he made a brilliant début at the bar and secured plenty of practice. It was upon the 14th of January, 1507, that he was affianced to Maria di Alamanno Salviati. His influence was so great that in the course of this same year the corporation of merchants appointed him consul, but he could not accept the post, as the law required that the holder of it must be thirty years of age. Henceforward, corporations, societies, charities, and religious communities sought his advice, but an unexpected event suddenly caused him to transfer his attention from civil to political affairs.

This occurred during the Holy Alliance between the Pope, the King of Aragon, England, the Swiss, and the Venetians, Julius II. being very anxious that the Florentines, who were on friendly terms with Louis XII. of France, should join it. The Florentines were much embarrassed what to do, for they did not wish to offend either Louis XII. or the King of Aragon. Eventually it was resolved to send an embassy to King Ferdinand at Burgos, and Guicciardini was selected on the 17th of October, 1511. Upon the 19th of January following he started on his mission, his natural hesitation being overcome by his father, who pointed out to him what a great distinction it was for him to be employed in such a capacity at his age.

The year 1513 was marked by the grave events which followed the fall of the French in Italy after the victory of Ravenna, ten times more costly than a defeat, and on the 2nd of September the Medici re-entered Florence in triumph. The Florentine Republic ceased to exist, and the only ambassador whose post was a permanent one was Jacopo Salviati, the resident Minister at the Vatican. Guicciardini asked to be recalled, and it was while awaiting

permission to demand a farewell audience of the King that he indited his "Ricordi autobiografici."

In October, 1513, he left Burgos for Florence, where he arrived on the 5th of January following, and in August of that year he was appointed one of the eight members of the *Balia*. His father had died in the meanwhile, and the sad news was brought to him at Piacenza. After being for some time under suspicion, and having been refused all part in public affairs by Lorenzo de' Medici, Duke of Urbino, he succeeded in so completely allaying all distrust, that the latter, when starting on his campaign in Lombardy, appointed Guicciardini a member of the Council of Signori who were to act as regents during his two months' absence.

Francesco Guicciardini, after an anonymous drawing of the time.

From this time forth he spent his whole life in the service of the Government, and in 1515 he was sent to Cortona out of compliment to Leo X., who stopped there on his way to meet François I., King of France, at Bologna. After this mission was over he was appointed Consistorial Advocate, and then Governor of Modena and Reggio, whence he was sent to Parma, and made Commissary General of the Papal army. During the war between François I. and Charles V., Guicciardini was told off to relieve the Milan exiles and to raise an army corps for the recovery of the duchy. An opportunity was afforded him of showing his abilities as a soldier, for the brother of Marshal Lautrec, who commanded the French, having tried to take Reggio by surprise, he forestalled the attack, and recalling Guido Rangone, who had been sent with his troops to Modena, frustrated the plan.

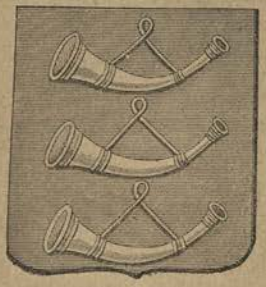
The two pontiffs who succeeded Leo X. confirmed him in his appointments, and Clement VII. made him President of the Romagna and Lieutenant-General of the Pontifical army, with supremacy over the Duke of Urbino himself.

The entrance of the Cardinal de Bourbon into Rome, and the sack of the city by his troops, regarded as the greatest humiliation since the barbaric invasion, brought Guicciardini into disgrace, for Pope Clement VII., who was a prisoner in the mole of Hadrian, reproached him for not having staved off defeat. He accordingly withdrew into complete seclusion at Finocchieto, and wrote a Dialogue in which he confessed his errors and came to the conclusion that "human prudence is blind, and that we are in God's hands."

His exile and disgrace were not of long duration. The Peace of Barcelona, signed by Clement VII. and Charles V., gave peace to Italy at the expense of Florence. Guicciardini was made Governor of Bologna, and at the Pope's death he took service under the Medici, urging Duke Alexander to crush the democratic element in the city. The dagger of Lorenzaccio, however, brought that prince's career to an early close, and the younger branch came to power with Cosimo I. Guicciardini, whose ambition grew by what it fed on, attempted to obtain a mastery over the young prince, but the latter, wily, like most of his race, availed himself of Guicciardini's advice to get rid of his enemies, and then cast him on one side as a useless and a possibly dangerous instrument.

Guicciardini withdrew in humiliation to his villa at Arcetri, and it was there that he wrote his "History of Italy," dying, at the age of fifty-seven, a year afterwards (May 27th, 1540).

This history is his greatest work, and though the merits of it have been appraised in very different terms, M. Thiers, in his "History of the Consulate and the Empire," says of him that "he has related the events of his day, nearly all of which came under his own observation, with such a graphic pen, and with such profound judgment, that his history deserves a place among the most enduring monuments of human genius."



Guicciardini.

There are, however, many imperfections in his works, for if he is superior to Machiavelli as regards profundity of judgment and eloquence, he is inferior to him as regards the arrangement and style of writing. Like Machiavelli, he has left "Discourses on the First Decade of Livy," and he also wrote "Discourses upon the Changes and Reforms of the Governments of Florence," in which he displayed political sagacity of the highest kind.

Gianfigliazzi.

His *Carteggio*, or collection of correspondence during his mission in Spain, his governorship of Modena, Parma, and Reggio, and his presidency of the Romagna, is remarkable for the profundity of judgment to which it testifies. He was Republican, and with his filial affection for Florence, his heart bled for her while she was in the hands of the stranger. He cordially detested the priesthood and its influence, but by a singular anomaly he was the friend of princes and tyrants, and while denouncing the priests as impostors, he was the willing servitor of pontiffs. His political conduct was at total variance with his doctrines, and we must infer that he was consumed by ambition and the love of power. One of his dreams was an Italian federation under the supremacy of Florence, and Machiavelli, with his keen insight into the future, anticipated the now realised unity of the Peninsula. Francesco Guicciardini left no children, but he had a brother—Lodovico—who settled at Antwerp, where he married and had a son, also named Lodovico, who wrote the history of the Netherlands.

This Lodovico died in 1589, and his works, written in Italian, have been translated into

German, Flemish, and French, among them being a "Description of the Netherlands," and "Commentaries upon the Events of Europe, and of the Netherlands in particular, from 1529 to 1560." He had not the keen vision of his uncle, but his works are regarded as standard ones by the Dutch.

GALILEO.

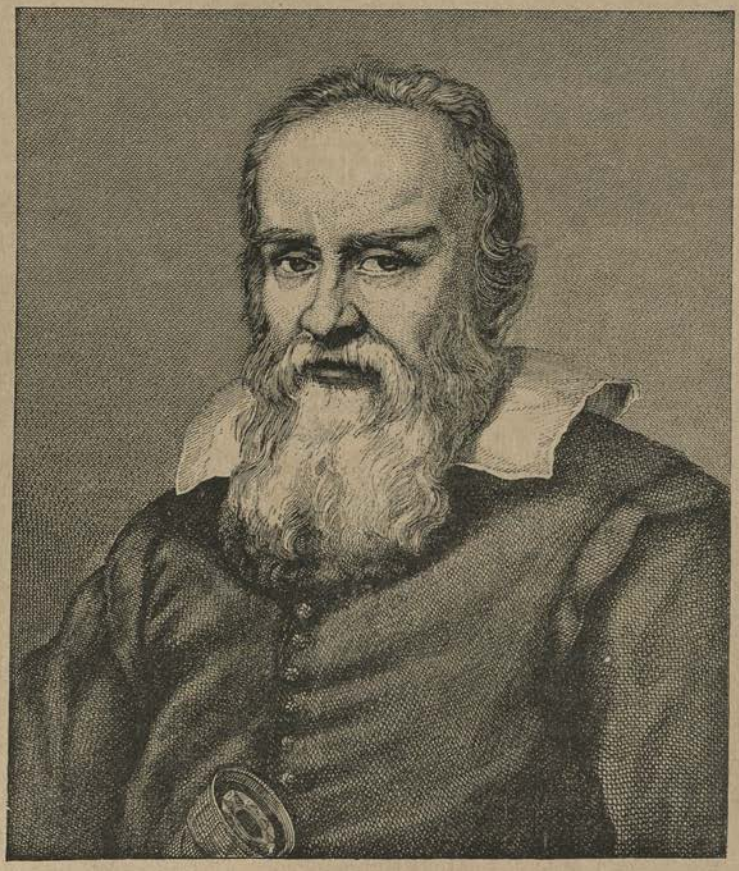
(1564—1641.)

INCENZO GALILEI and Julia Ammanati, of Pescia in Tuscany, were the parents of Galileo Galilei, who was born at Pisa on the 15th of February, 1564. His introduction to science was through poetry, music, and the plastic arts, but when he had once begun to study science he regarded the fine arts as no more than a relaxation from arduous labour. His father was anxious that he should become a doctor, but he would not hear of it, and having in 1589 acquired great proficiency as a mathematician, he was appointed professor at Pisa. Private misunderstandings induced him, however, to remove to Padua, where during eighteen years he filled the chair of astronomical sciences. Florence, in the meanwhile, was very anxious to secure his services, and Cosimo II. appointed him his philosopher and mathematician, supplying him with ample means for devoting himself to the speculative inquiries and costly experiments which his researches necessitated.

His astronomical studies involved him in persecution and suffering, for in propagating the system of Copernicus the theologians accused him of teaching doctrines opposed to the Bible, and a Florentine monk hurled against him from the pulpit the passage from the Acts of the Apostles, "Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven?" The noise of all this travelled from Florence to Rome, and the Grand Duke, who was obliged to show deference to the Vatican, advised Galileo to appear before the Inquisition and defend himself against such a false accusation. He arrived at Rome in 1615, but in spite of the ability with which he argued that his doctrines were orthodox, he made no impression upon the tribunal, which had made up its mind to condemn him. He was, however, allowed to go free upon condition that he did not teach the doctrine of Copernicus, and it was subsequent to this that he wrote his "Dialogues," and submitted them to the censorship of the Vatican, obtaining the official sanction and printing them in 1632.

After an interval of seventeen years from the time when Cardinal Bellarmino, in the name of the Pontiff, had forbidden him to propagate his doctrines, he was again summoned to appear before the Inquisition. He was not treated as an ordinary prisoner, and the Grand Duke, full of solicitude for his welfare, did all that he could to shield him from the

possible consequences of the dreaded summons. He was lodged at first with the procurator-fiscal of the Holy Office, and then he was allowed to reside at the house of the Florentine ambassador, while at last he was permitted to go about the city upon parole. The trial lasted two months, and it ended in a retractation, followed by a sentence of imprisonment in the dungeons of the Inquisition. Urban VIII., however, commuted the punishment, and allowed him to live first at the Villa Medici, afterwards in the archbishop's palace at Siena, and finally in his own villa at Arcetri, near Florence. In 1637 he became blind, but he continued to give lessons to the many devoted students of science whom he had gathered around him, seated on the terrace of the villa where he had spent so many nights watching the heavens. Fully resigned to his lot, and venerated as much for his misfortunes as for his genius, he received frequent visits from Cardinal Leopold and the Grand Duke Ferdinand. He died on the 18th of January, 1641, aged seventy-seven, and his body was interred with great pomp in Santa Croce, the monument erected to his memory being close to that of Michael Angelo. He was the inventor of the microscope, the thermometer, the sector, and the small hydrostatic balance. It has been denied that he invented the telescope, but in my previous work, "Venice," I have given the official report of the sitting of the Senate at which he made the experiments for which he received a pension from the Republic, already much indebted to him for his seventeen years' professorship at the University of Padua. The probability is, however, that he merely made a practical application of an invention due to Jacobus Mebius, an inhabitant of Holland, adapting the glasses made by the latter to tubes



Galileo Galilei (1564—1641), after Justus Sustermans.

which enabled him to make astronomical observations. He also invented the pendulum, and in a letter to Lorenzo Redi, still extant, he explained how it might be adapted to clocks. His labours in the domain of astronomical science were almost boundless. He brought into clear relief the system of gravitation, explained the formation of the Milky Way, discovered the stars which accompany Saturn, and having ascertained the existence of satellites to Jupiter, named them "Medici stars," and made a careful calculation of their periods. He was the first to discover the unevenness of the moon's surface, its diameter, and the great altitude of its mountains. He also pointed out the spots on the sun, and explained the character of them.

In physical science his researches were also very extensive, and he proved that a moat of straw and a piece of lead fall at an equal rate when the air is rarefied. The pneumatic machine was invented to prove this law of nature, and the demonstration was most convincing. He laid down the law as to the acceleration of weighty substances, and reduced to fixed and certain principles their descent along inclined planes. He devoted a great deal of time also to hydrostatics and to hydraulics, though the only treatise which he wrote about them is that comprised in some correspondence concerning the overflow of the river Bisentio, near Florence.

In the course of a recent debate in the French Chamber of Deputies it was alleged that Galileo had never been persecuted, but Signor Domenico Berti has published an official report of his trial, with the documents preserved in the State archives at Rome.

After his first summons to Rome, Galileo, as I said above, wrote the "Dialogue upon the two principal Systems of the World," those of Ptolemy and Copernicus, and this takes the form of a conversation in which defunct personages, including one Salviati, a Florentine friend of Galileo's, discuss their own doctrines and those of their opponents, the conclusion (evidently dictated by fear of the Inquisition, which had acquitted him with a severe warning) being that it was best not to pronounce definitely as to the system of the world.

Three copies of the "Dialogues," which were printed at Florence, found their way to Rome, and being brought to the notice of Urban VIII., that pontiff manifested great displeasure, and going back upon the prohibition issued in 1616, summoned Galileo to appear a second time; failing which, "a doctor and a commissioner of the Holy Office would repair to Florence at his expense, have him arrested, and brought to Rome in chains." There can be no doubt that Galileo's courage gave way, and Urban VIII. was so vindictive towards him that three out of the ten judges, including the Pope's own nephew, abstained from signing the sentence.

The following is an authentic translation of the instructions for his trial:—"Galileo must be interrogated as to his intentions, under threat of torture *ac si sustinuerit*, be made to abjure at a plenary sitting of the Holy Office doctrines strongly tainted with heresy, condemned to a term of imprisonment at the pleasure of the Holy Congregation, and enjoined never at any future time, either by word or by writing, to say anything about the motion of the earth and the fixity of the sun, under pain of fresh punishment." It should be added that, notwithstanding all that has been written by Signor Berti, M. Mézières, and others,

we have no certain proof as to whether or not Galileo was put to the torture; and M. Jules Loiseleur has recently argued, with much show of plausibility, that he was not. The words *ac si sustinuerit* may be used in either sense, for while one side applies them to the torture itself ("if he can bear it," argues Signor Berti), the partisans of Urban VIII. interpret them as meaning "if he persists."

The conclusion of the judgment runs: "And as it appeared to us that you had not spoken the whole truth, we, knowing your intention, have deemed it meet to make a rigorous examination of you (*rigorosum examen tui*), in which you have replied properly, leaving out of the question those things which you have confessed and those which have been deduced against you above relative to the said intention."

M. Loiseleur says that Galileo had not the stuff of a martyr in him, and that in all his answers he shows a spirit of ready submission. If so we must suppose that the famous exclamation, "E pur si muove," is only a legend; but whether we take the side of the Church or that of science, it is painful to think that this old man, whose life had been spent in the search after truth, should, when his frame was too weak to endure physical torture, have undergone such moral torture as to repudiate the doctrines in which he had placed a lifelong faith.

OTTAVIO RINUCCINI.

(155..—1621.)

TTAVIO bore a name which had already been made famous by Filippo Alamanno Rinuccini, who was one of the earliest academicians of the Ruccellai Gardens, and he claims the distinction of being the inventor of the opera, or lyric poem. The name was not given until later, but in 1580, at the festivals to celebrate the marriage of Ferdinand, Grand Duke of Tuscany, with Princess Christine of Lorraine, he wrote the verses for five musical interludes, the subject being the victory of Apollo over the Python. In order to connect the various musical parts, composers went back to the melopœa of the ancients, and the name of "recital" is still given to it in Italy.

He made a further step forward in the "Pastoral of *Daphne*," which was represented in the Corsi Palace before the leading members of Florence society. He next wrote *Eurydice*, which he himself styled a "Tragedia per Musica," and this opera was given with great pomp and splendour at the marriage rejoicings of Henri IV. and Maria de' Medici.

Ottavio owed much to the patronage of this princess, who induced him to come to the

French Court; but his new mode of life was so distasteful to him that he soon returned to Florence, where, in 1608, he wrote *Ariadne at Naxos* for the wedding of Gonzaga, Prince of Mantua, and the Infante Margaret of Savoy.

Filippo Alamanno Rinuccini.

The form of these poems is perfect, and the verses go very well to music, while there is more passion and life in them than in the somewhat artificial compositions of Quinault.

Besides these lengthy works, Rinuccini composed some very clever Anacreontic odes in the Concetti style, and he was much appreciated in the best society of Florence for his ever-ready wit.

He was collecting his works, with the intention of dedicating them to Louis XIII. of France, at the time of his death, and his son, Piero Francesco, completed the task.

This brings to a close the list of the men who contributed the most to the propagation of the new ideas: for the seventeenth century belongs to the modern era, which cannot be treated of here. Moreover, the supremacy of Florence declined after the sixteenth century; and in the next chapter I shall speak of the art to which that supremacy was due.

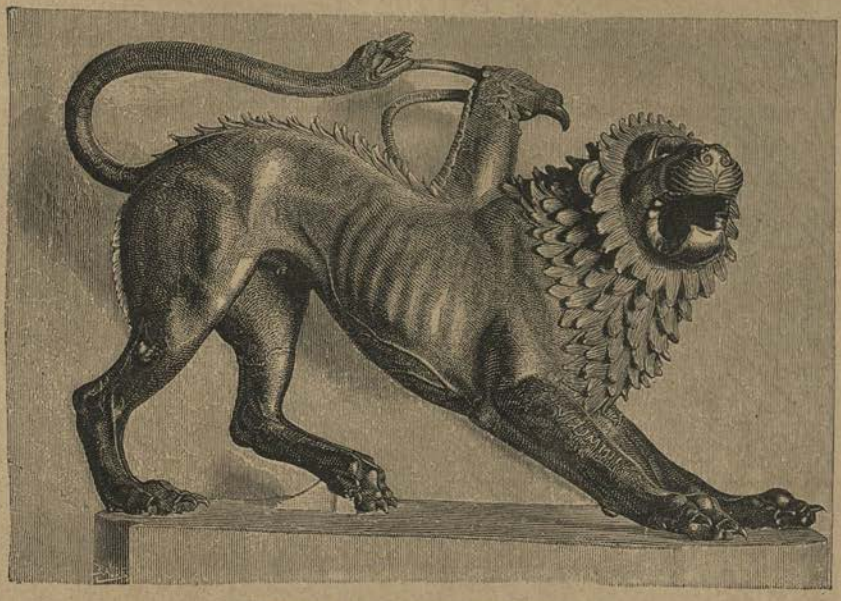
ETRUSCAN ART

ORIGIN

OF

CIVILIZATION IN TUSCANY

CHRISTIAN ART



Etruscan Art. The Chimera in the Uffizi Gallery.

ETRUSCAN ART.

THE ORIGIN OF CIVILISATION IN TUSCANY. THE ETRUSCANS. DIFFERENT PERIODS OF ETRUSCAN ART. THE MONUMENTS OF THESE EPOCHS.

LONG before giving to the world the spectacle of the splendid development of art and civilisation which I have endeavoured to describe, Tuscany had been in these respects a very favoured land.

More than a thousand years before our era the soil of Tuscany was occupied by the Etruscans, a mysterious people of whose language we know nothing, and whose origin has never been clearly ascertained by the historian or the archæologist. Whether, as has been variously argued, Greek, Phœnician, German, Iberian, or Çeltic, the race which peopled Etruria, and settled between the Tiber and the Arno in the tenth century B.C., showed a special instinct for art, and left upon all the objects of its creation so original a mark that its style is the easiest to identify of all those which the archæologists have exhumed.

Mommsen, Niebuhr, and Ottfried Muller have each given their views, accepted by some and rejected by others; Michelet says that the "genius of history is dumb," and Sir George

Cornewall Lewis comes to the somewhat negative conclusion that "all the searching investigations of modern savants as to the primitive history of the Pelasgi, the Siculi, the Thyrrhenians, the Aborigines, the Latins, and other national races are as devoid of any solid foundation as the study of judicial astrology, the discovery of the philosopher's stone, or the elixir of long life."

Be this as it may, Etruria was the cradle of Italian art, and a work on the art and civilisation of that country which goes back to the earliest times would not be complete without some notice of the first Etruscan monuments. These are believed to date from the close of the tenth century B.C., and the many specimens of them which are to be seen in the different museums have all the stiffness of Egyptian art, which is to be accounted for by the constant trade which Etruria carried on with the East.

Etruscan art, however, remained personal, so to speak, while Egyptian art, on the contrary, was immutable, and subject to certain rites, religious prescriptions, mathematical laws, and immovable canons. The Etruscan sought to imitate nature, while the Egyptian

Etruscan Tomb in Terra-cotta. In the Louvre.

Etruscan Tomb at Chiusi.

covered the human anatomy with an inanimate surface of porphyry or granite which gave no clue to the life beneath. The Etruscan was at infinite pains to reproduce the muscles, the veins, the arrangement of the hair, and the folds of the loose draperies.

There are few large monuments in Etruria, especially of the first period. Walls of colossal proportions like those at Fiesole, and lofty gates like those of Perugia—one of the best-preserved monuments in Italy—may still be seen, but this latter belongs to a period in which Greek influence is very visible. The first Etruscan style lasted until the third century of Rome, after which it underwent a modification and became the Tuscan style, contemporary with that of Ægina and Greece, while, five centuries after the foundation of Rome, Greek art had acquired so complete a monopoly that it was to be traced in all Etruscan constructions of the time. One of the most important of Etruscan towns, Veii, succumbed in the year 357 of Rome, and in 444 the battle of Vadimo brought about the complete subjugation of the Etruscan nation by Rome. The superposition of these two civilisations may be seen close to Florence, at Fiesole, on the slope of the mountain upon which the Roman amphitheatre is built, for hard by this building, with its classic lines, is the colossal Etruscan wall, which seems strong enough

to prop up the mountain, and whose enormous layers, placed one upon another without mortar, with the edges as square as if it had been built yesterday, tell us of the people whose language has remained an enigma for scholars of every age.

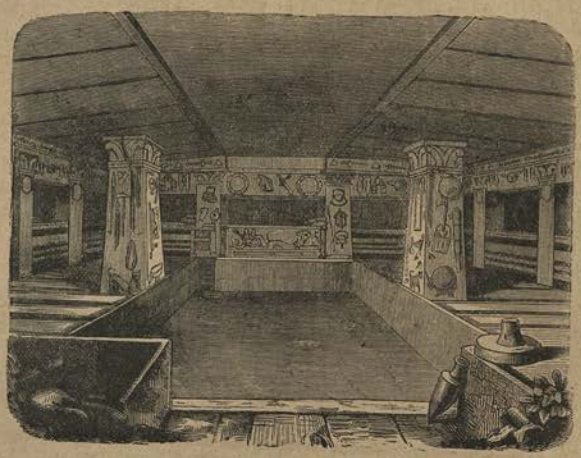
Etruscan art produced vases, mirrors, jewels, statues of great dimensions, beautiful style, and, scarce as they now are, great numbers of sarcophagi, disci, arms, &c., and tables engraved with inscriptions; and it is astonishing how many grotesques are found in the excavations, and are exhibited in the various museums of Europe under the names of "Obesi" and "Pingues Etrusci." The Etruscans excelled in bronze work, and there can be no more admirable specimen of it than the "Chimera" in the Uffizi Gallery, with an inscription upon its foot. The "She-Wolf" in the Capitol at Rome also shows a complete knowledge of the structure of those animals, and Perkins, in his work on "Tuscan Sculptors," attributes this aptitude of the Etruscans to their habit of offering sacrifices, and of seeing animals immolated by the augurs.

Ruins of ancient Fiesole. The Roman Theatre.

It seems incredible that we should not have one of these triumphal bronze statues, which were so numerous that after the capture of Volsinii the Romans carried off two thousand. Some of them were of gigantic size, and a fragment shown by M. Eugène Piot in the retrospective exhibition at Paris in 1878 is believed to belong to what we may call the Etrusco-Greek period.

Interior of an Etruscan Tomb.

The Vatican Museum is very rich in monuments of this period, and though the Uffizi Gallery has not so many, this latter contains, in addition to the "Chimera," the "Orator" (*Arringatore*), which is the most perfect specimen of its kind. The excavations commenced in the sixteenth century, and carried on with varying ardour ever since, have brought to light riches now dispersed throughout Europe, and the supply is still far from being exhausted. The towns of Coreto, Chiusi, Toscanella, Volterra, Veii, Coere, Castel d'Asso, Norchia, Vulci, Bomarzo, Fiesole, and Perugia have helped, more than any others, by the excavations made in them, to make us understand the different phases of this civilisation. The first style denotes an instinct of the imitation of nature which may be regarded as the dawn of art, because, in producing what they saw, the Etruscans took only the main lines. Simplifying the shapes, the outlines of figures, the draperies, and the anatomy of men or animals, they gave a somewhat lofty tone to their creations.



Interior of an Etruscan Tomb.

The second manner still reveals their want of science, for in their anxiety to express action and motion these primitive artists overdid the effect. The writers who have examined with care the specimens of Etruscan painting and sculpture ascribe the first style to Egyptian art, while the second has much in common with the art of the island of Ægina. Long before our modern archæologists and the scholars of the

seventeenth century, Strabo, who had travelled in Egypt and Etruria, observed these points of contact, varied, however, by the special characteristics which confer upon the artists of Etruria their unquestionable originality. The Etruscans excelled, moreover, in giving to the objects which they reproduced their natural colour, and admirable specimens of this may be seen in many of the museums.

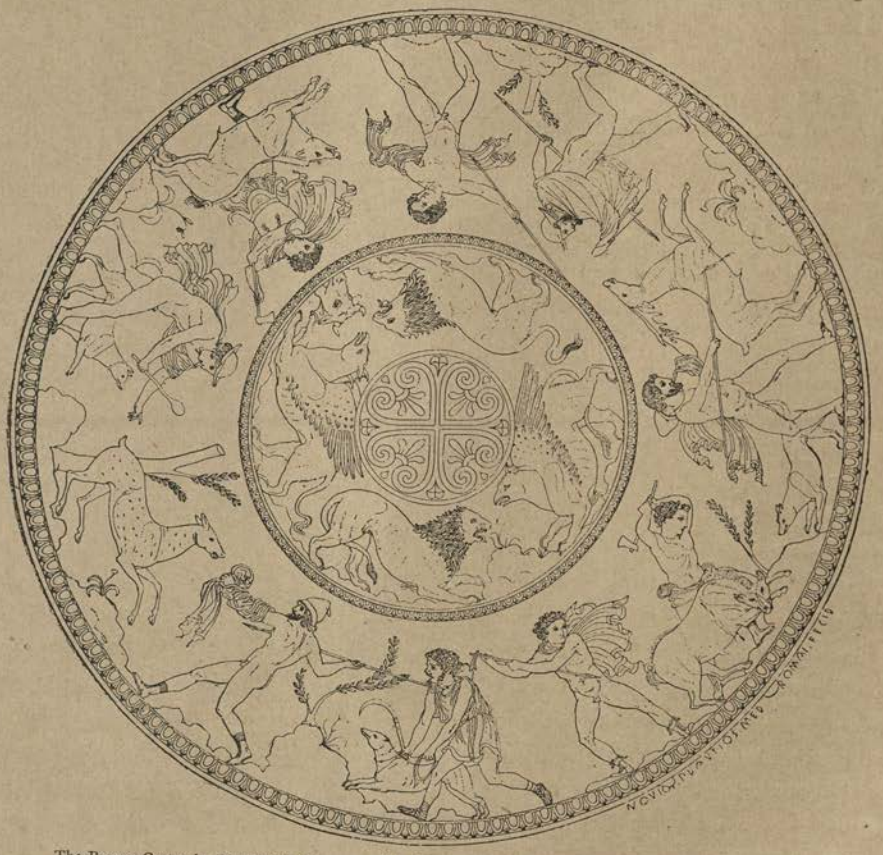
The Greeks, when in the year 212 B.C. they invaded Italy after the capture of Syracuse, found the people of Etruria readily accessible to their ideas in regard to art, for Greek influence was apparent in the works of the Ægina period. From this resulted a new and more perfect, but less original style, and the national element soon disappeared altogether.

Etruscan Art. The Orator.
Bronze Statue in the Uffizi Gallery.

It is from this Etrusco-Greek period that date the masterpieces in the Gregorian Museum, the Vatican, and most of those in the Uffizi, including the bronze "Cestus" in the Kircher Museum, an engraving of which is given at page 176.

Skilful in the manipulation of metals, in the casting of bronze armour, in die-sinking, or in the carving of applied figures upon metals or stuffs, Tuscan artists supplied nations more advanced than their own in civilisation, and their works were highly appreciated even at Athens. There is one point which has never been cleared up,—how it was that after becoming the purveyors of nations wealthy enough to indulge in all the refinements of luxury, the Tuscan artists, instead of applying their talents to the production of every kind of plastic work, such as armour, marbles, elegant furniture and jewellery, multiplied by some industrial method innumerable specimens of the same piece of furniture or the same jewel, creating a specialist for each of these departments. Then was first brought into existence what we now call "art applied to industry," less perfect in taste, but nevertheless imbued with that delicacy of conception common to all the works of art in those days. The foreign influences which are to be traced in Etruscan art are not mere vague resemblances of shape or aspect, for five centuries before Christ, and two hundred and five years after the foundation of Rome, the Etruscans coined gold and silver money after the model of the coins current in Attica and Asia Minor, while a century before, when in

constant communication with the inhabitants of Cumæ, the Samians, and the Rhodians of Campania, the strange spectacle might be witnessed (as may be easily seen from an examination of the monuments) of a whole nation, devoid of any heroic traditions of its own, borrowing those of other peoples, and representing them in her pictures and sculptures. This adoption of foreign myths caused great embarrassment during long centuries to the students of Etruscan lore, who did not, while the science of archæology was still in



The Bronze Cestus in the Kircher Museum, with the inscription Novios Plautios, Med., Romai, Fecid.

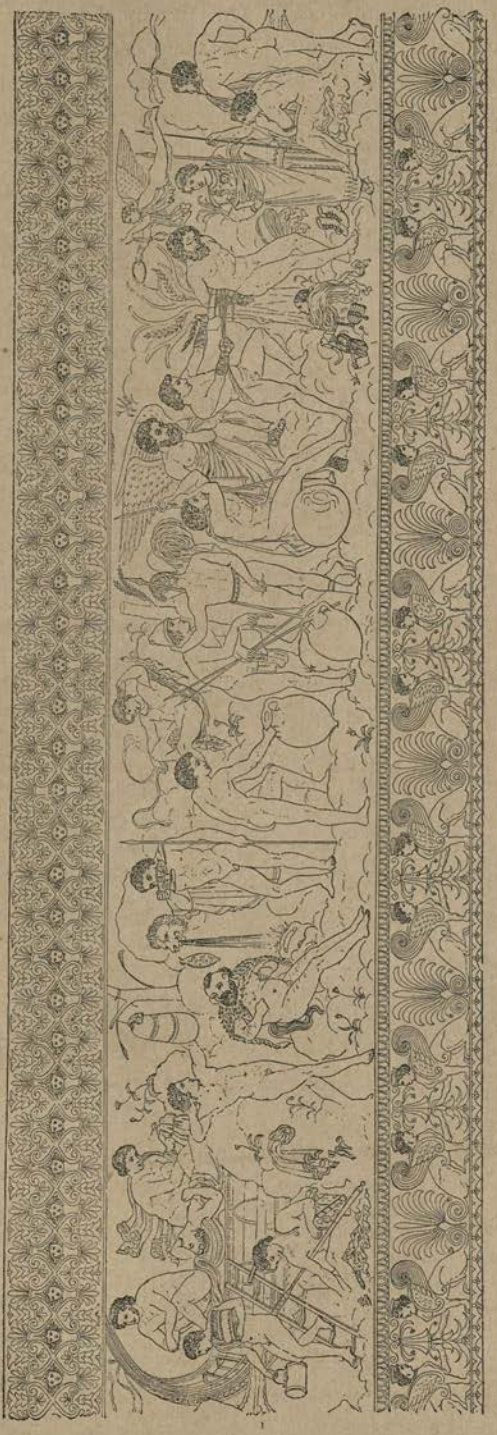
its infancy, know what to make of an episode in the War of the Seven Chiefs or in the Fall of Troy in the work of an Etruscan artist.

What gives art so important a place in the history of civilisation, and causes it to have such a hold upon the popular imagination, is, that it is almost inseparable from history. If Herodotus, writing a century before the foundation of Rome, is to be believed, the Greeks knew nothing of Italy, but soon afterwards Sicily was colonised by Greeks, Naxos being the first Greek settlement in the island. The influence of Greece gradually extended, but Etruria retained her special characteristics until she became fused in the Roman Empire.

Then a fresh civilisation engrafted itself upon the older one, as we have seen in the case of Fiesole, Perugia, and other towns.

While Rome had to fight for her own independence and existence, art was confined to the turning of the potter's wheel, or to making a basket out of the osiers by the riverside. As Cicero says, "Art was left to the strangers, in order that their bondage might sit lighter upon them." The Temple of the Gods was not yet built; but as the instinct of man impelled him to offer sacrifice to the tutelary divinities, he sought out a spot devoted to prayer which he never repaired to save for devotional purposes. The Etruscans taught those who were about to become their masters and eliminate their nationality altogether how to build the *cella* of a temple, and to replace their rustic house, with its roof of green boughs, by the water-tight mansion which ultimately became the palace and the villa. The Etruscan artist taught his conqueror, who had no idea of what architecture meant, the graces of the full arch, and the expression "Tuscan architecture" became a familiar one in Rome, prevailing there until the Greek colonists of Sicily introduced their purely Greek decoration in the Temple of Ceres (496 B.C.).

I do not propose to trace the development of the Roman civilisation, which followed that of Etruria, modified, it is true, by the Greek influence, but suddenly cut short by the conquest. I merely wished to indicate the origin of Tuscan art, leaving others to decide



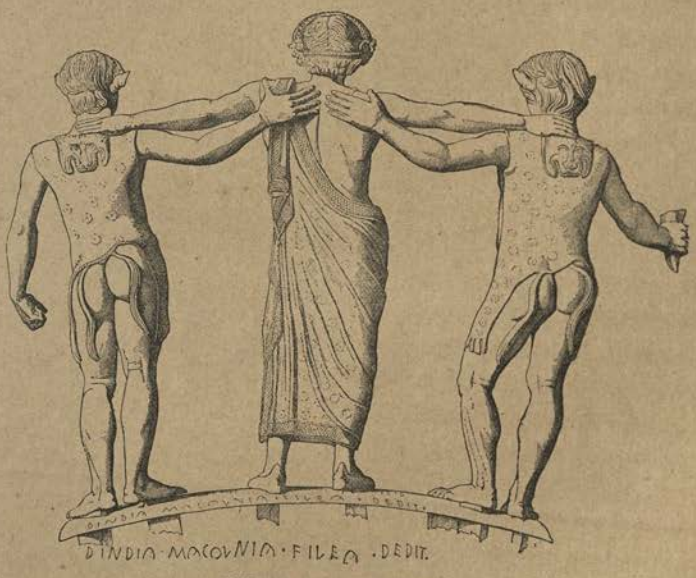
Development of the Frieze around the Cestus in the Kircher Museum.

whether there is any secret analogy between this art, which passed away in the year 280 B.C., and that which came into existence at Florence fifteen centuries later. Rivers between their

Foot of the Cestus.

Handle of another Cestus.

Cestus of the same period.



ETRUSCO-GREEK ART.
Handle of the Lid of the Cestus.

source and their mouths often run underground and escape from our notice, but we know where to look for their origin. In the same way we may perhaps discover in the Florentine

genius of Donatelli a hidden analogy with Etruscan art, refined by a new civilisation. It is certain, in any event, that Greek art left an indelible impress upon Tuscany, and after the terrible Barbarian invasion in the first centuries of Christianity, and after the darkness of the Middle Ages, it was once more Greek influence which brought about that Renaissance which had its centre and highest personification in Florence.

When Etruria was conquered, Etruscan art, already modified by the introduction of Greek art, lost its individuality, and it was not until more than ten centuries afterwards that the various arts for which Italy was famous were again to be seen in their native places, brought to life by the men who were the forerunners of the Renaissance. In order to follow the traces of the different artists, to observe the course of events, and to understand how these ancient times are connected with our modern age athwart the first centuries of the Christian era and those of the Middle Ages, down to about 1200, we must go from Tuscany to Rome, in turn the political centre of the Republic, the residence of the emperors, and the seat of the Papal power. A brief summary of the principal characters will make the transition clear, and show the filiation of the great artists who brought about the Renaissance.

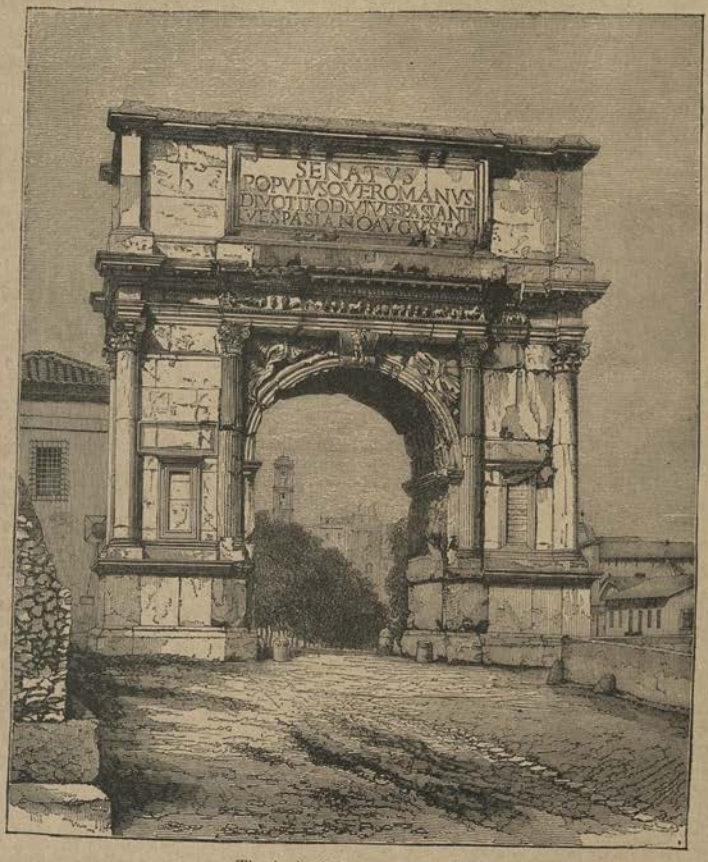
The Trajan Column.

Many reasons militated against the creation of a national school at Rome, for the national genius of the Romans did not impel them to the cultivation of art, and, caring more for war, politics, and legislation, they even passed laws forbidding the representation of the human figure. For a period of a hundred and fifty years the form of religion was altogether spiritual, but Numa, who had legislated in this sense, accorded his protection to the foreign colony of Greek and Etruscan artists, and corporations of goldsmiths, of artists in bronze, terra-cotta, &c., were formed. The elder Tarquin, wishing to erect a temple to Jupiter Capitolinus, infringed the laws of Numa, and intrusted the execution of the statue to Vulcanius, an artist of Veii. Then followed five centuries of stagnation, in the course of which it would be difficult to mention the name of a single Roman sculptor as gifted as Mamurius Vetturius, whom Numa employed to make the eleven copies of the "Ancyle," or sacred shield, which fell from heaven during the pestilence.

It was the conquest which favoured the development of the arts of statuary and painting, the vanquished imposing their tastes upon the victors. The great Roman commanders, Marcellus, Quintus Fabius, Scipio Africanus, Titus Flaminius, Lucius Paulus, and Mummius, brought back to Rome the trophies taken in Sicily, Macedonia, and Campania, and when

Corinth fell into the hands of the Romans they secured art treasures which served as models for their own artists.

The love of art gradually became more general, and each citizen was anxious to have in his house likenesses of himself, of his ancestors, and of his gods, and as the native painters and sculptors were neither numerous enough nor clever enough, artists from Greece found ample employment. In course of time wealthy amateurs gave an additional stimulus to art by



The Arch of Titus at Rome.

their liberal purchases of pictures, statues, and stone engravings; and as the demand creates the supply, there also came into existence plenty of clever forgers who imitated the names of successful artists on the pedestal of a statue or in the corner of a fresco.

This was the epoch of Terentius Varro; of the refined Lucullus; of Verres, whom Cicero denounced in such scathing terms; of Agrippa, who in the course of one year provided Rome with a hundred fountains surrounded by statues; and of Æmilius Scaurus, who constructed a theatre for the celebration of public games which was ornamented with three thousand marble statues. Julius Cæsar was very fond of bronzes, marbles, and stone carvings; Mecænas has

lent his name to the patrons of art in all ages and in all countries; Pompey was an indefatigable collector of stone carvings; and the taste for these things became general throughout Italy.

The Rome of the Cæsars did much for art, and the age of Augustus rivals with that of Pericles. The monuments of that period, many of which still survive, bear the double impress of grandeur and elegance, and they testify to the genius of their creators. There is a vast distance, however, between the Greeks and the Romans, for while the former represent the supreme type of beauty and give a stamp of distinction to all they touch, the Romans, though their works are massive and imposing, lack grace in their details. When the heaviness which

The Arch of Constantine at Rome.

is a characteristic of their style disappears, we may be sure that a Greek has had a hand in the work.

The whole of this period was a brilliant one, and traces of it are still visible in Rome itself, throughout Italy, and even along the coast of the Adriatic and the banks of the Danube. Roman art, coming into existence with the first of the emperors, died with the last of them, and each emperor left upon it the impress of his own personal tastes. Tiberius, Caligula, and Nero blended Greek and Roman art by the importation of the great works of Olympia and the five hundred statues taken from the Temple of Apollo at Delphi, and Titus employed Greek artists for the bas-reliefs of his triumphal arch.

The column of Trajan, erected to commemorate his victory over the Daci, affords an

irrefutable proof of the genius of Roman artists, for the style of this monument is clear, concise, and free from any nebulous allegories. If this Roman school had lasted, there can be no doubt that the genius of the people would have developed distinct national characteristics devoid of all foreign influences, which would have been transmitted down to our own day with no other changes save those brought about by historical circumstances; but a nation which rules the world must inevitably be affected in some way by the peoples whom it has subjugated, and the genius of Rome bears the constant impress of the influence of the East.

The Emperor Hadrian, who was a passionate admirer of Greece and Egypt, and who brought to Rome a great number of Greek artists, prided himself upon being at once architect, sculptor, and painter, and he was very jealous of all other artists. He was succeeded by Antoninus, who cared little about art, and then came Marcus Aurelius, of whom there still exists an equestrian statue which is a very good specimen of the Roman school, even if it was executed by an artist of Greek nationality.

The decadence of Roman art, which had reached its apogee under Trajan, began to decline under Commodus, and it is interesting to follow this decadence in the column erected by the latter to Marcus Aurelius, which is a rude imitation of the Trajan Column, in the arch of Septimius Severus, and in that of Constantine, the sculptures of which date from the time of Trajan. Constantine consummated the ruin of Roman art, and when he transferred the capital of the Empire to Byzantium he took with him all the greatest artists of the day, their departure, as Winckelman observes, leaving what had until then been the capital of the world a very desert.

CHRISTIAN ART.

Medallion of Constantine the Great.

With the development of the new truths which followed the birth of Christ, Christian art came into being, but with a natural and even superstitious aversion from heathen mythology, it avoided anything which symbolized these myths, and this abhorrence of the productions of ancient art led to the destruction of an immense number of priceless works. The statues of the gods were broken to pieces; the images, the bas-reliefs, the temples, the friezes, and the marble tablets, with their historical inscriptions, were destroyed; and the worshippers of the new God were eager to destroy all vestiges of those whom their ancestors had adored.

From the birth of Christ to the beginning of the fourth century, the arts of painting and sculpture were no more advanced than they had been twelve hundred years before. Palm-

Sarcophagus of the Imperial Epoch. In the Louvre.

branches, hearts, triangles, fishes, and monograms were engraved upon the tombs of the catacombs, and the efforts to represent the Divine form in painting were ludicrously primitive. Not until an emperor had been converted to Christianity was any improvement made manifest, and when a Christian died at Rome he was frequently buried in a sarcophagus which had been made hundreds of years before.

The sarcophagus, in fact, was the connecting-link between ancient and modern art, and in the beginning of the fifteenth century we find a Medici taking an ancient sarcophagus for the interment of one of his relatives, and having the family arms carved upon it. For a long time the ecclesiastical ordinances prevented the development of sculpture and painting, and up to the sixth century a very strict supervision was exercised over the choice of subjects.

In the sixth century, when the recollection of the idols had grown faint, the fathers of the Church permitted three of the mysteries of the Passion to be represented, while eighty years later permission was given to illustrate all the others.

The history of art during the six centuries between the fifth and the eleventh may be read upon the religious monuments. The great crusade preached by the Emperor Leo of Isaura and Constantine Copronymos against the worship of images (Iconoclasm) sounded the death-knell of the plastic arts in the East, while it led to a great immigration of artists into the West. This was the Italian-Byzantine and Lombard period, which lasted, under different names, until the twelfth century. The people of the East continued to represent only flowers, foliage, tracery-work, &c., in conformity with the principles of their creed and country, while the

Ancient Sarcophagus used as a Tomb for Averardo dei Bicci (Medici). Riccardi Palace.

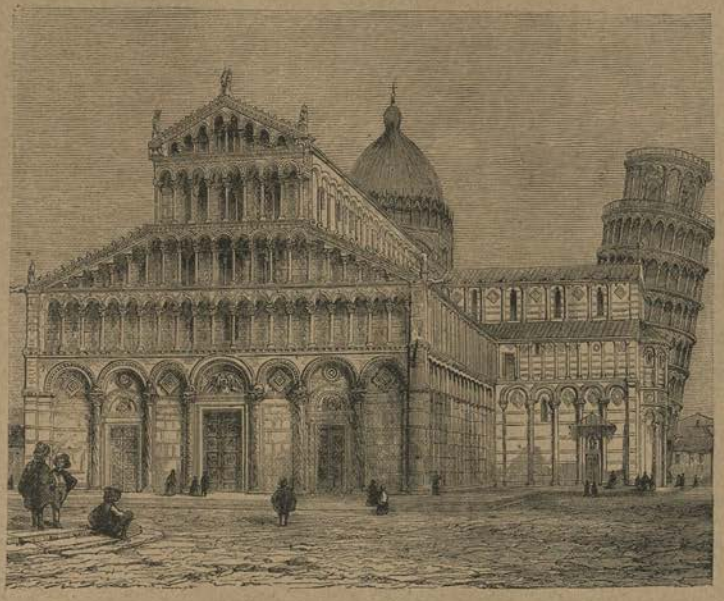
Italians exercised their art in the representation of animate beings. In the meanwhile, all Europe was passing through the terrors of the year 1000, when, according to the predictions universally believed, the world was to come to an end. All art, and even business, was suspended, but when the time passed, and the prophecy was proved to be groundless, the people, in their gratitude to heaven, erected churches in all directions, thus giving a fresh impulse to sculpture and painting.

In future there was no line of separation between the architect and the sculptor, and for two hundred years there is no record of any name among the hosts of artists who worked at the porches, the pillars, the naves, and arches of the great cathedrals. The sculptor was regarded as a mere stone-cutter.

The distinctive mark of this period was the carving of diabolic and grotesque figures, in which were blended an expression of faith and simplicity recalling the primitive age of art.

Even at this late period the artists who executed these great works evidently carried out fundamental laws laid down by a higher authority.

Pisa affords a boundless field of study as to the transition from pagan to Christian art. Beneath the spacious porticos of its Campo Santo we see sarcophagi dating from the period when Pisa was one of the most important colonies of Imperial Rome, while there are others which have been brought there from the East, from Sicily, and from Calabria, and which date from the Middle Ages. In the eleventh and twelfth centuries the people of Pisa, while building the Dome and Leaning Tower which attract so many visitors to their city, used for the decoration of the exterior these sarcophagi, the sculptures of which, much as they admired



The Cathedral at Pisa and the Leaning Tower.

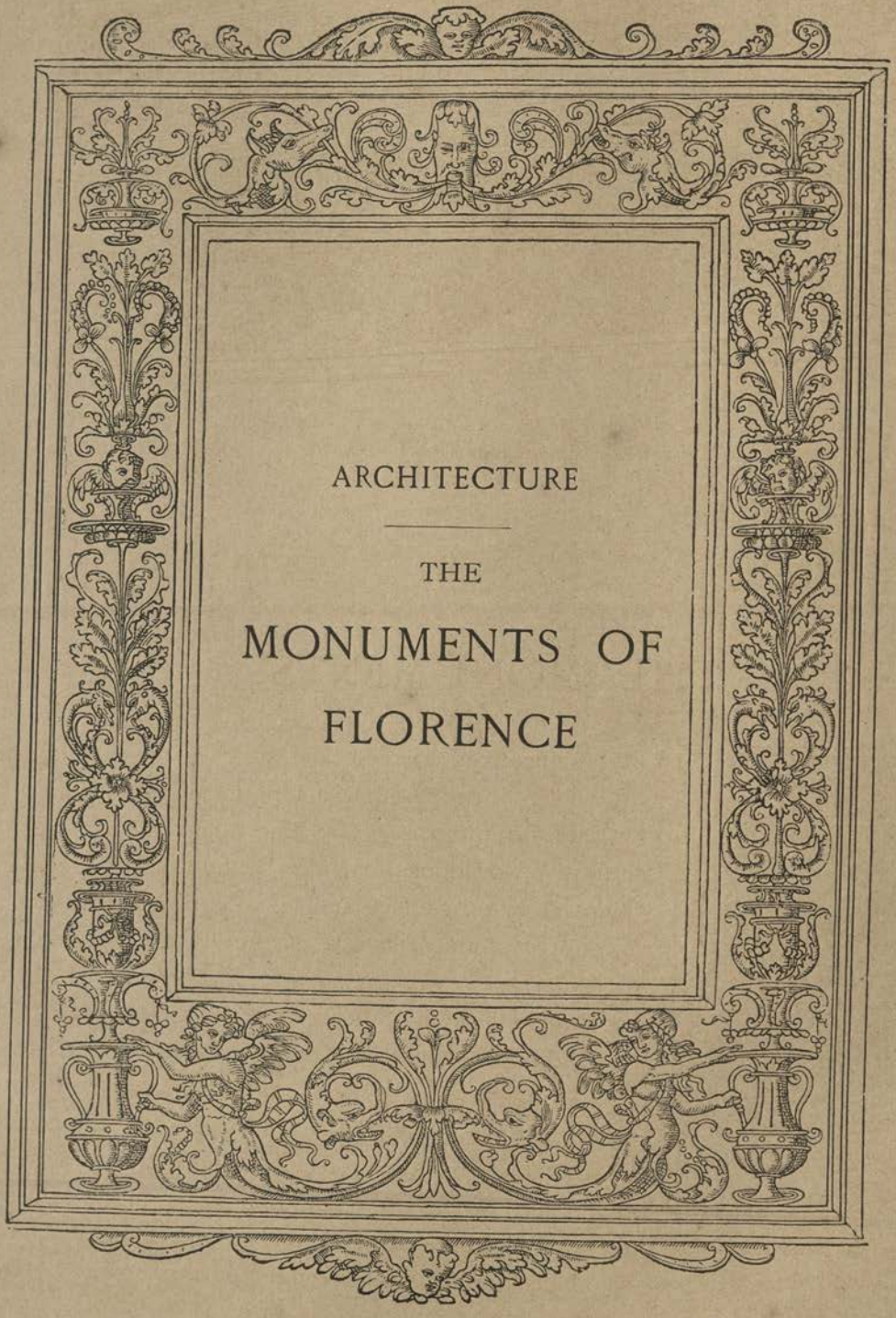
them, they were unable to copy. The highest honour they could pay any great personage at his death was to bury him in one of them, and the Countess Beatrice, mother of the famous Countess Matilda, and Pope Gregory VIII., who died at Pisa in 1187, are interred in two of these ancient tombs. Charlemagne himself is buried in a Roman sarcophagus representing the interment of Proserpine, and St. Andreol rests in that which formerly contained the body of Tiberius Julius Valerianus, whose ashes were scattered to the winds by the Barbarians.

The sarcophagus, therefore, may be said to connect the past with the present—to have brought about the regeneration of sculpture; and when Niccolò Pisano's attention was struck by the subjects which ornamented them, and when he compared the movement, the life, and the anatomical science of the ancient sculptors with the qualities of the stone-cutters employed in the construction of the Duomo, he made a determined and successful effort to shake off the

trammels of Byzantine stiffness and the narrow principles of the early Christian school, thereby emancipating Italian art, and founding the school which was destined to regenerate the whole artistic world.

Pisano, who played as prominent a part in sculpture as Giotto and Dante afterwards did in painting and literature, was a Tuscan, so that the art which had its origin in Etruria was born again in a city of the Pelasgi, within a few miles of Florence and ancient Fiesole.

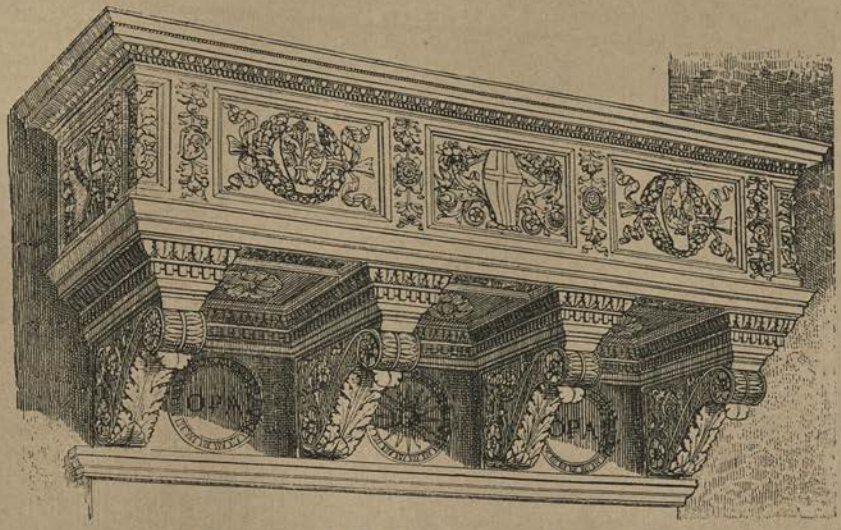
Medallion of Honorius.
Struck at Ravenna about 402, and found in Holland.



ARCHITECTURE

THE

MONUMENTS OF FLORENCE



Santa Maria Novella. The Choristers' Gallery, by Baccio d'Agnolo.
Now in the South Kensington Museum.

THE MONUMENTS.

Baccio d'Agnolo, the Florentine architect.

IT is difficult to separate the study of the development of art among a people from its political and social history, for in attempting to do so one would fail to grasp their successive evolutions, as may be fully experienced if one compares historical facts and social circumstances with some form of monument which is the living expression of a particular society or period. It is this comparison of the engravings with the letterpress which will lend an interest to what follows concerning the monuments of Florence.

Having given a rapid glance at the transformations of art in Etruria, so as to see what were the antecedents of Tuscany, we have now reached the dawn of Gothic art (improperly so called), remarkable for its unity, in which all the workers are obedient to the dictates of the master spirit who himself remains anonymous for us, inspired by the one thought of glorifying Him in whose honour the temple is being built.

We are upon the eve of the desperate struggle which rent Italy for nearly two centuries; upon the one hand the Pope, and upon the other the Emperor, both regarding the Peninsula as their domain, and both representing opposite principles. From the continuous conflict

between the two, civil and military architecture came into existence, and their respective forms reveal in a striking manner the troublous circumstances out of which they were evolved.

The rude tyrants of the Middle Ages, always either on the attack or the defence, constructed the fortresses and castles, while the popes covered Italy with monasteries as residences for the monks, and provided places of worship for the people. In the thirteenth century, at the time of the struggle between Pope Honorius and Frederick II., the monastic centres, which did so much towards the development of art at this period, constituted themselves into corporations, which derived great strength from their faith, perseverance, and laboriousness, and at the instance of the Papacy these legions of Dominicans, Franciscans, and brethren of other orders enrolled whole armies of masons and sculptors, who covered Italy with magnificent monuments. Most of these works, there can be no doubt, where they were not paid for by the religious associations, were carried out at their inspiration, though the emperors also, according as they were victorious or defeated, left their trace; and if it escapes us in the centre of Italy, and even in Tuscany, we find it at all events in the southern provinces —in Puglia, Calabria, and Naples.

The most ancient monuments of Florence—those which are characteristic of the thirteenth century, and retain a certain unity, despite the modifications which time has effected—are the Baptistery of San Giovanni, the churches of Santa Croce and Santa Maria del Fiore, the Bargello, and the Palazzo Vecchio.

Though Tuscany gave the signal for the movement which brought about the regeneration of art, the first important work was carried out, not at Florence itself, but at Pisa, where the Duomo, erected by Buschetto, which naturally comprised architectural styles of the most various kinds, none the less revealed, in its conception and shape, new tendencies and aspirations.

It is worthy of remark that Italy at no time became wholly subservient to the taste for Gothic architecture. With the examples and recollections of ancient art before her eyes, she preserved the proportions which the architects of an earlier age had laid down, and looked upon the Gothic system as one of parasitic ornamentation which had been grafted on to the main body of her own architecture.

It has been remarked with truth that the cathedrals of Milan and of St. Francis of Assisi—in the upper part, the only strictly Gothic churches in Italy—were built by Germans. Neither Siena, Arezzo, Orvieto, nor any of the Florentine churches can, near as they may come to it, be spoken of as Gothic, so many are the differences in design and shape. In the order of civil architecture the granting of the municipal franchise and the communal power brought about a new style, of which Florence possesses one of the most remarkable specimens.

But before considering this point, some reference must be made to

THE BASILICA OF SAN MINIATO.

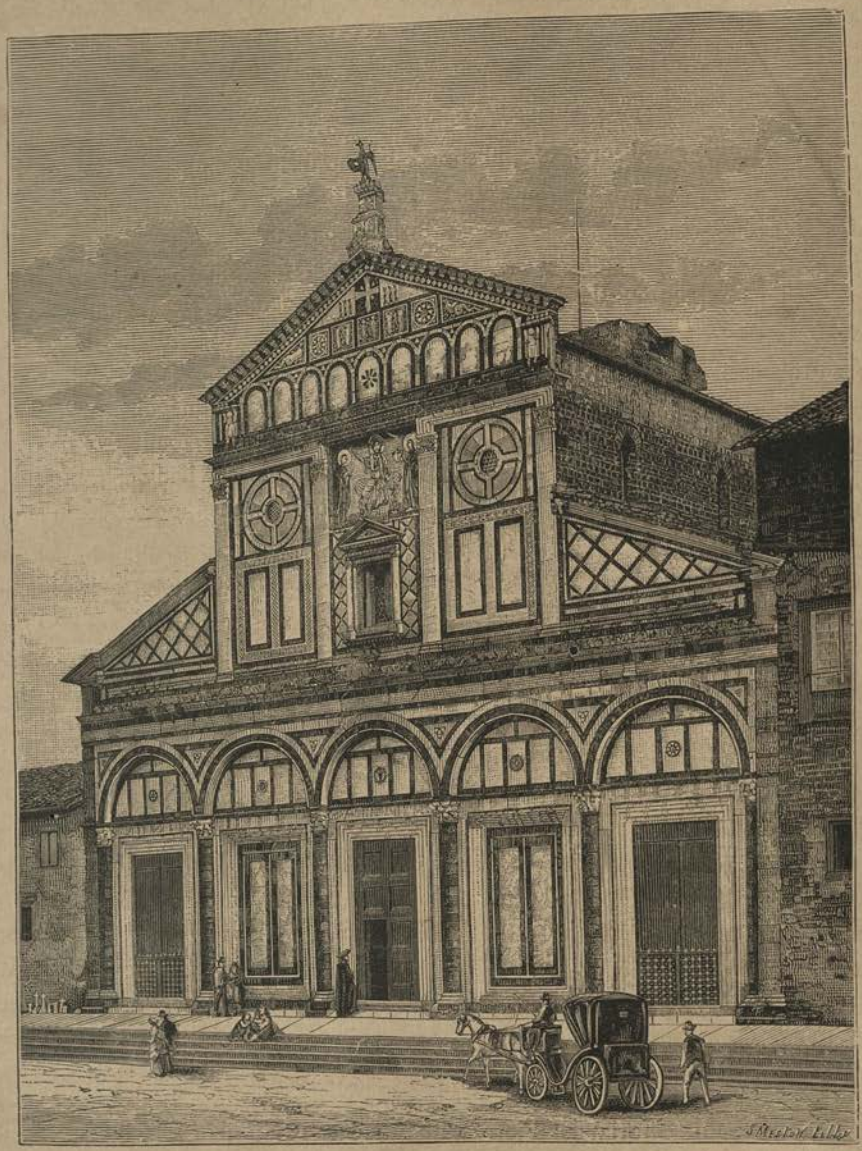
THE basilica of San Miniato, the most venerable monument in Florence, embedded in the fortress built by San Marino, is of great architectural interest, besides being an ornament for the city of Florence, of which so splendid a view may be had from the heights of Miniato al Monte, the ancient "King's Mountain," which doubtless derived its name from some Lombard prince.

There was formerly an oratory dedicated to St. Peter there, built, as is supposed, in the third century of our era, and this oratory remained in ruins until 1013, when the Emperor Henry, Queen Cunégonde—who was afterwards canonised—and Hildebrand, Bishop of Florence, built the basilica in its present shape. While the building was in progress the body of San Miniato was found at the spot where the Porta Santa, to the left of the façade, now stands, and this explains why the church bears the name of that martyred saint.

In Italy, as in other countries, there is always some annex for the dignitaries and staff of a basilica, who form a small colony concentrated around the mother establishment. In 1295 Andrea de Mozzi, Bishop of Florence, built as his episcopal residence the large crenellated palace which touches the church on the southern side. Ricasoli, the successor of Mozzi in the see, added a vast dormitory, and then was erected a campanile, which in 1499 was pulled down and rebuilt by Baccio d'Agnolo. The work was suspended in 1529, and it was on this side that Michael Angelo, transformed for the nonce into a military engineer, constructed his bastion for the defence of the city, and placed the batteries which drew the enemy's fire upon the tower.

The church itself is very grand in its outline, which recalls those of the primitive churches, from which, however, it differs very much in respect to the ornaments adopted. The system of incrusting marbles of different colours, which, next to the massive partition of the Palazzo Vecchio, and the solid substructures of the Strozzi and Riccardi Palaces, is the most salient feature of the Florentine school in the façades of palaces, had its origin in the implicit necessity of using in building and ornament the materials which lie ready to hand. The neighbourhood of Florence is rich in marble quarries of different colours, so that the dome of Santa Maria del Fiore, the proud campanile of Giotto, the Baptistery, Santa Maria Novella, and the façades of the other principal buildings in Florence naturally contained incrustations of variously coloured marbles, arranged according to the fancy of each architect. Additions were made to San Miniato in each century, a sculptor adding a group of statuary and a painter designing some brilliant cartoon; but as all of them were men of genius, the homogeneousness of the great basilica was not impaired.

The interior is worthy of the exterior, though it is now abandoned, and was even for a time used as a place of burial. It is quite the early basilica with its three naves, and the great



The Basilica of San Miniato.

arches which span the central nave show, by the difference in their dimensions, as in those of the capitals, that there has been a blending of the features of several ancient monuments. The altar is very well placed for decorative effect, two grand marble staircases leading up to it

on either side, while in front of the lofty raised choir is the picturesque chapel built by Michelozzo Michelozzi for Piero de' Medici, who deposited in it a crucifix supposed to be endowed with miraculous power, which is now in the church of Santa Trinita. The most striking feature here is the arrangement of the crypt, to which two staircases descend, the vaulted roof being borne up by thirty-six marble columns. In the centre of this crypt, now used as a place of burial, is an altar beneath which the remains of San Miniato are buried. Ascending the staircase leading from the crypt, the attention is caught by the singular arrangement of the bays which light this part of the edifice. The architect, in order to deepen the solemn aspect of this spot, used for the windows a transparent marble which filters the sun's rays and gives them a golden tinge. The walls of the choir are covered with traces of decoration of a very ancient period, executed, no doubt, by Greeks who were contemporaries of Turrita and Taffi. The beautiful sacristy is of the fourteenth century, and it was constructed by Nerozzo, of the Alberti family, the pictures which it contains, representing episodes in the life of St. Francis, being attributed to Spinello Aretino.

The fifteenth century did much for San Miniato, as it was then that Piero de' Medici decorated the altar, and that Bishop Alvaro dedicated the chapel to St. James, St. Vincent, and St. Eustache, and deposited in it the remains of Jacopo da Portogallo, a cardinal who died in Florence at the early age of six-and-thirty. The tomb, like the chapel itself, is the work of Antonio Gambarelli, surnamed Rossellino (see chapter on Sculpture), who arranged with Luca della Robbia for the ornamentation, and the effect produced by the combination of his marble incrustations with the terra-cottas of the latter is very pleasing. The tomb is the main feature in this chapel, and it may be regarded as only inferior to the two splendid mausoleums of Santa Croce, the heavy looped curtains which fall from the top of the arch on either side of a roundel being the sole defect.

The church of San Miniato is not only remarkable for its architectural beauty, but it lends additional beauty to Florence, the view of it from the banks of the Arno at the extremity of the Cascine being very fine. The contrast between the wooded scenery of the park and the mountain covered with ancient buildings is very striking, and from afar the traveller approaching Florence can distinguish the outline of San Miniato above the battlements of the episcopal palace, the declivities of which slope gently down towards the town, at the foot being a wide piazza with terraces, comprising, among other statues by Michael Angelo, that of David. A little farther, half hidden in the verdure, is the quiet little church of the "Reformed Franciscans" of Monte Miniato, which Michael Angelo compared to the "Bella Villanella."

Florence is paying dearly now for the days of triumph which lasted so many centuries; but the aspect of the city, with its domes, its towers, its overshadowing mountains, its mighty river, its Cascine, and its innumerable statues, remains as impressive as ever. A debt of gratitude is owing to those who, in attempting to embellish her when she became the capital of New Italy, adhered as closely as possible to the principles of art laid down by the Florentines of the Renaissance, endeavouring, with the true artistic sense, to establish a harmony between the natural aspect of Florence and the outlines of its monuments.

THE ARCHITECT ARNOLFO DI CAMBIO.

(1240—1322.)

BOTH architect and sculptor, Arnolfo di Cambio, better known in the history of art as Arnolfo di Lapo (because it was for a long time supposed that he was the son of one Lapo), is perhaps the Florentine artist whose work was in its primitive form the most important, though the many modifications made by succeeding generations have very much altered its characteristics. Ascending the eminence upon which San Miniato stands, the various monuments erected by this forerunner of Tuscan architecture are all disclosed to the gaze—Santa Maria del Fiore, the Palazzo Vecchio, Santa Croce, Or San Michele, and the very walls which formed the ramparts of the city in the thirteenth century. Greater artists followed in his track, and made alterations in accordance with the ideas of their own time, but many of them adopted his plans and carried them out more or less in their entirety. Arnolfo was born in 1240* at Colle, in the valley of Elsa, and he began as a sculptor in the studio of Niccolò Pisano, the father of Tuscan sculpture, where he had as a fellow-student John of Pisa.

It was not until 1274, when he was thirty-four years of age, that he had an opportunity of showing what he could do on his own account. He spent some time at the Court of Charles of Anjou at Naples, and when the magistrates of Perugia, who had commissioned Niccolò Pisano to erect the beautiful fountain which stands on the square of that city, were anxious to procure him an assistant, it was to that prince that they applied for the services of Arnolfo. The correspondence which passed is still extant, and Adamo Rossi, the learned librarian, has recently discovered documents which prove that he received a sum of ten sols a day for his services, though his name does not appear in conjunction with those of Niccolò, his son John, and Master Rosso.

From Perugia he went to Orvieto, where he carved the tomb of Cardinal William de Braye, a very important monument in the history of art, which belongs to the Gothic style, and which is held to be one of the best pieces of sculpture of the Middle Ages. It is the only work which we know for a certainty to be his, though the Gothic tabernacle at St. Paul's *extra muros* bears an inscription of his name, and of that of a companion designated solely as Piero. The tomb of Boniface VIII., in the crypt of St. Peter's, the altar of St. Boniface, and the tomb of Pope Honorius III., formerly at Santa Maria Maggiore, are attributed to him by Vasari, but other writers, whose information is more trustworthy, say that Turrita and one of the

* With regard to dates, I have been guided by the most recent publications, which differ in many instances from those of Vasari, Cicognara, and other art historians.

Cosmati executed the last-named work—a statement which, from what I saw during a recent visit to Rome, I venture to affirm.

Arnolfo, as he advanced in age, abandoned sculpture for architecture, and the full measure of his genius is to be seen at Santa Croce, the Palazzo Vecchio, and Santa Maria del Fiore.

The Palazzo Vecchio was built in 1298, after the designs of Arnolfo di Lapo, and by the order of the Committee of Administration, which required an official residence. It has been said that Arnolfo's father had prepared plans many years before for the erection of a municipal building at Casentino, and that these plans were copied by his son in the Palazzo Vecchio. It has been said, too, that Arnolfo was compelled to erect his building upon the left side of the square, so as not to occupy the site upon which the house of the Uberti, destroyed upon the day that they were driven from Florence by the fury of the people, had formerly stood. Whatever truth there may be in these legends, it is beyond all doubt that the architect was instructed to comprise within the walls of the palace the "Foraboschi," or "Della Vacca" Tower, as it was more familiarly called. This tower, which was then only twenty-nine mètres in height, Arnolfo raised to three hundred and thirty feet, and he widened it from the point at which it shot up above the new building, so as to bring it into proportion with the palace itself.

Arnolfo di Lapo, Florentine architect.

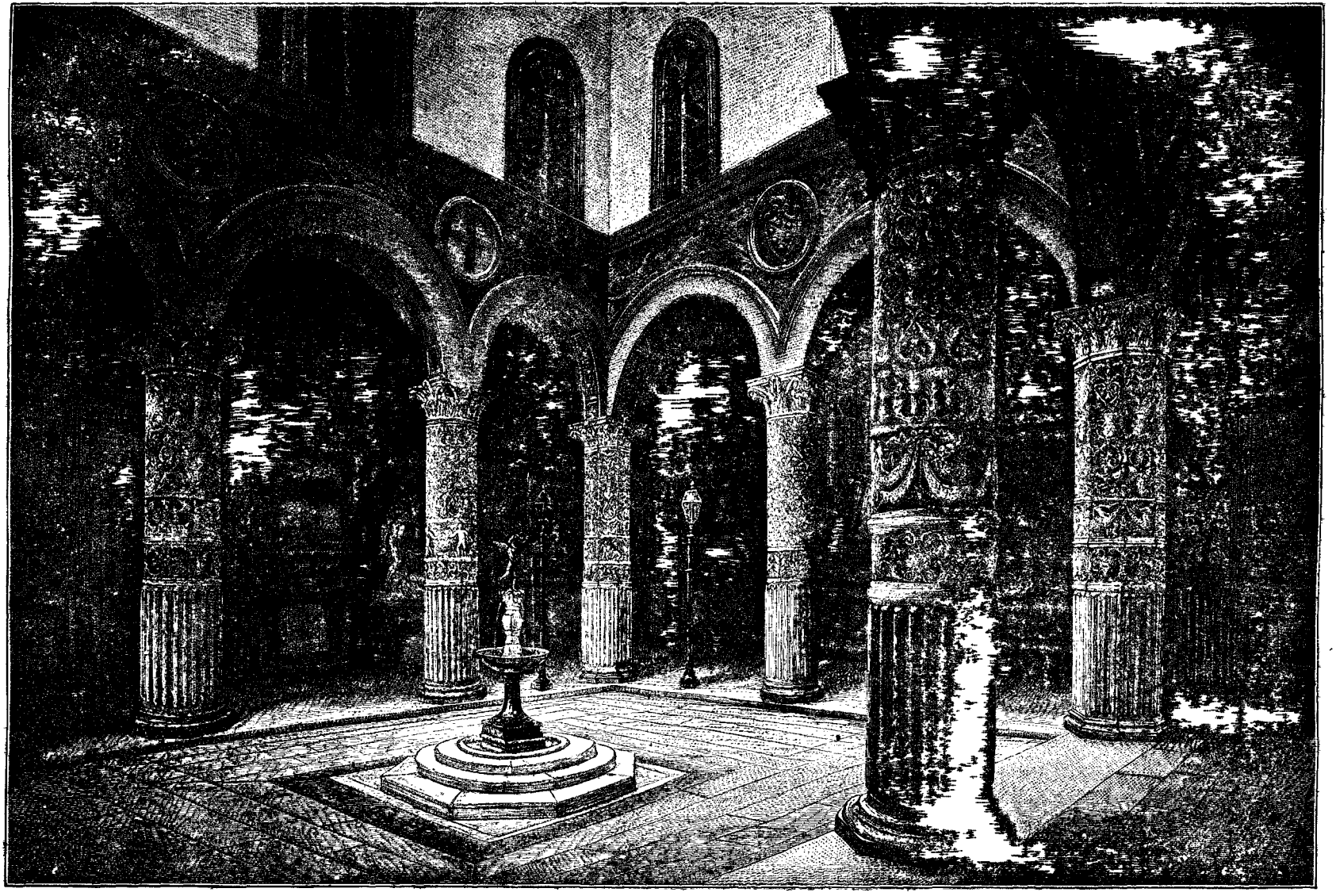
The various embellishments and changes made by different generations in this monument make it impossible to form an idea as to its appearance in the fourteenth century, when the Signoria held its sittings there, but the appearance of the façade, apart from the shape of the windows and the removal of the bars, must be much what it was then. There is something fierce and stern about the aspect of this part of the building, in keeping with the spirit of the time. The rugged strength of the lower part of the edifice, and the way in which the few windows near the ground are protected by solid iron bars, like the barbicans of a fort, tell of the stormy times during which this building was in turn the refuge of the tyrant and of the popular Government which had expelled him. In the belfry hung the "Vacca," which called the corporations to arms, headed by their district captains; the battlements symbolized the defence; and between the brackets of each was the scutcheon of the different cities made subject to Florence. The whole of this façade is symbolic, and it forms, so to speak, a preface to the history of the mediæval struggles of Florence.

The Piazza della Signoria itself sums up the annals of this history as well as a page of Machiavelli. Standing in front of the palace, we have the Loggia dei Lanzi and the Uffizi, and to our left the splendid Ammanati Fountain, crowned by the genius of John of Bologna; the equestrian statue of Cosimo I.; and the Uguccione Palace, which was for a long time ascribed to Raphael. The Palazzo Vecchio is raised a few steps above the level of the soil,

and this projection, which forms a sort of natural gallery, was formerly enclosed by the

Interior of the Palazzo Vecchio. Door by Benedetto da Maiano.

ringhiera. It was from here that the Signoria addressed the people, and that, when war had



THE COURT OF THE PALAZZO VECCHIO.

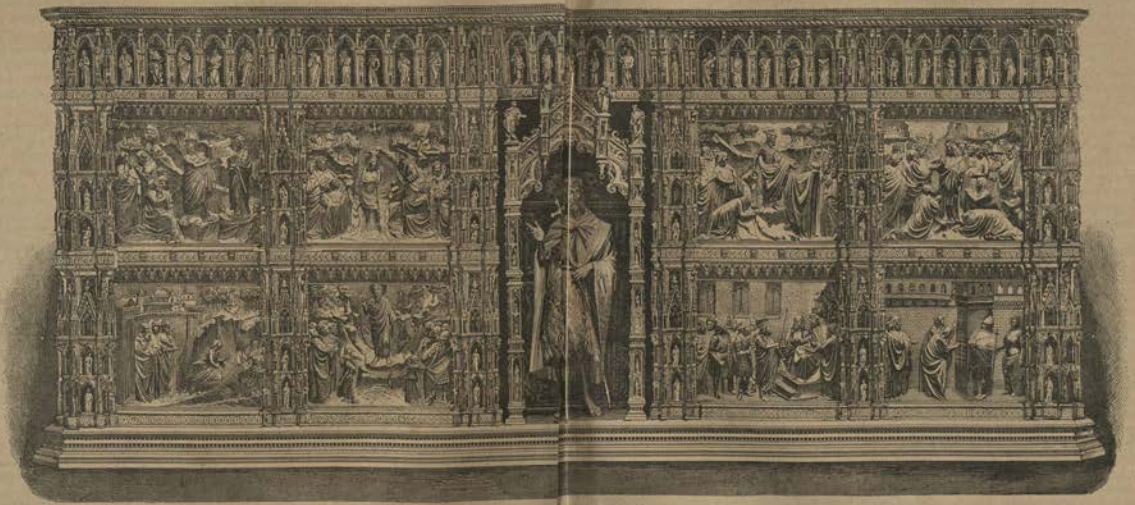
been declared, the commanders and the rude condottieri whose services were purchased by the Italian republics received their investiture. It was from the Ringhiera, too, that the important decisions arrived at in the name of the people of Florence were proclaimed. The northern angle is still marked by the famous "Marzocco," or lion, sculptured by Donatello, with the fleur-de-lis scutcheon between his paws. The colossal group of Baccio Bandinelli stands at the other extremity, but recent changes have destroyed the character of this tribune, which Del Rosso, in 1812, had previously altered very materially.

The "David" of Michael Angelo stood on the left of the entrance, but it was placed under cover by the present Government, though a copy of this work has been erected in the Viale dei Colli, one of the new promenades laid out at the time of Florence being made the capital of Italy. The door of the Palazzo Vecchio is very remarkable, two lions in stone bearing up a globe with the monogram of Christ, while on the lintel of the door is the inscription, "Jesus Christus, Rex Florentini Populi. S.P. Decreto Electus" (Jesus Christ, King of the Florentine people. Elected by Decree). Clement VII., of the Medici family, was threatening to make war upon the town of Florence for refusing to recognise his power and clamouring for liberty; and Gino Capponi, who was at that time Gonfalonnier, laid before the Signoria at the Palazzo Vecchio a strange proposition, which, in his view, would preserve the independence of the city. Jesus Christ was to be elected King of Florence, and His authority the Pope himself would not dare to call in question. The Council of the Thousand voted this singular proposition by a small majority, and the inscription, which may still be seen, testifies to the truth of the story.

The Boy and the Dolphin. By Verrocchio. Court of the Ducal Palace.

The present aspect of the Palazzo Vecchio gives no idea of what it was like in the time of Dante and of the struggle between Guelphs and Ghibellines, for it was partly rebuilt as far back as the fifteenth century, and there was always a marked contrast between the rudeness of the interior and the elaborate decoration of the interior. The inner courtyard, built by Arnolfo di Lapo, was decorated, with the exquisite taste which is as much admired now as it was four hundred years ago, by Michelozzo Michelozzi, and the decoration was completed for the marriage of Francesco de' Medici and Jane of Austria by the execution of the frescoes, which, it was thought, would remind the young princess of her native land. In the centre is an exquisite fountain by Verrocchio, adorned with an animated laughing boy playing with a dolphin. The work is deservedly famous in the history of sculpture, and testifies to the supple talent of Verrocchio, who is the sculptor of the bronze statue of Colleone on the Piazza San Giovanni e San Paolo at Venice.

It is always pleasant to find inscriptions upon the stones of a monument, for this prevents any possible confusion between men and things. Michelozzi, for instance, decorated the "Cortile" in 1434, and yet the embellishments executed at the marriage of Francesco in



Reliable in Silver, forming part of the Duomo Treasure (Explored once a year at San Giovanni. Closed [illegible], Pollaiuolo, Cioce, Michelozzi, Verrocchio, and Cremini. (See the Altar Cross and the Silver, p. [illegible].)

1565 are often attributed to him. It is evident that this was not the work of one man, and the inscription beneath the portico of the Palazzo Vecchio gives the names of the sculptors even of the friezes and the foliage: Stephen Vittori da Monte Sansovino, Marco da Faenza,

and Francesco Salviati. The beautiful stuccoes which ornament the columns are by Peter Paul Minocci of Forli, Leonardo Ricciarelli of Volterra, Sebastian Tadda of Fiesole, and Leonardo Marignolli. The frescoes of towns, though they were restored in 1812, are almost entirely effaced, and they were by Sebastian of Verona, John Lombardi of Venice, and Cæsar Baglioni. The interior of the Palazzo Vecchio, now used for municipal purposes, contains some fine relics of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, some splendid frescoes of

which the public knows little, a fine collection of wall-paintings by Bronzino, and a beautifully decorated chapel of St. Bernard.

The large hall, in which the Council composed of a thousand citizens was to meet, was built by the desire of Savonarola, and it has since been used, four centuries later, for the sittings of the modern Italian Parliament. The architect was Simone Pollaiuolo, surnamed "Il Cronaca," celebrated for his construction of the splendid Corinthian cornice of the Strozzi Palace. Cosimo de' Medici, when he transferred his residence from the Medici to the Vecchio Palace, instructed Baccio Bandinelli to alter this hall, and as the latter did not feel himself equal to the task, he called in the assistance of Vasari, who raised the roof more than twenty feet and decorated the ceiling. It is curious to note that twice in his life Vasari —who, as a painter, was only inferior to the great artists whose biographies he has written— should have had the opportunity of covering the greatest areas of painting ever executed in Italy, like Michael Angelo and Carracci. He painted the thirty-nine compositions, the smallest of which is six yards in length, selecting his subjects from the history of Florence and of other cities of Tuscany, such as Arezzo, Cortone, Monte Pulciano, Borgo San Sepolcro, Trebbiano, Volterra, San Gemignano, Chianti, Certaldo, and Fiesole. Romagna is alluded to with Castrocaro and the river Savio; while Casentino, Scarperia, Pistoia, Prato, Pescia, and Valdarno are represented either in allegory or by some incident of local history.

There is some ingeniousness in the arrangement of the trapezes which remained to be decorated at the corner of the Piazza San Firenze, where the Palazzo Vecchio abuts upon it. This was the part added by Cosimo I., and Vasari, having cut out a large square divided into several panels for the execution of his regular compositions, suddenly found himself face to face with a triangle very difficult to ornament. He solved the difficulty by means of a corridor separated from the large hall, and with a play of perspective and an appropriate decoration he made this part into a sort of ante-chamber. It was here that he painted the portraits of his associates, Bernardo di Mona Mattea, mason and contractor of the works; Battista Botticello, who had the mouldings and frameworks to attend to; and the gilder, Stephen Veltroni de Monte Sansovino. Marco da Faenza, a painter of considerable repute at the time, is believed to have assisted Vasari, who called in the help of a great many young students (*garzoni*). Another inscription, very detailed in its particulars, gives their names in full, and does justice to the humblest of them.

Proceeding from the Sala del Cinquecento to the Sala del Udienza, one goes through a beautiful marble door by Benedetto da Maiano, the style of which does not harmonize with the rest of the room, having been brought from the Medici Palace, to which it belonged. There still remains to be seen the chapel of San Bernardo, beautifully painted in fresco by Ridolfo Ghirlandajo, but it has lost much of its beauty by having been fitted up for the use of the municipality. The present Council Room, decorated with a series of beautiful frescoes by Bronzino, which are skilfully distributed over the whole of its surface, has preserved a grandeur and unity not often found in buildings converted to modern uses; but it is distressing to see rooms so associated with the history of Florence partitioned off and

degraded into municipal offices. Their destruction can only be a question of time, and it is to be regretted that walls so bound up with the ancient history of Tuscany have not been saved from this last indignity.

THE LOGGIA DEL BIGALLO.

NO one can pass by the corner of the Corso Ademari without having his attention arrested by the delicately carved arcades of the Bigallo, formerly a simple oratory of the Misericordia, and now an orphan asylum. This beautiful building is the work of Niccolò Pisano, one of the greatest men of the thirteenth century, whose career will be found detailed at length in the chapter on Florentine Sculpture.

Before the erection of this monument by Niccolò Pisano, the site upon which the Bigallo stands was occupied by the tower in which the dead were deposited for eighteen hours before burial. It was the tallest building in Florence, being 230 feet high, and in the course of one of the struggles for which Florence was notorious, the Ghibellines had it pulled down; and, according to the legend, they instructed the architect who was employed to demolish it to arrange so that as it fell it would crush the Baptistery of San Giovanni, which was used as a meeting-place by the Guelphs; but whether this story is true or not, the Baptistery escaped destruction.

The Bigallo consists of two open arches, forming an angle with the street, and a small porch leading to a sanctuary enclosed with iron gates. The design of the arches is very exquisite, the mouldings and decorations are in great taste, and the walls, though veiled by the film of time, still display the relics of frescoes by Gaddi or some other artist of the thirteenth century.

Three statues by Pisano, of the Virgin, St. John, and St. Dominic, decorate the exterior, while over the altar of the chapel is a life-size statue of the Virgin and Child between two angels with Jewish turbans on their heads, which was also believed to be by the same artist, though documents recently brought to light by Cicognara prove that it was executed by Alberto Arnoldi of Florence about 1360. A painting by Ghirlandajo completes the decoration of this exquisite little building, which successive restorations have not deprived of its leading characteristics, and which derives not a little of its attraction from its position at the corner of the piazza where stand the Baptistery, the Duomo of Santa Maria del Fiore, and the Campanile.

BAPTISTERY OF SAN GIOVANNI.

Left side of the Paliotto d'Argento (Pollaiuolo).

The Cross (1456), by Betto da Francesco. The lower part by Milano, son of Domenico Dei, and Antonio del Pollaiuolo.

Cross of the Silver Altar Retablo.

Lateral views of the Paliotto d'Argento, preserved in the Treasure of the Duomo, and exhibited on St. John the Baptist's Day.

SILVER ALTAR RETABLO.

Right side of the Paliotto d'Argento (Pollaiuolo).

THE CAMPANILE OF SANTA MARIA DEL FIORE.—GIOTTO AND TADDEO GADDI (1334).

SANTA MARIA DEL FIORE.

THE document which registered the decision of the municipality of Florence to erect the cathedral church in 1294 is of historical interest, as a testimony to the generous spirit of the Florentine people. Its tenor is as follows:—

"Considering that all the acts and the undertakings of a people which prides itself upon being of illustrious origin should bear the impress of grandeur and sagacity, we command Arnolfo, director of the public works of our commune, to prepare a model or drawing for the building which is to be erected in place of the church of Santa Reparata. He is bidden to display a magnificence which human power and skill can never surpass. Whatever a Government undertakes should be with the idea of responding to the generous impulses of the citizens whom it represents, and this is the point which the architect employed to build our cathedral must bear in mind."

It would have been difficult to express a nobler idea or more elevated sentiments.

The name is evidently meant as an allusion to the lily in the city arms. The ceremony of laying the first stone took place on the 8th of September, 1298, Pope Boniface VIII. being represented by his legate, Cardinal Pietro Valeriano. Arnolfo's design was a Latin cross with three naves, each nave being divided into four arcades with pointed arches. In the centre of the cross, under the Duomo, there was a space left for a ringhiera with an altar in the apse, and in each of the small recesses there was a rectangular chapel.

Arnolfo died in 1330, when the building had not got beyond the capitals upon which the roof was to rest; and in 1332 Giotto was appointed in his place, the work being carried on for two hundred years under the supervision of the greatest architects of the day.

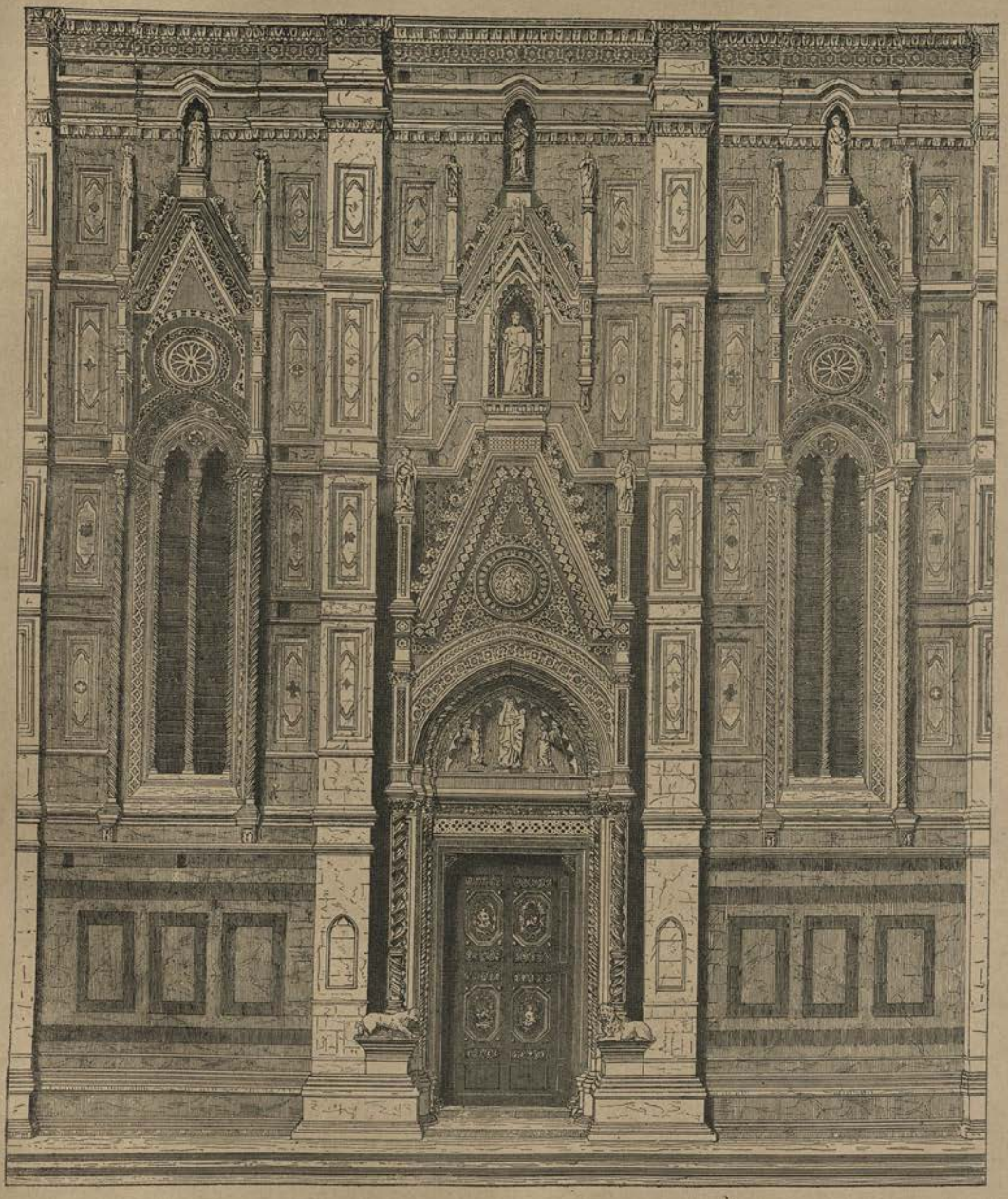
To Giotto we owe the beautiful annex to the cathedral known throughout the world as the Campanile, which was built in 1334 on the foundations of the little church of San Zenobio. The Campanile is nearly 280 feet high, or about 30 feet less than Giotto had designed, as the pyramidal turret, like that of St. Mark at Venice, with which he had intended to finish it, was not built by Taddeo Gaddi, who succeeded him. The Campanile is divided into six sections, the first two, which can easily be seen from the ground, being decorated with bas-reliefs executed by Giotto himself and Andrea Pisano. There is no little analogy of sentiment between these bas-reliefs and those of the famous fountain at Perugia. Above these two divisions are niches for statues, among those placed in them being the four Evangelists, by Donatello, on the principal southern façade; and four prophets, three by Andrea Pisano, and the fourth by Tommasso di Stefano, surnamed the Giottino. Upon the opposite side of the lower are saints and patriarchs by Donatello and Niccolò Aretino, and upon the other three, statues by Luca della Robbia, and one by

Nanni di Bartolo. Upon the principal façade may be seen the celebrated "Zuccone," the "bald" St. Matthew of Donatello, a work which he esteemed so highly that he was more than once heard, while engaged upon the statue, adjuring it to speak; while, by way of emphasizing a statement, he would say, "By the faith I have in my Zuccone."

The Loggia del Bigallo. Niccolò Pisano.

Charles V., when he entered Florence after the siege, is reported to have said that the Campanile "ought to have a case made for it, so that it might be shown as one would a jewel." In the steeple, which commands so splendid a view of the city, there are seven bells, the largest of which, cast in 1705 to replace one which had got cracked, weighs nearly eight tons.

The most illustrious of Giotto's successors was Filippo Brunelleschi, who, as has been described in a previous chapter, began the superb cupola in 1421. This was his *magnum opus*, exceeding in boldness of design and harmony of detail all other works of modern art. The cupola, as is generally known, is double, the inner wall being spherical, so that between it and the outward cupola there was room for the staircases, bracings, and chains which helped to make the work more durable. The work, which Michael Angelo took as his model for St. Peter's at Rome, and Leo Battista Alberti for his unfinished temple at Rimini, was not finished until fifteen years after Brunelleschi's death, Andrea del Verrocchio, the sculptor of the Medici tomb in the old sacristy, designing and executing the ball, and Giovanni di Bartolo the



THE CANONICAL GATE (ON THE SIDE OF THE CAMPANILE) OF SANTA MARIA DEL FIORE.

which the cross rests. The church contains several tombs, including those of cted by Benedetto da Maiano by order of Lorenzo the Magnificent, and of the organist Antonio Squarcialupi, who was a favourite of Lorenzo, and whose epitaph sed by his patron. Aldobrandino Ottobuoni has his sarcophagus near the Servi t is believed that Poggio is also buried here.

lls, as I have said, are bare, but the building contains many works of the highest Donatello, Michelozzi, Ghiberti, Della Robbia, Sansovino, Bandinelli, and Andrea no. It was near the Servi door that Domenico di Michelino painted in 1465 the h, as has been mentioned in the chapter on Dante, was ordered as a tardy tribute nory by the workmen employed in the building of the Duomo. Dante is repre- red toga, crowned with laurel wreaths, holding in one hand his poem, while with he points to the Inferno. The inscription states that the execution of this fresco sted by Maëstro Antonio, of the order of Franciscans, one of the commentators

wonderful building, so closely associated with the history of Florence, was enacted conspiracy, and it was in the sacristy that Lorenzo took refuge after the death of the medallion of Pollaiuolo (see chapter on Giuliano de' Medici) showing what ape of the octagon choir now erected beneath the Duomo. It was not destroyed

Maria del Fiore has no façade, and to give an adequate idea of the general effect necessary to describe the exterior bit by bit.

ystem of architecture was the incrustation of marbles of different colours, now vn by time, and illustrations are given here of two doors: one leading from the e, and the Porta dei Servi on the opposite side.

rst is an architectural work in which the sculptor played only a subordinate part, is statues in compliance with the instructions given him, while in the execution of door, painter, sculptor, and architect joined forces to produce a harmonious whole. aic work was by Domenico Ghirlandajo; Donatello did the two Apostles; and the representing the "Exaltation of the Virgin" was either by Antonio Nanni di by Jacopo della Quercia, who claims the distinction of having taught Michael

THE BAPTISTERY GATES. — GHIBERTI.

FRIEZES OF THE LINTEL.

POSTS.

THE PROPHETS.

Creation of Adam and Eve.

The Sacrifice of Cain and Abel.

THE "GATES OF PARADISE."

DETAILS OF THE PANELS, THE POSTS, AND THE FRIEZES.

These gates were executed from 1427 to 1447, by Lorenzo Ghiberti. The ten panels, th subjects of which were given by Leonardo Bruni, are taken from the Old Testament. The doo posts contain twenty statues of prophets and biblical characters, separated by twenty-four head most of which are portraits of men of the day, including Ghiberti himself and his father-in-law Bartoluccio.

Sacrifice to God and the Drunkenness of Noah.

The Sacrifice of Abraham.

LORENZO GHIBERTI (1427—1447).

THE BAPTISTERY GATES. — GHIBERTI.

Presentation of Joseph.

Joseph in Egypt.

ses receiving the Tables of the Law.

The Capture of Jericho.

David slaying Goliath.

The Queen of Sheba meeting Solomo

LORENZO GHIBERTI (1427—1447).

THE BAPTISTERY OF SAN GIOVANNI.

FROM a chronological point of view this is the most ancien Florence, for if not of pagan origin it certainly dates fr ages of Christianity. It was coated with marble of differ Arnolfo di Cambio in 1293, while in the sixteenth century designed the lantern; but long before Arnolfo's time it had be into a Christian place of worship, being used as a cathedral up it was converted into a baptistery.

This building contains three gates, which have no parallel in th oldest is that on the southern side, upon which Pisano spent twent his life, and which was used as the entrance to the principal façade, Ghiberti's more recent work was so admired that it was accorded the place of h the less Pisano's work is very beautiful, his gate representing, in twenty-eight c the life of St. John the Baptist. The frieze which runs round it was comme century afterwards by Ghiberti, when the change was made, and Pollaiuolo ha with its completion.

The northern gate is also by Ghiberti, and, like that of Pisano, it is divide eight compartments, the subject being the life of Christ, the bronze door-pos delicately carved with flowers, fruit, and animals.

The third gate, that which faces the Duomo, is the Porta del Paradiso, Michael Angelo, who declared that this gate was worthy to be the entrance Ghiberti, in order to give a variety to his work, divided each panel into five par following as his subjects, after the indications of Leonardo Bruni Aretino:—Th Adam and Eve and their Expulsion from Paradise—Noah leaving the Ark—No to God, and his Drunkenness—Birth of Jacob and Esau—Moses receiving the Law—David slaying Goliath—Adam and Eve driven out upon the Earth—Sacr and Abel—the Death of Abel—Appearance of the Three Angels to Abraha Passage of the Jordan—Capture of Jericho—The Queen of Sheba before Solomo

The ingenious combination of the prophets and the prophetesses with the head women still alive, including Ghiberti himself and his father-in-law, also arrests t and the frame-posts, with their mass of vegetation and flora in bronze, are admi truth to nature. Groups in bronze, representing the "Decollation of St. John by Danti, and the "Baptism of our Lord," by Andrea Contucci, surmount two which were at one time heavily gilded, though there are few traces of it still visib

The Baptistery, empty as it appears to the eye upon first entering it, is replet ful monuments, a description of which would fill a good-sized volume. It is bui already said, upon an octagonal plan; but the altar, which formerly stood beneat

LORENZO GHIBERTI _ GATE OF THE BAPTISTERY _ 1427-1452

PORTA DEL PARADISO

has been removed, and it was upon this altar that was displayed, on the 24th of June every year, the magnificent retablo in massive silver which is now among the treasures of the Duomo. The silver alone weighed 325 lbs., including two centre pieces, two side pieces, and a silver crucifix with two statuettes seven feet high and weighing 141 lbs., the group being completed by two statues of Peace in engine-turned silver. Many artists were employed upon the making of it. Finiguerra, Pollaiuolo, Cione, Michelozzi, Verrocchio, and Cennini made the lower parts and the bas-reliefs of the front, while the cross, executed in 1456, is by Betto di Francesco, and the base of it by Milano di Domenico Dei and Antonio Pollaiuolo.

The Baptistery of San Giovanni, 1293.

The cupola of San Giovanni is the oldest specimen of mosaic decoration at Florence, the Byzantine artists being the first, after Murano and Altino, to exercise their craft in Italy, and being succeeded by Jacopo da Turrita, Andrea Taffi, and Gaddo Gaddi.

In the biography of Donatello I have alluded to the handsome tomb of Baldassare Coscia (Pope John XXIII., deposed at the time of the Council of Florence), which was reared in the Baptistery by that artist. The Holy of Holies is relatively modern, having been erected at the expense of the workmen of the "Calimara," as the men who gave the finishing touch to the woollen stuffs manufactured abroad were called. The baptismal font, in a building specially used for christening, would, as a matter of course, be intrusted to artists of great repute, and that at San Giovanni is attributed to Andrea Pisano. Upon each face is presented one of the Baptisms most famous in the history of the Catholic religion, an inscription beneath explaining each episode; but this font is unfortunately so much in the background that it escapes the notice of many visitors.

Donatello also carved the statue of the Magdalen upon the altar dedicated to her, and the thin emaciated face is typical of the artist's partiality for reproducing in their smallest details the physical defects of his subject. With regard to the other features of interest in the Baptistery, they will be found noticed in their proper place—the mosaics of Andrea Taffi in the chapter on Painting, and the bas-reliefs of Ghiberti in that on sculpture, while the works of Donatello and Pisano have already been dealt with. The exterior aspect of the Baptistery does not give one the idea of a monument restored in the thirteenth, but rather in the fifteenth century, and so much has been done since, that it is scarcely possible to trace the share which Arnolfo di Cambio had in the restoration, that of Agnolo Gaddi being more apparent.

THE PONTE VECCHIO.

UNTIL the close of 1080 the Ponte Vecchio was built of wood, the heavy masses of timber, though offering no steady resistance to the stream, dividing the muddy course of the waters into a thousand small currents, and breaking its force. But in 1177 occurred one of those inundations which were so frequent that traces of them may still be seen on the walls of the quays. These inundations were one of the curses of Florence, and though the evil has been to a certain extent cured by the construction of massive quays, they still occur in the direction of the Cascine, and the accompanying sketch by Filippo Liardo has been taken from nature. An attempt was accordingly made in the twelfth century to obviate this inconvenience by the construction of a stone bridge. This, in turn, was carried away in 1333, and Taddeo Gaddi, who had already made himself a name for his architectural skill, was employed to build a bridge capable of resisting the highest floods. This bridge he built in 1345, and it was 330 feet long by 44 wide. With the double view of obtaining an annual income for the city and of introducing a novel feature into his work, he erected forty-four shops on the two pathways, which were 16 feet wide, and these were let to the butchers of Florence, thus realising the Eastern plan of concentrating the meat trade of a town in one place. This arrangement lasted from 1422 until 1593, but in the latter year, under Cosimo I., the "Capitani di Parte," who had the supervision of the streets and highways, ordered that all the goldsmiths and jewellers should take the place of the butchers, and in a few months the Ponte Vecchio became the wealthiest and most crowded thoroughfare of Florence. In order to avoid shutting out a view of the stream and interfering with the perspective, Taddeo had reserved a platform in the centre, and when the Palazzo Vecchio and the Uffizi were connected with the Pitti Palace by means of the large covered way which is carried over the bridge, an empty space was kept beneath the passage, so as to afford a view of the eminence of San Miniato upon one side, of the windings of the stream on the other, and of the Cascine shrubberies and the mountains upon the horizon.

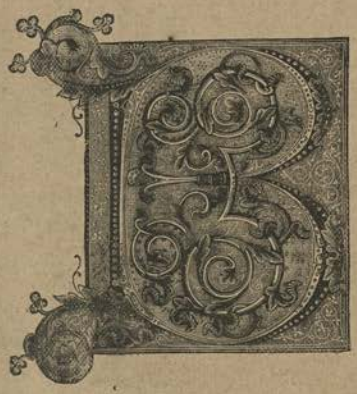
The Sands from the Arno. Drawing by Filippo Liardo.

The Ponte Vecchio. Built in 1345 by Taddeo Gaddi.

The first bridge on the eastern side was built in 1235 by Messer Rubaconte Milanese de la Casa Mandella, then Podesta of Florence, and it is now called Delle Grazzie. The bridge of Santa Trinita, afterwards replaced by the more beautiful one due to the genius of Ammanati, was built by Messer Lamberto Frescobaldi, while the bridge of Della Carraja was constructed in 1318 by Arnolfo di Lapo. The great flood of 1333 carried all of them away, with the exception of the first, and this disaster is recorded upon a stone which bears the following inscription :—

"Del Trentatre dopo l'mille Trecento,
Il Ponte Cadde per diluvio d'Acque
Poi dodici anni, come al comun piacque,
Rifatto fu con questo adornamento."

SANTA CROCE.



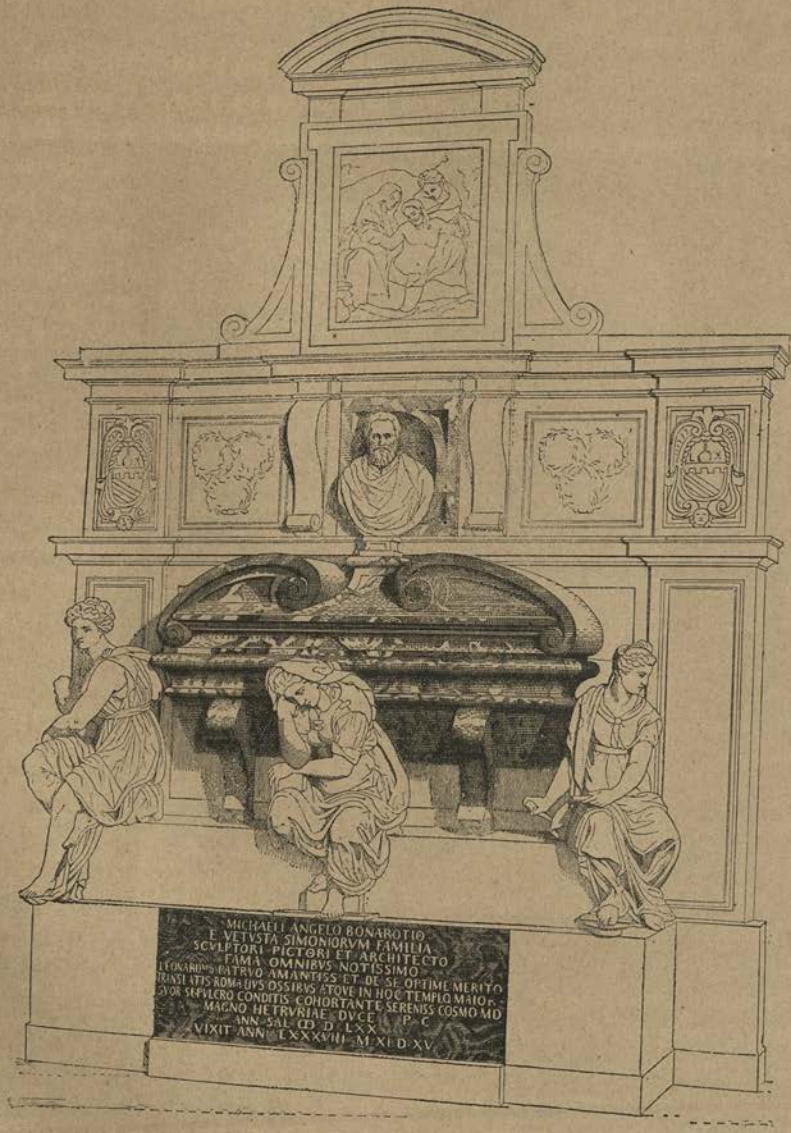
BUILT by Arnolfo, then fifty-four years of age, by order of the Signoria, this venerable temple was raised upon the piazza called Santa Croce, where formerly stood a small church belonging to the minor order of Franciscan monks. They had resolved to embellish and enlarge their church, and the Republic took upon itself the cost of the work. The church was far advanced enough in 1320 for service to be held in it, though the façade was then, as until a very recent period it remained, a plain brick wall, without facing or any other ornament. Santa Croce was not singular in this respect, for the cathedral, San Lorenzo, and many other Florentine churches have never been decorated externally.

In 1442 Cardinal Bessarion, the founder of St. Mark's Library at Venice, was delegated to perform the ceremony of consecration. Donatello and Ghiberti, incomplete as was the façade, executed some statues and a stained-glass window for it, but it is only within the last few years that the city of Florence completed the work, leaving untouched the grand piazza which had been the scene of so many fêtes and intestine quarrels, and upon which is now erected the statue to Dante.

The interior is striking from its vast size, the church being built in the shape of a Latin cross, with three naves of different sizes, each of the seven arcades being supported by octagonal columns. Opposite the central front is the high altar, while all around the walls and between the side altars—erected in 1556 by Vasari by order of Cosimo I.—are the monuments of the illustrious dead. First of all there is Domenico Sestini, a celebrated numismatist, whose bust was carved by Pozzetti. Then comes Michael Angelo, who died at Rome on the 17th of February, 1563, whose monument was composed by Vasari, the

CHURCH AND PIAZZA OF SANTA CROCE—MODERN FAÇADE.

bust and the trophies having been executed by Battista Lorenzo. Two contemporary sculptors, Valerio Cioli and Giovanni Dell'opera, did the allegories of Sculpture and


MICHAELI ANGELO BONAROTIO
E VETVSTA SIMONIORVM FAMILIA
SCVLPTORI PICTORI ET ARCHITECTO
FAMA OMNIBVS NOTISSIMO
LEONARDVS PATRVO AMANTISS ET DE SE OPTIME MERITO
TRANSLATIS ROMA EIVS OSSIBVS ATQVE IN HOC TEMPLO MAIOR
SVO SEPVLCRO CONDITIS COHORTANTE SERENISS COSMO MD
MAGNO HETRVRIAE DVCE P C
ANN SAL CIↃ IↃ LXX
VIXIT ANN LXXXVIII M XI D XV

Santa Croce. Tomb of Michael Angelo, by Vasari. Sculpture by Lorenzi, Cioli, and Giov. Dell'opera.

Architecture, the frescoes around the monument being by Battista Naldini. A nobler tomb might well have been raised to the memory of Michael Angelo, whose body was deposited

in the church on the 12th of March, 1563, and laid in state, for the people of Florence to come and pay him the last tribute of respect.

The tomb which follows is only symbolic, for it does not contain the ashes of Dante, to whose memory it was erected in 1829 by Ricci, as a tardy homage on the part of Florence to one who suffered so much for her sake in life.

After Dante comes Victor Alfieri, a name which has been borne with distinction by his descendants, whose monument was erected by Canova in 1807. Compared with the monuments of the fifteenth century and of the Renaissance, which are to be seen in such splendid profusion in Florence, these tombs seem so inferior, that it is impossible not to wonder how this decadence was brought about. It is not at Florence alone that this feeling manifests itself; for at Venice, in the splendid temple of Santa Maria Gloriosa dei Frari, beside the tombs of doges and condottieri of the fifteenth century there stands that wretched monument upon which the great name of Titian has been traced. This is evidently the result of an inevitable law to which humanity is subject. Genius comes into the world, grows, spreads, and covers the earth with its shadow: then slowly the sap runs back from the verdant trunk, the tree yields less luscious fruit and flowers not so fair, until at last the branches wither and the tree dies.

Tomb of Machiavelli, by Spinazzi.

Close beside Alfieri is buried Machiavelli, and his tomb, like so many of the others, is of modern erection, and less beautiful than it would have been if raised by one of the sculptors who had studied in the school of Ghiberti or Donatello. By the side of Machiavelli rests Luigi Lanzi, a name less generally known, though celebrated in his time as an historiographer of painting, or an art critic as we should now call him. His friend, Chevalier Onofrio Boni, prepared the design for his tomb, and it was executed at the cost of his heir and his friends. The pulpit—a fine specimen of fifteenth-century sculpture, carved by Benedetto da Maiano at the cost of Pietro Mellini, who presented it to the cathedral—is well worth close inspection; and close by, between the tombs of Lanzi and Leonardo Bruni, is the marble composition—a sort of carved picture retouched

with gold, and representing the Annunciation. This was one of the first of Donatello's works, and it gave an earnest of his future genius.

The tomb of Leonardo Bruno Aretino is one of the five or six greatest works which ever left the sculptor's hands, and it has been taken as a model by all the sculptors of tombs for Santa Maria del Popolo at Rome. Born in 1369, Leonardo died at Florence in 1444, and he was both a man of letters, a savant, and an adroit diplomatist, though his favourite study was the law, his reputation as a jurisconsult being of the highest. For a long time, however, he was so attached to literature that he abandoned politics for it, and he was a thorough Greek scholar and a decided partisan of the doctrines of Aristotle. He had served as Apostolic Secretary under four popes, and when John XXIII. was driven into exile he followed him to Constance. The Papal bulls of the early part of the fifteenth century, noted for the excellence of their Latin, were drawn up by him. It was not until towards the end of his life that he could be induced to abandon his post at the Vatican and come to live at Florence, where he fulfilled several very difficult missions, and died Chancellor of the Republic. He was eulogized in the most extravagant terms by his contemporaries, and his epitaph records that "the Muses, when they learnt the death of Leonardo, could not restrain their tears, and were dumb." He left behind him a History of Florence from its foundation until 1404, and this work seems to have been highly appreciated at the time, for there are several manuscripts of it in nearly every important library throughout Italy. The monument to Leonardo Bruni is the highest expression of sculptural art, combining all the taste of ancient Greece with the grace, the power, the calm, the supreme harmony, and the perfection which genius confers. An illustration of it faces page 125, and its tranquil and subdued beauty compares favourably with the theatrical effect and the garish splendour of the monuments in St. John Lateran and St. Peter's at Rome. The superb mausoleums of Leopardi and of the Lombardi at Venice are, perhaps, equally beautiful; but I am inclined to give the preference to the work of Bernardo Rossellini, who had become acquainted with Leonardo Bruni at the

Santa Croce. Tomb of Galileo, by Giulio Foggini.

Papal Court, where he was, with Leo Battista Alberti, director of the pontifical works. The Madonna let into the upper part of the monument is by Andrea del Verrocchio.

Close by the tomb of Bruni is that of P. A. Micheli, a celebrated botanist, who died at the age of fifty in 1736; and the last monument in this nave before reaching the transept is that of Leopoldo Nobili, who died at Florence in 1835. These are but second-rate works compared with those which precede them, but the names of the artists have been kept

The Annunciation, by Donatello. Cavalcanti Chapel.

alive, Leopoldo Veneziani having composed the designs, and Francesco Pozzi carved the bas-reliefs, in which the genius of science is seen lifting the veil of nature, which is being held up by the allegorical figure of Tuscany. Not far from these is the mausoleum which Bartolini, one of the best of modern sculptors in Florence, has erected in memory of Leo Battista Alberti, who as writer, architect, sculptor, and æsthetician, was one of the leading men of his day (1398—1480). His death attracted but little notice, and he was buried without pomp at Rome, and no tomb was raised to his memory.

The mausoleums against the opposite wall of the main nave are those of Giovanni Vincenzio Alberti, a senator of the kingdom; of Antonio Cocchi, an antiquary, who died in 1773; and of Carlo Marsupini, Secretary of the Republic, who died in 1455.

This last-named mausoleum is one of the most beautiful of the works fashioned by human hands, and it is by the creation of monuments like these that Florence has taken rank immediately after Athens in regard to intellectual culture.

There are some artists, just as there are some poets, who, dying at an age when life seems to be opening joyously before them, leave behind them an impression of tender melancholy which may even be traced in their works. Desiderio da Settignano, the author of the tomb of Carlo Marsupini, who died at the age of five-and-thirty, was one of these. He was born in 1428, and his father, Bartolomeo di Francesco, a stone-cutter at Settignano, was a friend of Raphael's father, who, in his "Cronaca Rimata," refers to the boy as "Il bravo desider si dolce e bello," these two adjectives seeming to imply that he was a handsome youth. Of the work itself it is difficult to give an adequate description, the dead body couched upon the coffin, and the two angelic faces of the children on each side, striking one as it were dumb with admiration. This monument has not the overawing effect of the Sistine Chapel; it is not pompous and theatrical, like the Lateran chapels; nor is it merely elegant, noble, and exquisite, like Leopardi or Lombardi; but there is something more human and more tender about it; so much so, that after a long study of the painters and sculptors of the fifteenth century, one is liable not to do full justice to their successors who brought about a renovation of art, and gave expression to new ideas. If the great sculptor Donatello had no other work to his credit save his pupil Desiderio, his name would still be gratefully remembered.

Carlo Marsupini, to whom this monument was erected, has already been referred to as the Secretary of the Republic, and one of the most illustrious of Florentine citizens. The son of a distinguished jurisconsult, who is himself buried by the side of his son, he was the pupil of Giovanni of Ravenna, and of Emanuel Chrysoloras, a Greek ambassador and a man of profound learning, who derived great pleasure in teaching Greek to the young men of Ravenna. The father of Carlo, who had been for a short time Governor of Genoa, was also secretary to Charles VI. of France, and the son was also employed in the public service, his first mission being to accompany Cosimo de' Medici to Parma: thence he passed into the service of Pope Eugenius IV., and then he came to Florence and acted as secretary to the Republic. He several times represented the city as ambassador, and at his death the people honoured his memory by one of the grand funeral ceremonies then in vogue. Upon the 24th of April, 1453, the body was placed upon a state bed, robed in silk, and around it streamed banners from the Pope, the King of France, the towns of Florence and Arezzo, and each of the communities and associations of the city. Matteo Palmieri, one of the most learned of archæologists, placed a laurel wreath upon his brow and pronounced a funeral eulogy.

After the tomb of the Secretary comes that of one less illustrious, Angiolo Tavanti, secretary to the Emperor Francis and to the Grand Duke Pietro Leopoldo, who died in

1782. This monument is by Spinazzi, who also carved the monument erected to Giovanni Lami, who, though now somewhat forgotten, rendered no little service to Florentine literature by his many classical publications. Lami was born in 1698 and died in 1770.

In visiting Santa Croce it is impossible not to feel how erroneous are the views often held as to the exact place which will be allotted in the roll of history to the men of the day, and many of the names in this Pantheon are almost unknown, the tomb next to that of Galileo containing the dust of Joseph Signorini, who has never been heard of out of Italy. Another unavoidable reflection is that the talent of the sculptor is rarely in proportion to that of the man whose memory he is about to perpetuate. Machiavelli was commemorated by two obscure sculptors like Foggini and Ticcati, and Michael Angelo by Battista Lorenzi. What has the world not lost by the refusal of Michael Angelo's offer to erect a tomb to Dante when the city of Florence was about to ask Ravenna to restore his remains to her!

Among the less illustrious persons whose tombs are to be seen in Santa Croce may be mentioned the Countess of Albany, whose monument is by Luigi Giovannozzi and Emilio Santarelli, Radi the botanist, Michael Skotnicki, Princess Charlotte Bonaparte, Joseph Salvetti and Gaspar, Maria Paoletti, Bettino Bardi, the architect Alexander Galilei, the Countess Zamoïska, and the Nicolini.

It is superfluous to describe all the parts of this vast monument, which, interesting in itself, contains here and there several works of art in the way of pictures, bas-reliefs, and frescoes, by Taddeo Gaddi, Starnina, Mainardi, and even Giotto.

The convent annexed to Santa Croce was also built by Arnolfo, but it has been so altered that nothing of the primitive design remains. It was originally occupied by the Franciscan monks, and it was there that the Inquisition held its sittings. The notorious Frenchman, Gauthier de Briennes, Duke of Athens, who for a brief period ruled Florence as Captain of the People, selected this monastery as his residence in June, 1342, but having in September of the same year succeeded in getting himself elected ruler of Florence for life, he removed to the Palazzo Vecchio. His reign, however, was of only brief duration, for the year following he was expelled by the people.

St. Bernard of Siena; the celebrated Felix Peretti, the monk who cast away his crutches, exclaiming, "Ego sum Papa;" the mighty Sixtus Quintus; and Pope Clement XIV. were all monks of Santa Croce.

The cloister is also very interesting, for although the form of decoration has been altered by successive generations, the primitive design has been preserved. Among the dead buried in it are the Alamanni, Francesco Pazzi, and Gastone della Torre, Patriarch of Aquileia and Bishop of Milan, who died at Florence on the 8th of April, 1317, from the effects of a fall from his horse.

THE CHAPEL OF THE PAZZI.

AT the end of the cloister of Santa Croce is the Chapel of the Pazzi, built in 1410 by the powerful family of that name, who intrusted the work to Filippo Brunelleschi. By the permission of the family, this chapel was used as a chapter-house for the monks of Santa Croce, and in 1565 four thousand of them assembled there to hear the regulations for the establishment of the Inquisition. The chapel of the Pazzi is one of the sanctuaries of Italian art, being of a purity of taste peculiar to Florence, and as perfect a specimen as could be desired of the new architecture which Brunelleschi introduced at the dawn of the Renaissance.

When an architect of authority and genius can enforce strict discipline on his fellow-workers he obtains complete harmony both in general effect and in detail. This was the case with Brunelleschi's work, and Luca della Robbia, who was one of his assistants, not only brought into play his abilities as a sculptor, but improved the general effect by the rich friezes with which he ornamented the interior. There are such a vast number of works by his brothers and the artists of his school that his own achievements are apt to be overlooked, but the chapel of the Pazzi is a work of which he might well be proud. The Four Evangelists life size in glazed terra-cotta, the heads of the Twelve Apostles on the vaulted ceiling, and a host of angels' heads and scutcheons ingeniously distributed over the ornamentation of the panels, form a very brilliant whole, perfect in form, rich in appearance, and of a colouring both enduring and brilliant. Another interesting feature, from an architectural point of view, is the use of terra-cotta in the decoration of the ceiling, and of the cupola in the front part of the chapel.

The building of the chapel was commenced by Andrea Pazzi, and at his death the work was carried on by his son Francesco, who is buried in the convent. Apart from the architectural work, the Pazzi employed the most famous artists of the day for the decoration of the altars. Many of the heads and figures of the angels are by Donatello, while on the high altar is a Predella by Francesco Pesellino, representing San Cosimo and San Damiano, the picture there being by Fra Filippo Lippi.

In the work of Francesco Bocchi, revised by Cinelli, and published in the seventeenth century under the title of "Le Bellezze della Citta di Firenze," it is stated that Galileo is buried at the foot of this altar; and as the author says that, at the time of his writing, the tomb was still in the same place, it must be assumed either that the monument in Santa Croce is only symbolic, or that his remains have been removed there since.

THE BARGELLO.

UNTIL recently known by the above name, this palace, now transformed into a National Museum for all the most interesting works of sculpture of the Italian Renaissance, is also by Arnolfo, and is a very fine specimen of thirteenth-century architecture. It may be as well, however, to point out that in Florence, as in nearly all Italian cities, it is very rare to find an ancient monument which has preserved its architectural unity, and this is why the views of many thirteenth-century monuments which are given here have the appearance of being of a much more recent date.

In September, 1250, the intestine quarrels of Guelphs and Ghibellines were for the time appeased by the victory at Figline, which threw power into the hands of the former. As a matter of course, there was a complete change of government, and it was then that the first "Captain of the People" was appointed, the appointment being conferred upon Hubert of Lucca, who had under him twelve elders (Anziani). Arnolfo di Lapo was requested to build a palace for their accommodation, and the site selected was that of a church attached to the neighbouring monastery of the Badia, now so celebrated for its venerable appearance, and for the beautiful works by Mino da Fiesole which it contains. It would be difficult to describe what the Bargello was like in the thirteenth century, for the form of it was changed in 1345 by Agnolo Gaddi. It was then called the Palazzo delle Anziani, and it afterwards became the Palace of the Podesta, being styled the Bargello when it was transformed into a prison, and finally the Court of Justice.

Now a National Museum, and restored with a careful regard to its original aspect, it presents a very imposing appearance, and is, without exception, the best preserved of all the ancient monuments in Florence. The scutcheons of the various Podestas and of the ordinary members of council let into the walls give a very characteristic appearance to the ornamentation. This was a general usage at the time, and very interesting specimens of this description of decoration, now fallen into disuse, are to be seen at the Town Hall of Fiesole and in the little village at which so many travellers halt to visit the famous "Certosa," at the gates of Florence.

Another singular usage—though it was dictated by a sentiment of quite an opposite kind—was that of representing, on the walls of the Bargello, frescoes of traitors and rebels, and in 1345 Giottino was employed to paint the features of the Duke of Athens after his downfall, though, unfortunately for us, this fresco is almost entirely obliterated.

There was always a special chapel for the Bargello, but when it was converted into a political prison, where men condemned to death often spent their last hours, Giotto was called in to decorate it; but the frescoes with which he covered the walls were hidden beneath a coat

of whitewash, and only brought to light again in 1840, portraits of Dante, Brunetto Latini, and Corso Donati being discovered among them. During the fourteenth century the prisoners condemned to death were executed in the courtyard of the Bargello, and this con-

The Courtyard of the Bargello. Formerly the Palace of the Podesta, now a National Museum.

tributed to give the place a sinister name. But art now reigns supreme within its walls, and the great names of Donatello, Verrocchio, Michael Angelo, Maiano, Desiderio, Brunelleschi, Ghiberti, and the brothers Della Robbia, have obliterated the recollection of the gloom in which the palace was once involved.

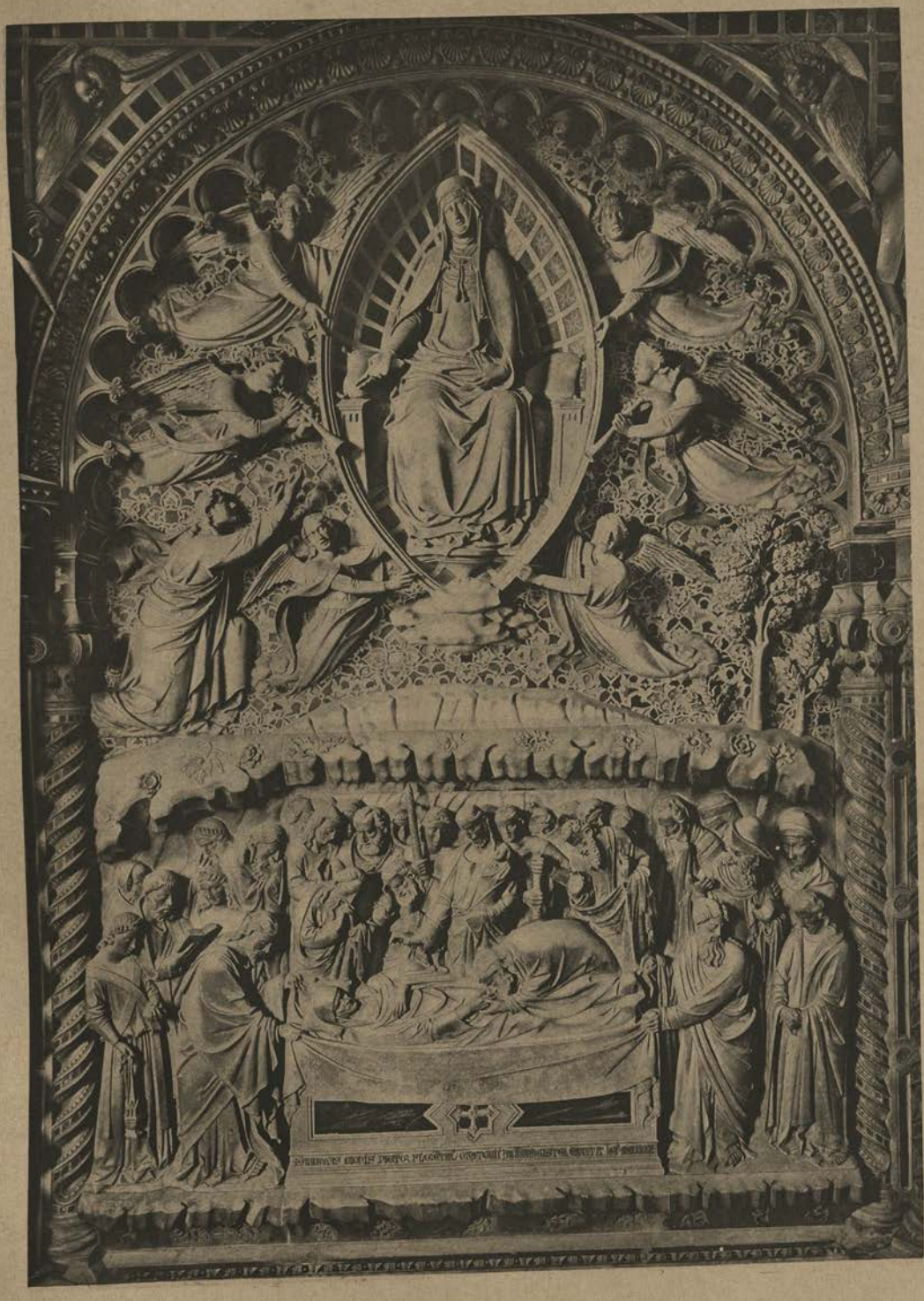
ANDREA ORGAGNA.

(1329—1376.)

A LARGE place in the history of Florentine art is that held by Andrea Arcagnuolo, surnamed Cione, because he was the son of Matteo Cione, who was himself an unrivalled goldsmith in his day, and to whom we owe part of a work matchless in its way, viz. the famous silver altar treasured up in the "Opera del Duomo."

Orgagna was born in 1329, and the date of his death is given by some authorities as 1368, and by others as 1376. He was goldsmith, architect, painter, sculptor, and even poet, combining, like so many of his compatriots in the fourteenth and two following centuries, manifold gifts. As a goldsmith he worked under the direction of his father, and he received lessons in painting from his eldest brother, Bernardi. He soon gave up the goldsmith's trade for fresco painting, and there is reason to believe that his greatest paintings were done while he was between five-and-twenty and five-and-thirty. His brother Bernardi, many of whose works are ascribed to Andrea, painted the two large frescoes of Hell and Heaven in Santa Maria Novella, though he was assisted in them by his brother. He showed so much talent in easel-painting—the London National Gallery has a fine specimen of his pictures in the "Coronation of the Virgin"—that he was employed to decorate the walls of the Campo Santo at Pisa. This was the great work of his life, and he showed real genius in painting a commentary on those lines in which Horace describes how "pale death with one blow overturns the cottage of the poor and the palace of the great." A good deal is said about "realism" and "naturalism" in the present day, but Orgagna rendered palpable by his unpretentious style of art the idea which he had in his mind, and the most simple cannot fail to seize his meaning.

Andrea Orgagna first distinguished himself as an architect in connection with Or San Michele. Arnolfo had built upon the site of an old Lombard church dedicated to St. Michael a plain corn mart, a sort of Loggia of the kind so common in Italy, the vaulted roof resting on brick columns, with open arches between them. A celebrated painter of his day, Ugolino of Siena, had decorated one of these columns with a Madonna, and about the middle of the thirteenth century this became a place of pilgrimage. In 1294 it was rumoured that a miracle had been wrought there in presence of the people, and people came there on market days with votive offerings, until at last the wealthy corn merchants determined to erect a building more worthy of the object of their worship. The opportunity occurred in 1304, when, by the carelessness of a prior of San Piero Schieraggio, still known as the



ANDREA ORCAGNA — GOLDEN TABERNACLE, SAN MICHELE — 1356

"Neri degli Abbati," the corn market was burnt down, together with seven hundred houses and towers.

At the joint initiative of the corn merchants and of a lay order which had assumed the guard of the Madonna, and the members of which styled themselves captains of Or San Michele (*Or* being derived from *Horreum*, granary), it was resolved to rebuild the Loggia, and the work was intrusted to Taddeo Gaddi, at that time chief architect (Capo Maestro) of the Commune. Above the part set aside for the corn trade he built two stories, one for the Administration and the other for the granaries, which will account for the peculiar shape of what is now the church. The first stone was laid with great pomp, and two years later the Corporation of Silk-weavers (Arte della Seta) having asked permission to place the statue of their patron saint in one of the niches of the new building, the other corporations asked a like favour. Thus it was that in course of time the original destination of the building was changed, and it came to be a consecrated place of worship. Large sums were continually being bequeathed to it, and in fifty years the gifts of the pilgrims alone amounted to 350,000 florins. When the plague raged in Tuscany, carrying off three-fifths of the inhabitants of Florence, four-fifths of the population of Pisa, and eighty thousand inhabitants of Siena, the Florentines might have been seen kneeling night and day before the Virgin of the Pillar, offering to dedicate their fortune to her if they were spared. The Signoria, acting in accordance with the popular feeling, passed a law by which the captains of Or San Michele were to receive a third of the property of persons who had slain one of their relatives to obtain his or her inheritance.

Andrea Orgagna, painter, sculptor, and architect.

It was in these circumstances that Andrea Orgagna was called in to transform the granary into a church, and the circumstances under which it was built, and the position in which it stands, make it one of the most interesting monuments in Florence. There it stands, without perspective or set-off, as impossible to sketch or to photograph as to see, situated in a narrow and ill-built street, along which, as is so often the case at Florence, one might pass without noticing it. Orgagna closed in the open arches with Gothic windows, and placed the niches for the different patron saints of the guilds between each window. The famous painting of Ugolino of Siena was enclosed by him in a shrine, a work unique of its kind, and one of which the accompanying engraving from a photograph will give some idea.

This shrine is of white marble, and Gothic in style, the sculptures representing the principal episodes in the life of the Virgin. The holy image is in the centre of the composition, which is surmounted by an open-worked lid, with statuettes of the Archangel Michael and an angel above. There is a whole mass of bas-reliefs, statues, busts, mosaics, incrusted stones, brilliant enamels, and stained glass, the great variety of material not marring the general

harmony. Perkins, in his "Italian Sculptors," gives the following complete description of it, accompanied by etchings of some of the bas-reliefs. He says, "Upon three sides of the base, in octagonal recesses, are bas-reliefs representing the Birth, Presentation, and Marriage of

Façade of Or San Michele. View from the corner of the Corso.

the Virgin, the Annunciation, the Nativity, the Adoration of the Magi, the Presentation of Christ in the Temple, and an angel announcing to the Virgin her approaching end. The Virgin, represented as an aged woman, is looking with an expression of hope and submission at the divine messenger, and is receiving a palm branch, which will render her body invisible to the Jews when carried to the tomb. . . . The subjects are divided by small bas-reliefs,

representing the Christian virtues, and surrounded by small figures personifying the Virtues, the Sciences, and the Arts. Above the base and behind the shrine there is a large panel representing the death of the Madonna, laid out upon her bed and surrounded by the

Andrea Verrocchio, 1466. The Incredulity of St. Thomas.
The design of the Niche is by Donatello.

Antonio Nanni di Banco.
The Four Saints.

Apostles, and her ascent in the mystic 'Mandorla,' whence she lets fall her belt, to convince the doubting St. Thomas."

It is worth noting that Orgagna, instead of concealing his identity, as was the case with so many of his contemporaries, made a point of signing his works, and on the shrine in San

Michele may be read in Gothic letters the inscription, "Andreas Cionis, pictor Fiorentinus . . . extitit hujus LIXMCCC." He also reproduced his own features in one of the bas-reliefs of this shrine, executed, as the inscription proves, when he was only thirty years of age.

Those who are interested in art will also observe that most of the great artists of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, who were at once architects, painters, sculptors, and goldsmiths, place the word "sculptor" or "goldsmith" in the corner of a picture; while to a piece of sculpture they append the signature of "painter" or "architect," as if to prove that their talents are manifold. Such was the case with Ghiberti, Pollaiuolo, Pisanello, Francia, and several others. The celebrated Madonna by Ugolino, which caused the Loggia to be converted into a church, has not, unfortunately, survived, for he painted "alla Greca," and as he transferred it at once on "Intonaco," to use the term of the day, it had either been destroyed by the fire of 1304, or had gradually been consumed by the damp air before Orgagna made the shrine. But an artist whose name is unknown—some pupil of Giotto, no doubt—painted a Madonna on canvas for it.

Orgagna was ten years about this work, beginning by closing in the arcades and by opening a door on to the Via Calimara, completely changing the appearance which the Loggia had when built by Taddeo Gaddi.

The church, as we see it now, is the result of two centuries of embellishments, but it was in the fifteenth century more especially that the guilds showed the greatest liberality, the result of the respective donations of the wool-carders, the butchers, the smiths, the farriers, &c., being a sort of external altar in the open air, very peculiar in shape, and a mass of variegated ornamentation, which is typical of the development of the sculptor's art in Florence.

Apart from its artistic importance, Or San Michele is worthy of admiration because it symbolizes the strength and influence of the guilds of Florence, which, it may be said, made the city not only wealthy and famous, but noble and beautiful. The guilds, in short, were the first and most beneficent patrons of art in Florence and throughout Italy.

There were fourteen niches on the outside, and these were gradually filled with the statues of the patron saint of each guild, while on the festival of St. Anne the banners of the guilds were displayed from them. This ceremony, which was one of the most imposing of the year, was first observed upon the expulsion of the Duke of Athens, and notwithstanding the dissolution of the guilds, it is still carried on.

Beginning at the north-west, we see the statue of St. Matthew, by Michelozzo Michelozzi, and a careful inspection of the hem of the cloak which the saint is represented as wearing will disclose the following inscription:—"Opus, Universitatis cansorum, Florentiæ An. Dom. MDCCCXX." The niche itself was designed by Niccolò Aretino, and the guild of money-changers bore the cost.

Lorenzo Ghiberti did the statue of St. Stephen, in the second niche, for the Guild of Wool-combers. The Guild of Smiths employed Nanni, the son of Antonio di Banco, less famous than Ghiberti, but an artist of sterling ability, to carve their statue; and Nanni, in a bas-relief at the foot, represents the bishop, under whose invocation this guild placed itself, in the act

of shoeing a horse possessed by a devil. This façade, looking on to a dark, narrow street, is often overlooked by visitors; but, with its singular corridor connecting the upper stories of Or San Michele with the neighbouring house, it is very picturesque. The street in question is called "Sdrucciolo di San Michele." The flax merchants obtained permission to place the statue of their patron saint (St. Mark) in the first niche of the south side, and the work was intrusted to Donatello, who carved a statue which is not so much admired as many of his works, though Michael Angelo is reported to have said of it, "How can any one not believe the Gospel, when preached by a saint whose countenance is honesty itself?"

Donatello also did the statue of St. George for the armourers, and this is one of the finest specimens of the sculptor's art. St. George is in full armour, standing upright, and with one hand leaning on his shield. The noble and tranquil dignity of the saint, defying, as it were, an invisible enemy, is the most striking feature in this remarkable work.

It is only quite recently that the statue of St. George has occupied its present place of honour between the two arches on the south side, for when first carved it stood in the niche at the opposite angle, beside Michelozzi's statue of St. Matthew. This latter niche is now empty, but on the pedestal may still be seen a small bas-relief by Donatello of St. George slaying the Dragon, a terra-cotta reproduction of which is in the South Kensington Museum.

G G

The St. George of Or San Michele. Donatello.

Next to St. George is the statue of St. John the Evangelist, executed by Baccio da Montelupo for the Guild of the "Por Santa Maria," and above these niches, in the spandrels, Luca della Robbia placed the arms and emblems of the different guilds done in terra-cotta or majolica. The façade, which is most noticed, overlooking as it does one of the most crowded streets of Florence, has in its centre a splendid niche, the architectural design of which is by Donatello, the niche itself containing the figure of St. Thomas thrusting his finger into the side of our Lord, by Verrocchio, the tribunal of the Mercanzia having found the funds for this effective composition.

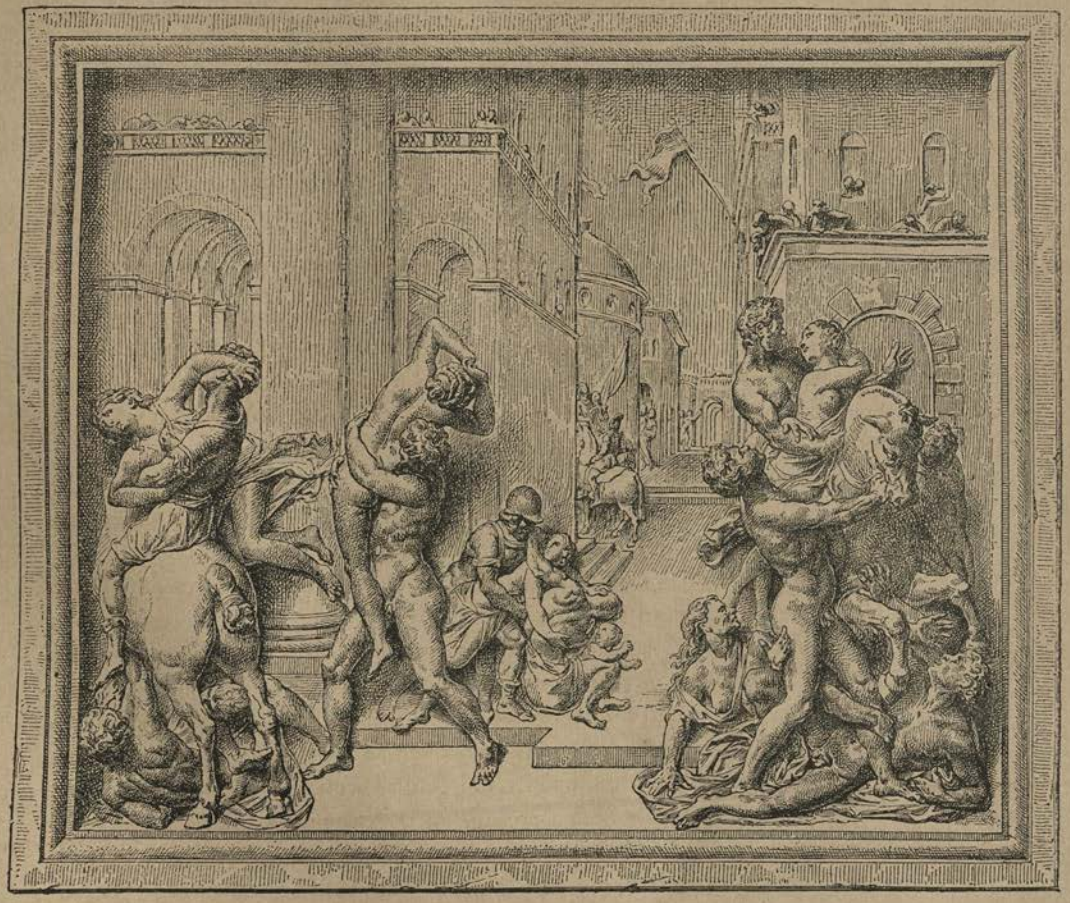
Giovanni da Bologna, at a later period, executed for the Guild of Judges and Notaries the statue of St. Luke, which is upon one side of Donatello's niche, while that of St. Peter on the other side is by Donatello himself, who did it for the Guild of Butchers.

The Guild of Shoemakers instructed Nanni di Banco to carve a statue of St. Philip for the second niche on the north front, and the Carpenters and Masons employed him to erect a group of four uncrowned saints martyred under Diocletian. An anecdote, which proves what a great influence Donatello possessed over the artists of his day, is told in connection with this work. When the saints were finished Nanni discovered that they were too big for the niche, and he consulted Donatello, who promised to help him out of his trouble if he would give a supper to him and his workmen. Donatello set to work, and after knocking off portions of the shoulders and arms of the four saints, brought them into such close contact that they could be placed in the niche without difficulty. It will be seen, therefore, that Or San Michele is a true sanctuary of Florentine art. In the interior, which is, like the exterior, the work of successive generations, the magnificent altar sculptured by Orgagna, and representing the history of the Virgin, first takes the attention. The first altar to the right is modern, while that consecrated to St. Anne dates from the close of the last century, in the centre being a handsome group of St. Anne, the Virgin, and Child, by San Gallo, an artist with something of Michael Angelo's manner.

Simon da Fiesole had decorated the rear altar for the Guild of Grocers, but it has been entirely renovated, and, excepting the handsome vaulted roof and Orgagna's shrine, the interior has not the attractions of the exterior. Still there is no sanctuary in Florence more venerated, the sacred picture of Ugolino helping to inspire the people of the present day with the same respect which was shown it in the Middle Ages. There are two very striking legends, also, in connection with the group of the Virgin and Child by Simon da Fiesole. One of these is that a Jew having, in 1493, struck them a blow on the face, he was pursued and stoned to death by the children of Florence, and an inscription at the base of the statue commemorates this occurrence. It was reported again in 1628 that the Virgin had been seen to move and blink her eyes, and as the plague occurred in Florence two years later, this was of course said to have been a presage of the calamity. It is very difficult to procure good illustrations of this building, owing to its cramped position, but a photograph of it, taken from the corner, so as to comprise part of the two façades, is given on page 222, and at the end of the chapter on Sculpture is a tail-piece showing the end abutting on the Sdrucciolo di San Michele.

THE LOGGIA DEI LANZI.

CONCURRENTLY with the works being carried on in Or San Michele, Orgagna was co-operating in the building of the Orvieto Cathedral, where he spent the year 1360; but so much pressure was put upon him that he did not remain there long, and returned to Florence, the first important work which he undertook after that being the "Loggia dei Lanzi." According to Gaye and Ricci, who are the most trustworthy authorities, this work was begun in 1374, but Italian dates of this period are never to be relied upon altogether. The building of the Loggia was



Bas-relief for the Pedestal of the Rape of the Sabines. By Giovanni da Bologna.

interrupted by war and civil dissensions during a period of ten years, but Baldinucci, in his

The Rape of the Sabines. By Giovanni da Bologna. In the Loggia dei Lanzi.

"Libro di Ricordanze del Proveditore Stieri," referring to the sums paid to the sculptors who assisted Orgagna in carving the statues above the Loggia, shows that considerable progress must have been made in a short time. It was thought at one time that he had carved the statues of the four Cardinal Virtues, but Gaddi and Giovanni Seti are now known to have executed those of "Fortitude" and "Temperance," if not the two others.

The Loggia merits a somewhat detailed description, for it is an open-air Tribune, holding much the same position as regards sculpture as the famous Uffizi Tribune does in respect to painting. The Loggia dei Lanzi is at the gate of the Palazzo Vecchio, at the end of one side of the Piazza della Signoria, upon the spot where Arnolfo di Cambio had erected the Ringhiera, a sort of platform upon which the magistrates of the Republic received their investiture upon the day of their accession to office. It was there, too, that the orders of chivalry were conferred, that the Government decrees were

LOGGIA DEI LANZI, PIAZZA DELLA SIGNORIA.

Andrea Orgagna architect (1343—1374).

published, and that the military commanders received their insignia of power. In short, the place was to the Florentines very much what the Agora and the Forum were for the Greeks and Romans. About 1355 the inconvenience arising from this exposure to the weather induced the Signoria to propose the erection of an open Loggia which would answer the same purpose, and Orgagna, by the substitution of full for pointed arches, made an innovation which was generally followed.

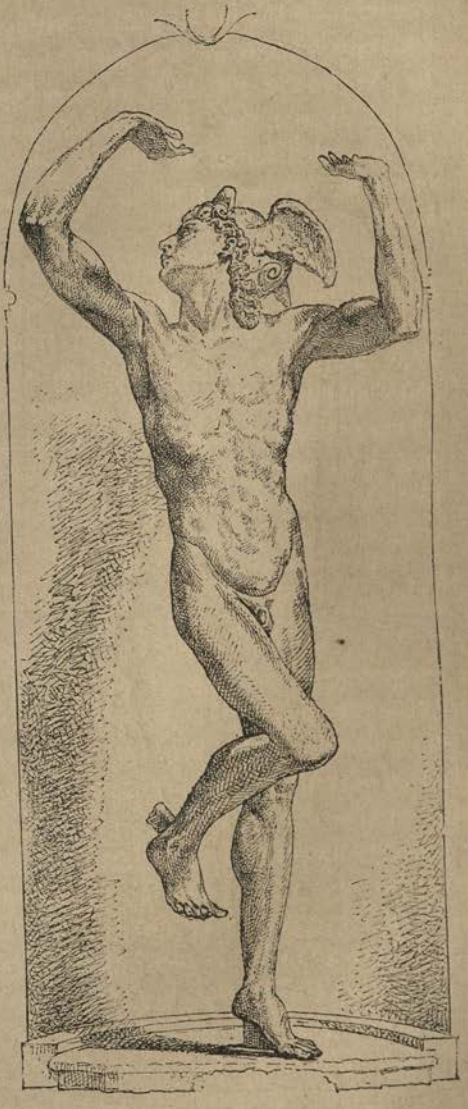
The principal characteristics of this handsome building are boldness of design, elegance, and strength, the Loggia, consisting of three open arches with three pillars, enclosing a platform raised by six steps above the square. The architect has completed the execution of the work with several carved figures of the Cardinal Virtues on each side of the small shrine containing the image of the Virgin, but it is impossible to say who are the respective authors of them.

The Loggia ceased to serve its original purpose when the political system was changed, and when for popular election was substituted the arbitrary power of the Medici dynasty. It was about 1541 that Cosimo I. brought to Florence a Swiss Guard composed of two hundred soldiers, and the name of the Loggia dates from this period, the derivation being from the word *Lancer*. Not that the Loggia was occupied as a guard-house, like that on the Piazza of St. Mark at Venice, but there was a barrack close by, and there is no doubt that the soldiers on guard at the Palazzo Vecchio paced up and down before it. The first captain of the Swiss Guard was named Fuggler, and his men were quartered first in the Fortezza da Basso, then in the Medici Palace, and finally on the Piazza itself. The Swiss Guard was only abolished in 1745, and its uniform was similar to that of the Pope's Guard at the Vatican.

Perseus. By Benvenuto Cellini.

The aspect of the Loggia has changed with time, though the architecture of it has undergone no modification, the various pieces of sculpture being placed in it as they were executed. Michael Angelo urged Cosimo I. to continue the colonnade all round the Piazza,

Jupiter.

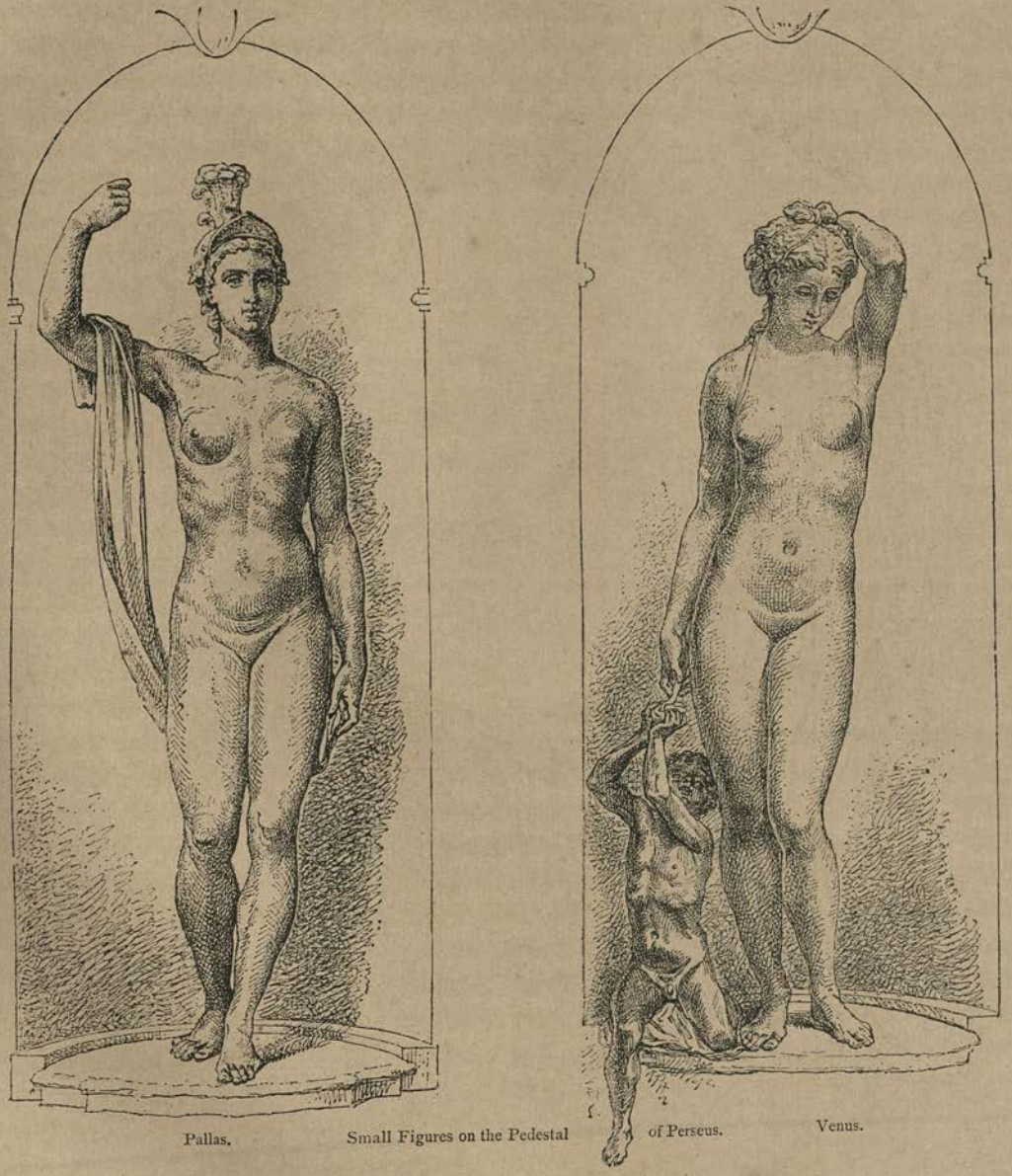


Mercury.

Small Figures on the Pedestal of Perseus.

but the idea was not carried out on account of the expense. The oldest of all the works of sculpture placed in the Loggia is beyond question Donatello's "Judith," though it was not originally intended to occupy its present position, upon a pedestal close to the entrance to

the Uffizi Palace, and an engraving of the sixteenth century shows that it then stood in the peristyle of the Palazzo Vecchio. Its transfer to the arcade of the Loggia is due to a circumstance of historic interest. It was executed in the first instance for the Medici Palace,



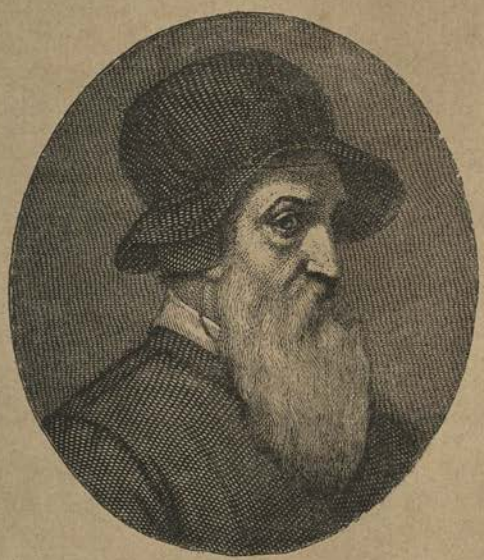
Pallas. Small Figures on the Pedestal of Perseus. Venus.

and when Piero de' Medici was expelled, the popular revolt was commemorated by the following inscription upon the pedestal of the statue :—"Exemplum Sal. pub. cives ponere, 1495." In 1504 Michael Angelo's "David" was placed under the Loggia, but it was

removed, and the "Judith" of Donatello substituted for it. According to Gualandi, the Bologna art critic, this latter has occupied its present position for four centuries.

The two colossal marble lions which stand at the foot of the staircase have only been there since 1780, and one of them is very ancient, while the other is by Flaminio Vacca.

"The Rape of the Sabines," a superb composition by Giovanni da Bologna, which stands out against the background of architecture, was not originally intended to represent the subject by which it is at present designed. Francesco de' Medici requested that the artist should call it "The Rape of Andromeda by Phineus," but Borghini, the learned critic, suggested "The Rape of the Sabines" as more appropriate, and Giovanni represented that historical episode upon the base of the pedestal. He was eminently fitted for the work of decorating spacious buildings of this kind, and among his other compositions is "Hercules slaying the centaur Nessus," carved from a single block of marble, and remarkable for the precision of the anatomy and the life-like attitude of the two figures. This group was not specially intended for the place it occupies, but it forms a fitting pendant to "The Dying Ajax," a restoration of a Greek sculpture placed there by the architect Poccianti.



Benvenuto Cellini.

Last of all comes the masterpiece of Benvenuto Cellini, a bronze statue representing Perseus, which has all the characteristics of the eccentric genius by whom it was cast. Perseus is represented as having just severed Medusa's head from the trunk, which is writhing beneath his feet, while he, with a calm air of triumph, holds up the head with one hand, his sword still resting in the other. The base is ornamented with a series of bas-reliefs, the four sides containing four niches, in which are four small allegorical statues. There are few more interesting stories than that in which Benvenuto himself relates how the cast of the statue was made. The Loggia, as it now stands, occupies a place by itself in the history of Florentine art, which, instead of lying hidden in museums and galleries, is to be seen in the full light of day, beneath the blue canopy of heaven, and with a whole population to admire its beauties.

PIAZZA AND CHURCH OF SANTA MARIA NOVELLA.

PIAZZA NUOVA DE SANTA MARIA NOVELLA.

SANTA MARIA NOVELLA.

RUCCELLAI, about 1469, instructed Leo Battista Alberti to design a grand façade for the church of Santa Maria Novella, and the square, upon which one now comes when crossing the cloister, was then the largest in Florence, even worse off for open spaces in the time of the Medici than it is now. In 1331 a decree was issued for the widening of the street which leads to the church, and three years later, when a Dominican monk was delivering a series of sermons against an heretical sect called the Paterini, it was still further enlarged.

As all the inhabitants of Florence were very fond of festivals and sight-seeing, an open space of this kind was indispensable; and when in after-years the Grand Duke Cosimo got up tournaments, jousts, and so forth, it was there that the chariot races, with their four colours of green, red, sky-blue, and white, were held. The prize was a piece of crimson cloth, and seats were erected all round the amphitheatre for the populace. At first some wooden pyramids were erected as a goal for the competitors, but in 1608 Giovanni da Bologna erected the two small obelisks in Seravezza marble, resting on tortoises and surmounted by bronze lilies.

The church is very famous in Florence, and with its agglomeration of monastic buildings and cloisters it is one of the most interesting in the city. In 1278 the Dominicans took possession of the ancient sanctuary, two of their order, Fra Ristoro and Fra Sixtus, being the architects, and the work was completed in 1349 by another Dominican, Fra Giovanni. The low arcades which are to be seen at the right of the illustration form the side of a small cloister, beneath which the principal families living in the quarter were buried. In 1350 one Turino Baldesi undertook to erect a new façade, but the work was too much for him, and it was resumed by Ruccellai in 1470, and the execution of it intrusted to Leo Battista Alberti.

The interior is Gothic, and in the shape of a Latin cross, thus forming a marked contrast with the classical character of Alberti's façade. This church is as much a museum as it is a sanctuary, some of the greatest names in Italy being commemorated there. It contains the Ruccellai and Strozzi Chapels, the tomb of the Beata Villana (1360), of G. B. Ricasoli, of Bishop Aliotti, of the Patriarch of Constantinople who died at Florence in 1440, and the mausoleum of Aldobrandini Cavalcanti. The mausoleum of Strozzi is by Benedetto da Maiano, while the organ balustrade by Baccio d'Agnolo was secured for the South Kensington Museum. (See head-piece to the chapter on Monuments.)

The Ruccellai Chapel contains the celebrated Madonna by Cimabue, which is regarded as the starting-point of the Florentine school, and there are many other paintings of great importance in Santa Maria Novella, including two frescoes of "St. Philip exorcising the Demon" and of "St. John the Evangelist raising Drusiana to Life." But the artist who has done most for this church is Domenico Ghirlandajo, who was employed by Tornabuoni to paint on the choir, so beautifully carved by Baccio d'Agnolo, likenesses of several members of his own family and of other illustrious persons of the day. Among them are Luca Pitti, Baldovinelli, Piero Tornabuoni, Cosimo son of Lorenzo, Bartolini, Salimbeni, Francesca Pitti, Politian, Marcilio Ficino, Cristoforo Landino, Andrea de' Medici, and all the members of the Tornabuoni and Ridolfi families. At this period Michael Angelo was one of his pupils, and in the "Visitation of Mary to Elizabeth" he painted the group of persons leaning against the balustrade on the opposite side.

The walls of the Strozzi Chapel are covered with frescoes by Bernardo and Andrea Orgagna, and the cloisters are full of most interesting works. In the cloister containing the Spanish Chapel Taddeo Gaddi and Memmi painted the Church Militant and the Church Triumphant, and Memmi is believed to have introduced into his picture the leading men of his day. The subject of Gaddi's picture is St. Thomas seated in a pulpit, surrounded by the Prophets, the Evangelists, and the angelic host. The Grand Cloister, as it is called, which communicates with this one, is one of the largest in Florence, and is decorated with paintings by various masters. It was a vast religious establishment, dispersed at the time of the Revolution and founded in 1278, covering more than 200,000 feet of ground. There was the Pope's quarter and the Pope's chapel, and the refectory, built by Talenti in 1460, also contains several paintings, including Allori's famous composition representing the miraculous supply of manna in the desert. The Spezeria of Santa Maria Novella, formerly kept by the monks and under the protection of the Grand Dukes, is now in private hands, but it still remains open.

Altogether Santa Maria Novella is a true sanctuary of art, the chapel of Ghirlandajo giving a better idea than any other place in Florence of the prolific genius of that day, while the compositions in the cloisters are worthy to compare with those in the Campo Santo at Pisa.

THE PIAZZA DELLA SANTISSIMA ANNUNZIATA.

THIS is one of the finest squares in Florence, surrounded by arcades and decorated with busts of the Medicean Grand Dukes. Approaching it from the south, there is a fine view of the church of the Annunziata, while to the right it is flanked by the Foundling Hospital, and to the left by the convent of the order of Servites. These buildings are all much in the same style, and at the rear stands the Riccardi Palace. In the centre of the

PIAZZA AND CHURCH OF THE SANTISSIMA ANNUNZIATA, WITH THE PORTICO OF THE FOUNDLING HOSPITAL.

square is an equestrian statue of Ferdinand I. by John of Bologna, while to the right and left are two fountains by Pietro Tacca, in which monsters of the deep are in the act of vomiting water into bronze shells.

The statue was erected in 1608, the veteran sculptor being at that time eighty years of age, and the work was done by order of Ferdinand II., as a tribute to the memory of his predecessor, and also to commemorate the victory of the Knights of St. Stephen over the Turks, the cannon taken from the latter being used to make the statue, which bore the inscription, "Con la fusione dei metalli rapiti al fiero Trace." Ferdinand II. afterwards

Bronze Fountain in the Piazza, by Tacca.

had the large bronze shield, with motto, "Majestate Tantum," semé of bees, let in at the base of the statue.

The portico of the church is of the Corinthian order, the central arcade having been built for Leo X., after the designs of A. da San Gallo, while the money for the other arcades was found by Alexander and Robert Pucci. The central door leads into the church, and opens upon the beautiful portico decorated by Andrea del Sarto; that to the left leads to the cloister, and thence to the church, through the door over which Del Sarto painted the famous "Madonna del Sacco." The door to the right opens into the chapel of St. Sebastian, with its tiny cupola which rises above the portico. This church is one of the marvels of Florence, and so many additions have been made to it of late, that it is now resplendent with gold and precious marbles. Its thirty chapels have been decorated by all the princes who have

succeeded one another in Tuscany, from the time of the first Medici down to the last representatives of their race.

The building of the Foundling Hospital was decided upon at the meeting of the Communal Council on the 25th of October, 1421, the mover of the resolution being Leonardo Bruni, who is buried in Santa Croce. When Filippo Brunelleschi, to whom the work was given, had to leave Florence on account of his previous engagements, he prepared

Portico of the Foundling Hospital, by Brunelleschi. Frescoes by Poccetti.

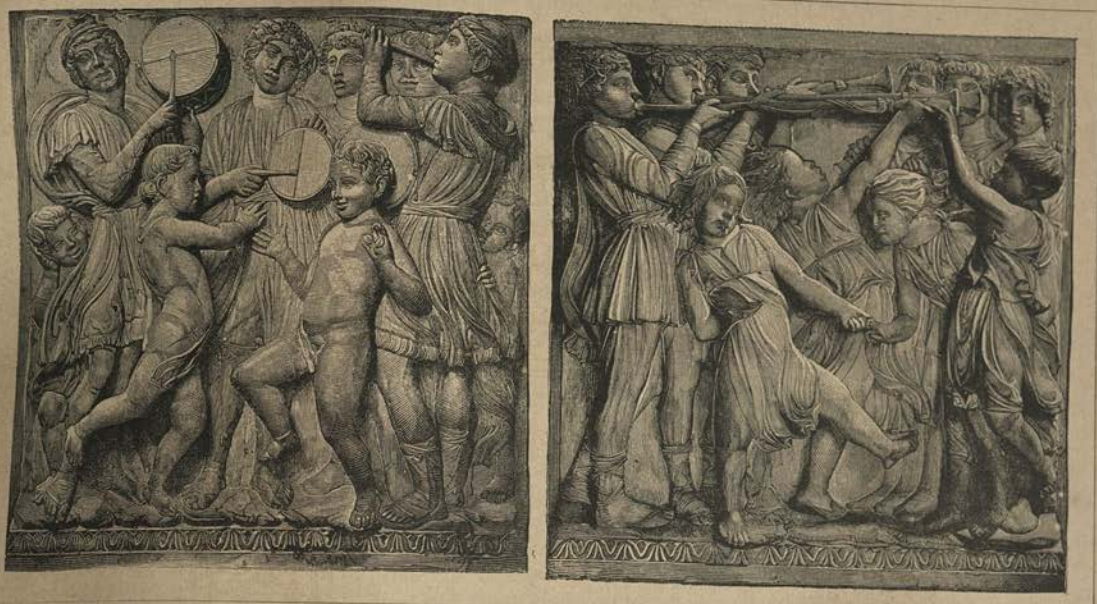
the designs, and left his pupil, Francesco della Luna, to carry them out. This was much to be regretted, for the latter changed the lines of the edifice, and having once begun to make alterations, he did not know where to stop. The façade has a handsome portico with nine arcades, and in the spandrels may be noticed terra-cotta medallions representing infants in swaddling-clothes, as typical of the destination of the building.

The fresco paintings are by Poccetti, an artist of some merit, and over the door of the chapel is an Annunciation of the Virgin by Luca della Robbia.

SCULPTURE

AT

FLORENCE



Bas-reliefs of the Organ-loft in the Duomo. By Luca della Robbia. Now in the Bargello Museum.

SCULPTURE.

SCULPTURE AT FLORENCE.—SCULPTORS FROM THE BROTHERS PISANO TO THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

NICCOLÒ AND GIOVANNI PISANO.

(1205—1278.)

Niccolò Pisano.

THERE can be no doubt that Tuscany was the cradle of the Renaissance of sculpture, for though the precedence has been claimed for Apulia, the works of sculpture which decorate the eleventh and twelfth century monuments in that part of Italy are more or less of a Saracenic or Byzantine type. Pisano, who may be regarded as the originator of Tuscan art, was not a native of Florence, and his place of birth is uncertain, though he is generally believed to have been born at Siena. He was a man of genius in the full acceptation of the term, for he was the creator and founder of a great school. He at first devoted his attention to architecture, and at sixteen years of age he followed the Emperor Frederick II. to Naples, where he is supposed to have remained twelve years, during which period he undoubtedly worked at the celebrated Castel dell' Ovo and the Castel

Capuano. From Naples he went to Padua, where he is said to have superintended the building of the church of San Antonio, the famous Santo of which the city of Padua is so proud, though there is no direct proof of his having taken part in this great work. From Padua he went to Lucca, where he first gave evidence of his skill as a sculptor, carving a "Descent from the Cross" for one of the side doors of the cathedral of San Martino. This work was in his early manner, the outcome of his natural acquirements and personal observations, and to this period doubtless belong the Madonna, the St. Dominic, and the Magdalene in the Misericordia Vecchia at Florence—this Madonna being the prototype of all the subsequent Madonnas of the Pisan School.

Henceforth his labours as an architect and sculptor were blended together, but it is difficult to assign an exact date to each of his works. He built the Santa Trinita Church—restored in 1593 by Buontalenti—San Domenico d'Arezzo, the Duomo at Volterra, the Pieva, and Santa Margherita at Cortona. In 1260, by which time his fame both as a sculptor and an architect was firmly established, he executed the beautiful pulpit in the Baptistery of Pisa, which may be regarded as one of those works which inspire a whole school. In this creation he copied to some extent the sarcophagus which contained the ashes of the wife of Boniface, Marquis of Tuscany, and mother of the celebrated Countess Matilda who died in 1076. This was so far an innovation that he altered the shape which had been adopted from the earliest ages of Christianity, conforming himself, however, to the traditions of the Lombard Church, by letting the columns of the pulpit rest upon the backs of lions. As a proof of his having been in some measure inspired by antique art, the fact of his having brought from the Campo Santo of Pisa the bearded Bacchus of the Greek vase has often been mentioned by writers on this subject.

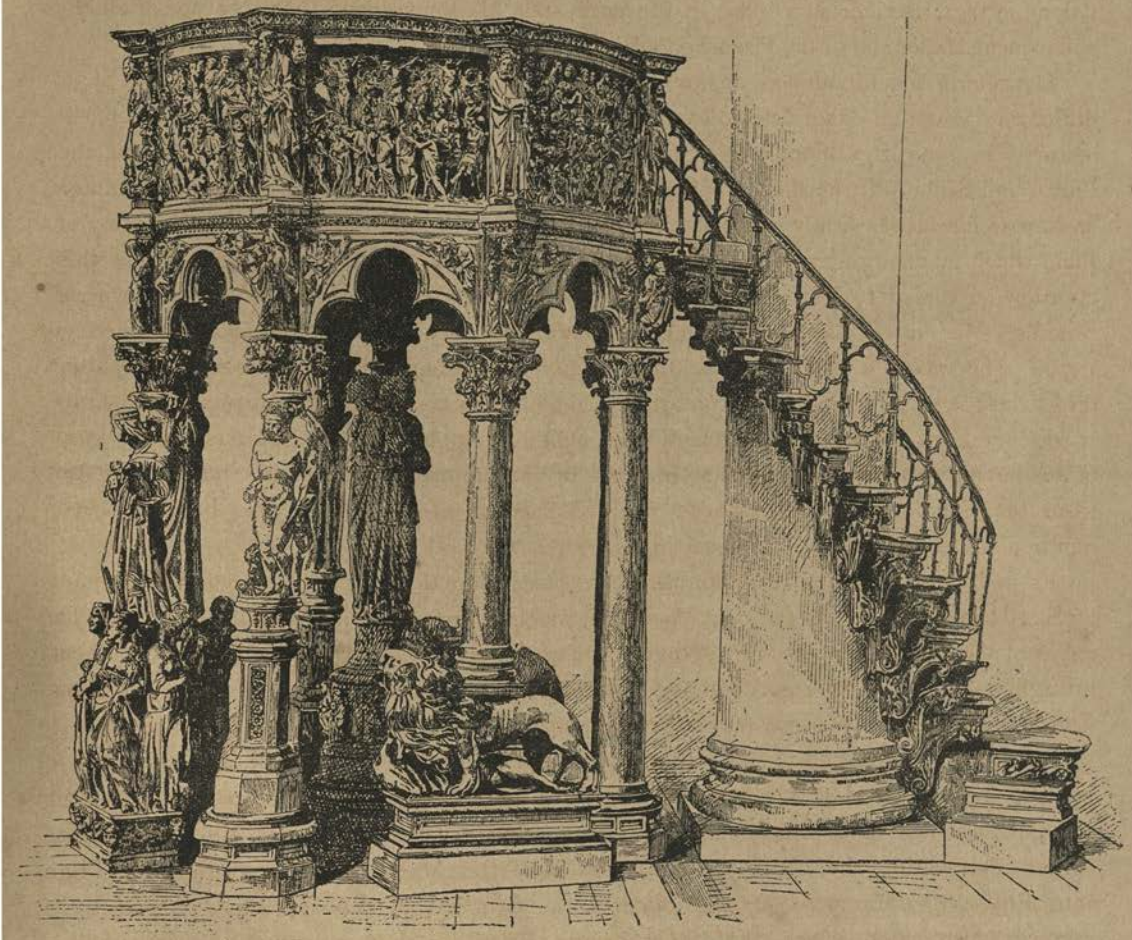
From Pisa Niccolò went to Bologna, where he fashioned the sarcophagus for the remains of San Domenico (the *Arca di San Domenico*), which is one of the marvels of that city. The ashes of the saint were placed in it on the 5th of June, 1267, as we know by the documents brought to light by Professor Bonaïni, but Niccolò had started the year before for Siena, where he arranged to carve the cathedral pulpit, leaving his pupil Guglielmo Agnelli to complete a few unfinished details. The pulpit at Siena was erected with the assistance of his son Giovanni, and of his pupils, Arnolfo di Cambio, Donato, and Lupo. It is octagon in shape, and rests upon nine columns. The upper part has seven panels, filled in with bas-reliefs representing the Nativity, the Adoration of the Magi, the Presentation, the Flight into Egypt, the Massacre of the Innocents, the Crucifixion, and the Last Judgment. A central pillar, upon which the whole weight of the pulpit reposes, is surrounded by allegorical figures, in semi-relief, of Astronomy, Grammar, Dialectics, Philosophy, Arithmetic, Geometry, and Music.

The frequent journeys of Pisano from town to town, and the many great works which he carried out there, naturally exercised no little influence upon art in the places which he visited, and at Siena more especially he acted as a pioneer for all the sculptors of a later date.

The name of Pisano is connected with one of the bloodiest episodes in the history of his

time—the execution of Conradin, by order of Charles of Anjou, after the battle of Tagliacozzo—for he was employed to build an abbey and convent upon the battle-field, to receive the remains of the dead. There is not, however, a single stone of these buildings now standing, the name of Santa Maria della Vittoria, given to a neighbouring church, alone remaining to indicate the spot.

In 1274 Pisano was at Perugia, where he erected the beautiful fountain which is so



The Pulpit in the Baptistery at Pisa. Niccolò Pisano.

diversified that it may be said to embody the various works which he had executed in the many cities which he had previously visited. This fountain comprises twenty-four statuettes attributed to Niccolò, fifty bas-reliefs done by his son Giovanni, and a basin from which springs a column bearing up a bronze *Tazza*, from which, in turn, springs another column surrounded by nymphs, and surmounted by griffins of Perugia and a lion. The magistrates

of Perugia set so much store by this fountain that severe edicts were issued to insure its preservation from damage.

Pisano was the founder of Tuscan sculpture, and exercised an influence, the extent of which cannot well be exaggerated, upon after generations. Perkins, in his "Tuscan Sculptors," well says of him, "Respected and esteemed by all, he is one of the truly great men to whom the whole world owes an undying debt of gratitude, and he stands out like a beacon light in the darkness of these five centuries. What Dante was to Italian literature, Niccolò Pisano was to Italian art."

ANDREA PISANO.

(1273—1349.)

Andrea Pisano, sculptor and architect.

Andrea was the son of Ugolino di Nino, and he studied under Giovanni Pisano, the son of Niccolò, acquiring the reputation of being the most skilful bronze-founder of his day. He was the maker of one of the bronze gates in the Baptistery at Florence, and the inscription, still legible, gives the date on which the bronze was cast:—"Andreas Ugolini Nini de Pisis me fecit, A.D. MCCCXXX." But though the casting was made on this date, Andrea, assisted by Leonardo di Giovanni, spent nine years more upon the chasing and finishing. A hundred years later, Lorenzo Ghiberti, who wrought the famous Gate of Paradise, was employed to make the frieze which runs round the gate executed by Andrea, and after his death in 1454 further additions were made to it by Pollaiuolo. There are altogether twenty panels, representing the principal incidents in the life of St. John the Baptist.

These gates were erected during the artist's lifetime at the principal entrance opposite the façade of the Duomo, and the Signoria came in procession from the Palazzo Vecchio when they were put into their place, and conferred upon the maker the freedom of the city. Demonstrations of this kind are worth recording, for they excite a spirit of emulation among other nations, and lead to a further development of artistic progress.

Andrea was a friend of Giotto, and this accounts for his having contributed to the decoration of the Campanile, for which he carved several of the bas-reliefs upon the lower story. He also executed some of the statues in the niches of the Duomo façade.

He was an architect as well, and he fortified the Palazzo Vecchio for Gaultier de Brienne, who, however, failed to find it a secure refuge from the fury of the people. He also erected the Baptistery of Pistoia, and at the time of his death in 1349 he was chief of the works at

the cathedral of Orvieto, for which his master, Giovanni, carved "The Creation," one of those productions which contributed not a little to the progress made after the Pisano family had set the ball rolling. The development of the art of sculpture due to their genius is indeed marvellous, for though in later times there has been more freedom of movement than the sculptors of the thirteenth century could boast of, their conceptions have never been outdone

The Creation. Bas-relief by Giovanni Pisano, in the Cathedral at Orvieto.

in point of boldness and conscious strength. There is a clear analogy between the bas-reliefs of the Campanile and those on the fountain at Perugia, their epic outline and symbolic expression lending to them characteristics of grandeur and simplicity worthy of the best epoch of ancient sculpture. It may be said, in fact, that there was more profundity of thought and geniality of conception with the Italian sculptors of the thirteenth than with those of the fifteenth century, though the latter excelled them in harmony and grace of outline.

ANDREA ORGAGNA.

(1329—1368.)

Andrea Orgagna.

Although Andrea Orgagna, surnamed Cione after his father, Matteo Cione, has already been mentioned among the architects and painters of his day, his name cannot well be omitted from a chapter on sculpture. He was a goldsmith as well, and he was the original maker of the silver altar preserved in the treasury of the Duomo. This work, commenced in 1366, was destroyed in the course of some rebellion, but a new one was made, a few parts of the original one being let into it, by Ghiberti, Michelozzo, Pollaiuolo, and Verrocchio.

His brother, who was a painter, helped him with the frescoes of Santa Maria Novella, and he then set to work upon the celebrated decorations of the Campo Santo, which have rendered his name so famous, "The Triumph of Death" and "The Last Judgment." He transformed, as described in a previous chapter, Or San Michele from a corn market into a sanctuary, and carved the Gothic shrine of white marble which illustrates the history of the Madonna.

He also was the architect of the Loggia dei Lanzi, and to all these gifts was added that of poetry, for he has left behind him many sonnets, and manuscripts of his are to be seen in the library of the Strozzi Palace and in the Magliabecchiana. There is some doubt as to whether he built the Certosa near Florence, though, as the tomb of Niccolò Acciaiuoli, the founder, is contemporary with him, it is generally supposed that he or one of his pupils should be credited with it. Orgagna was the last of the Pisano school, the members of which may very appropriately be classed with that of Florence, not merely because of the influence which they exercised upon art there, but because most of them were made citizens of Florence. And in classing them thus I am only following an example set by all historians of art, from Vasari down to Perkins.

THE MADONNA DELLA CINTOLA.—BY JACOPO DELLA QUERCIA (1402).

Porta dei Servi, Santa Maria del Fiore.

JACOPO DELLA QUERCIA.

(1371—1438.)

Jacopo della Quercia.

This artist was not a Florentine, though it is not too much to describe him as the ancestor of Michael Angelo. Born at Siena in 1371, he executed, when only nineteen years of age, the equestrian statue in wood of Azzo Ubaldini, the celebrated soldier. He left Siena when the city surrendered to Giovanni Galeas Visconti, and after earning a precarious livelihood for nine or ten years, he came to Florence, and took part in the competition organized by the Signoria for the Baptistery gates, coming out of it only second to Ghiberti and Brunelleschi. This proof of ability stood him in good stead, and he was employed to make the Porta dei Servi at Santa Maria del Fiore, his handiwork being plainly discernible in the "Madonna della Cintola," over one of the side doors, and in the mystic "Mandorla," with angels as supporters.

From Florence Jacopo repaired to Ferrara, where he executed the tomb of Verà, afterwards transferred by Annibale Bentivoglio to the church of San Giovanni Maggiore at Bologna. While at Ferrara he received an application to erect the fountain (1409—1419) upon the grand piazza at Siena, and "La Fonte Gaya," as it is called, is as celebrated as that erected by Pisano at Perugia, though it is of such singular construction that it is more like a water-tower than a fountain. This monument was in such a dilapidated state that the municipality of Siena has recently had it restored, and the work, so far as it has gone, has been very conscientiously done.

Only a small fragment of the tomb erected by Jacopo in the cathedral of Lucca to Slaria, the second wife of Paolo Guiniji, the signor of the city, is still extant, the remainder having been destroyed when Paolo was dethroned; and the best specimen of his talent is to be seen in the decoration of the grand porch of the basilica of San Petroneo at Bologna, with its fifteen bas-reliefs, which were copied by Raphael and Michael Angelo. The latter, there can be no doubt, on the occasion of his first visit to Bologna, sketched these sculptures, and a comparison of certain parts of the ceiling of the Sistine Chapel with the porch of San Petroneo will show how close the resemblance is.

Jacopo della Quercia returned to Siena, in accordance with the contract he had signed for building the Duomo, and he passed the last three years of his life there, dying in that city on the 20th of October, 1438.

LORENZO GHIBERTI.

(1378—1455.)

Lorenzo Ghiberti.

The son of Cione di Ser Buonaccorso, born at Florence in 1378, bears one of the most popular names in the history of Florentine art, thanks to the Porta del Paradiso of the Baptistery, and an adequate biography of him would occupy a volume to itself.

He served his apprenticeship as a goldsmith under Bartolo di Michiele, who was his mother's second husband, and even then he began to dabble in painting. He was then at Rimini, where Carlo Malatesta, the uncle of Sigismundi, showed great kindness to rising artists; and on hearing of the competition for the Baptistery gates, he repaired to Florence, and, as previously explained, was successful against such rivals as Brunelleschi and Quercia.

Ghiberti took twenty years to complete this work, though he had twenty assistants in the moulding and casting, among them being Donatello and Paolo Uccello. In 1424 the gate was placed in the position previously occupied by that of Andrea Pisano, just opposite the entrance, and the churchwardens of Santa Maria at once requested him to go on with the second gate, for which Leonardo Bruni Aretino, the Secretary of the Republic, was commissioned to sketch the subjects. Ghiberti began these gates when quite a young man, and when they were finished he was seventy-four years old. It should be added, however, that he had undertaken several other works in the interval, including the St. Matthew, St. John, and St. Stephen at Or San Michele. He also left behind him bas-reliefs for the Baptistery at Siena, funeral slabs at Santa Maria Novella and Santa Croce, and the bronze shrine of San Zenobio, executed in 1441 for the Duomo at Florence.

Ghiberti also left a diary, from which it is clear that many of his works have disappeared, and this may be regarded as a sort of poetical justice; for, as already mentioned in the sketch of Brunelleschi, he acted in anything but an honourable way to the latter when engaged upon the cupola of Santa Maria del Fiore.

Ghiberti was pre-eminently a painter and goldsmith, for in sculpture he attempted too much; and instead of being content to use the resources of an art which, from the very matter employed for it, is limited, he abused it by trying to obtain all the variety of a picture. The result arrived at is remarkable, beyond all doubt, but the principle itself is false, for it is unreasonable to ask from a material more than it is capable of giving. Even in the gates—which are the creation of a goldsmith rather than of a sculptor—he has represented the sky

and passing clouds; and there is an anecdote told of a very competent judge of sculpture, who, passing in front of the Baptistery gate, said, "There is the man who has ruined sculpture." The judgment was a severe one, but it expresses, if in an exaggerated form, a true canon of art.

Ghiberti was less at home in the carving of a statue than of shrines, mitres, and other religious emblems which he executed for the pontiffs. The complete list of his works is as follows:—At the age of two-and-twenty he was at Rimini, where he did several enamels and frescoes for Carlo Malatesta. He commenced the Baptistery gates in 1403, and continued at work upon them for eleven years. In 1414 he cast the statue of St. John for Or San Michele, and in 1417 we find him at Siena, executing two bas-reliefs for the font, and then at Rome, where he made a mitre and some other things for Pope Martin V. In 1419 he did the statue of St. Matthew for Or San Michele, and in 1424 he finished the first of the Baptistery gates, having between-whiles erected the tomb of Fra Leonardo di Stagio Dati.

Three years after this he erected the tomb of Lodovico degli Obizzi, and in the same year he began the second of the Baptistery gates. He did not, however, confine his attention to that alone, executing concurrently the tomb of Bartolommeo Valori, the two bas-reliefs of the Siena Baptistery, the shrine of San Zenobio, another shrine for Saints Proto, Giacinto, and Nimesio, and a mitre for Pope Eugenius IV. In 1447 he completed his bas-reliefs for the second of the Baptistery gates, putting them into their place in 1452, and dying on the 28th of November, 1455.

DONATELLO.

(1386—1466.)

Donatello, Florentine sculptor.

Donatello, son of Niccolò di Betto Bardi, was born at Florence in 1386, and he is, with Michael Angelo, the greatest of Florentine sculptors. He was a Tuscan all over, as upright in his private life as he was gifted in his calling. Thoroughly grounded in the study of antiquity, for which he professed a deep veneration, he succeeded in maintaining his own personal characteristics; and though some of his works, notably a patera in bronze, forming

Nanni Dantonio di Banco.

part of the Martelli Collection in the South Kensington Museum, might be mistaken for some relic of ancient Greece at first sight, they have a distinctive impress which could only have been given them by a Florentine artist like him. I have dwelt at length more than once before upon the dramatic and splendid genius of Donatello, but he possesses a power and a nobility which cannot be too highly eulogized, and his genius just stops short of the border-line of exaggeration. His works are almost infinite in their variety, and, with Dante and Machiavelli, he is the most characteristic representative of the genius of Florence. He was a man of culture and of letters, with a more extensive knowledge than the other great stone-carvers of his day; and he was a general favourite with his brother artists, living under the same roof with Michelozzo, and sharing his labours. The story of how he assisted Nanni di Banco at Or San Michele was told in the preceding chapter; but it may be added that he was beloved by his pupils, for one of whom, Simone Ghini, he made a journey to Rome for the express purpose of assisting him to cast the mould for the tomb of Martin IV.

St. Sebastian. Bronze Tablet by Donatello.
(In the Collection of M. E. André, Paris.)

The great charm of Donatello is that his works appeal to the heart and feeling as much as they charm the eye, and no one possessed to an equal degree the knowledge of the effects which were required and of the means of attaining them. A statue by him, which looked at in the studio would appear monstrous and ill-proportioned, is the perfection of shape and outline when placed upon the summit of the edifice for which it is intended.

Donatello possessed to a supreme degree the science of effects and of a practical perspective applied to buildings. The famous bas-reliefs of the Bargello, formerly intended for the balustrade of the organ-loft in the Duomo, the beauty of which cannot be fully appreciated when seen out of their place on a level with the eye, are a good instance of his perfect knowledge of height and distance. The bas-reliefs of the outer pulpit of the Prato Cathedral, from which the girdle of the Virgin is exhibited, afford another instance of this. There is an

elasticity of movement and a vivacity about the gambols of the children which recall the words of Horace, "Nunc pede libero, pulsanda tellus." Donatello, in order to overcome the difficulty of executing these bas-reliefs for the open air, protected them with overlapping mouldings, and in examining this pulpit it is best first to consider it as a whole, and then to take the bas-reliefs.

So varied and vast was Donatello's work that the mere list of his sculptures at the Santo of Padua, with his equestrian statue of Gattamelata, forms a whole volume—compiled by Herr Bode, Curator of the Berlin Museum—which is a very interesting contribution to the history of art in Italy.

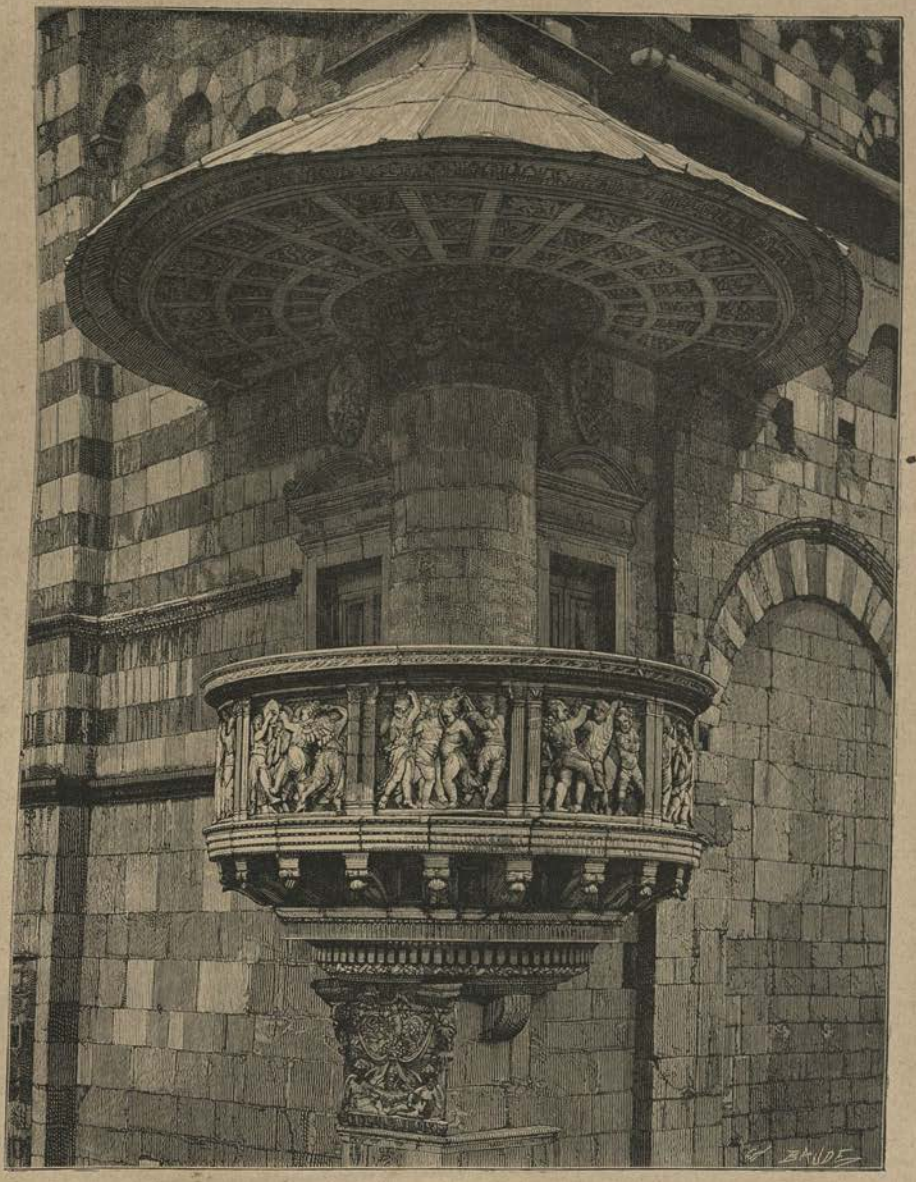
At seventeen years of age he went to Rome, and he was already an artist of note, as

The Entombment. Bronze by Donatello. In the South Kensington Museum.

he was consulted at the Signoria on some question of importance. He assisted Brunelleschi in several excavations, and it was at his instigation in later years that Cosimo the Elder formed a collection of antiquities. He spent several years at Rome, and his first work, on returning to his native city, was the "Annunciation of the Virgin" in the Cavalcanti Chapel of Santa Croce. There is much grace and nobility about this work, which is quite in his early manner, like the "St. Mark" in Or San Michele. The "St. Peter" was of a later date (1411), and was executed about the same time as the splendid statue of St. George. (See page 225.)

It was between the years 1425 and 1427 that he executed the tomb of John XXIII. in the Baptistery of Florence (referred to in the chapter on the Medici), but he did not remain all the time in Florence, as in 1426 he erected the tombs of Cardinal Brancacci in the church of San Angelo at Naples, and of Bartolommeo Aragazzi at Montepulciano. At the end of 1427 he went to Siena, and did the bronze bas-reliefs for the font in the cathedral; and letters dated 1433 speak of him as being at Rome, where he carved the wooden statue for the chapel of St. John in the church of St. John Lateran. The pulpit of the Prato Cathedral (illustrations of which are given here) dates from 1434, and there is nothing to show that he left his country for the next ten years, where he was busily engaged upon statues for the Campanile, bas-reliefs for the balustrade of the organ-loft, the statue of "David," and a number of bas-reliefs, statues, terra-cotta busts, and bronzes, now disseminated among collections throughout Europe.

He devoted five years of hard work to the Campo Santo of Padua and the statue of Gattamelata on the Piazza, which was the first equestrian statue cast in Italy in modern times. In 1450 we find him at Ferrara, to which he paid several visits, and it was about this time that he made an agreement to erect an equestrian statue of Borso d'Este, though nothing ever came of it. The proof of his having been at Venice is to be found in the beautiful wooden statue of St. John over one of the altars of Santa Maria Gloriosa dei Frari. In 1456 and 1457 he was at Faenza, and this was his last excursion from Florence. On his return he modelled the niche at Or San Michele in which was placed the group of "The Doubting Apostle" by Verrocchio; and I must also mention among his other works the "Entombment," at South Kensington; the "St. Sebastian," belonging to M. E. André, of Paris; the bronzes presented to the Louvre by M. His de la Salle, and those in the Berlin Museum; to say nothing of private collections. The "St. John" in the Duomo at Siena was also his handiwork, and the last few years of his life were devoted to the church of San Lorenzo, which was the Pantheon of the Medici family, for which he did the Four Evangelists in stucco, several busts of saints, the small bronze door near the altar of the vestry, and the two bronze pulpits, which latter were, however, completed by his pupil Bertoldo after his death. Signs of decrepitude are to be observed in his last work, the statue of St. Louis of Toulouse, which formerly appeared above the porch of Santa Croce; and he died of an attack of paralysis on the 13th of December, 1466, after one of the most enviable careers in the history of art. At his special request he was buried in San Lorenzo, by the side of his protectors and friends of the Medici family.



PRATO CATHEDRAL.—DONATELLO AND MICHELE DI BARTOLOMMEO.

External Pulpit.

MICHELOZZO MICHELOZZI.

(1391—1472.)

Michelozzo Michelozzi.

As a sculptor Michelozzi was worthy to compare with his master, Donatello, but it was as an architect that he was best known in Florence. He was born in that city in 1391, his father being a tailor; and he was destined, in conjunction with Brunelleschi and Leo Battista Alberti, to make a fresh departure in architecture, after having linked his name with that of Donatello in the execution of most of the great works which the latter was then carrying out.

Filippo Brunelleschi.

He had the honour of being selected by Cosimo the Elder to build the family palace now called Riccardi, though one would have thought that the Riccardi family, or failing them the Florentines themselves, would have retained the original name. It was there that Cosimo assembled the works which he had purchased at the advice of Donatello, but these collections were dispersed by the French when they entered the city under Charles VIII. During Cosimo's temporary exile from Florence, Michelozzi, his intimate friend, followed him to Venice, and it was during that time that he built for the convent of San Giorgio Maggiore a splendid library, and did several pieces of work for the churches. At Milan he built the Vismara Palace, the magnificent gate of which has been removed to the Brera Palace. Returning to Florence with his master, he restored the Palazzo Vecchio, built the villa of Careggi, so favourite a residence of the Medici, those of Caffagiolo and Mozzi, and enlarged and rebuilt the convent of San Marco.

A fitting pendant to the Riccardi Palace would be that of the Strozzi Palace, but it is so badly situated in a narrow street that it is impossible to obtain a satisfactory view of it, but this is of all the less consequence as the two buildings have much in common. The Strozzi Palace, however, can boast of the magnificent Corinthian cornice which has immortalised the name of Simone Pollaiuolo, surnamed Il Cronaca, who repeated at Siena the design which he

had taken from the fragment of an ancient cornice lying among the ruins of the Roman Forum.

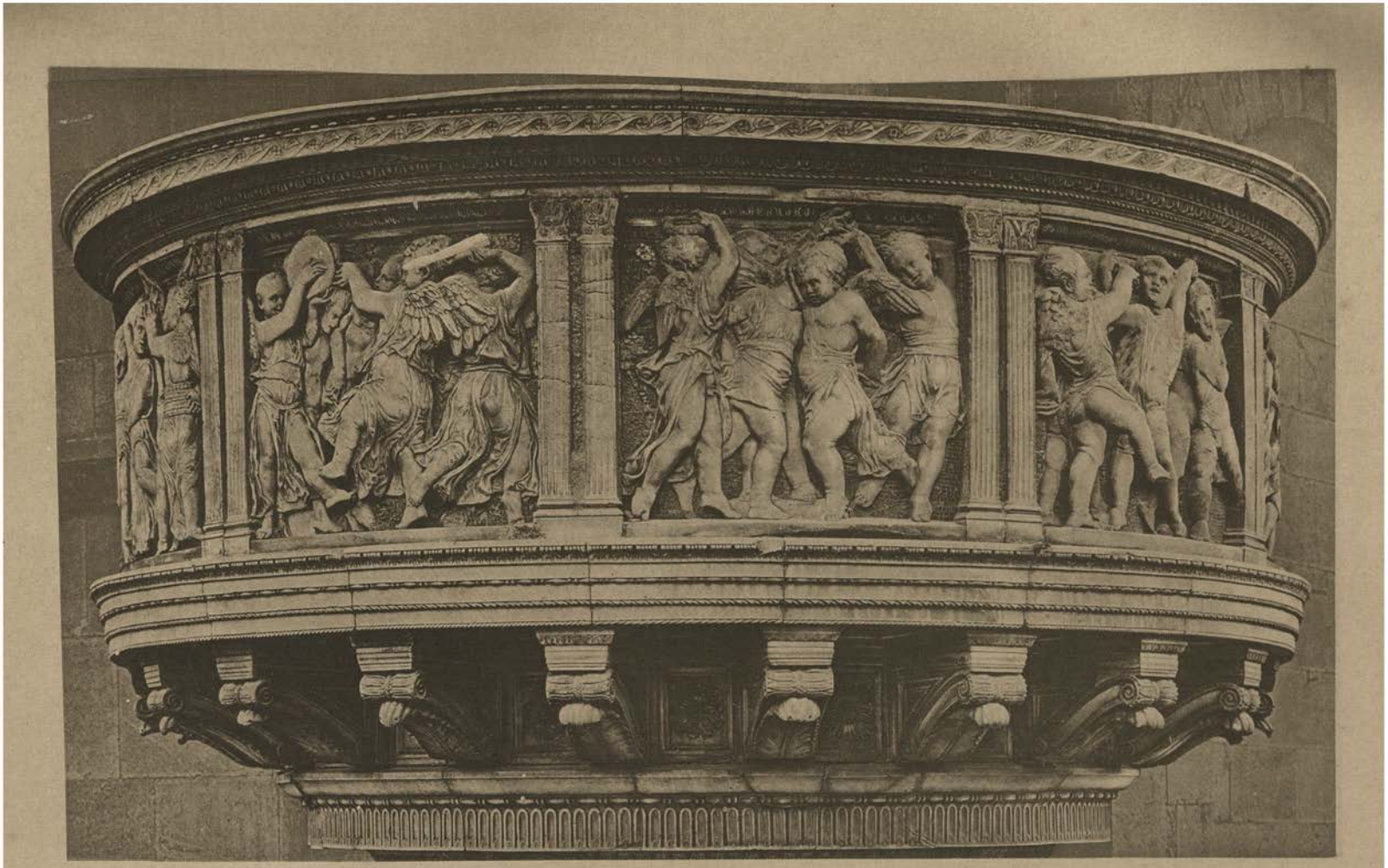
Caparra's Fanale. Strozzi Palace.

The lanterns, or "fanali," of the Strozzi Palace also deserve notice. The artist who made them was named Niccolò Grossi; and Lorenzo de' Medici, who would often stop at the smithy in which he worked, had nicknamed him "Caparra," because he always insisted upon being paid in advance. These iron lanterns at the corner of the palaces, like the rings for holding torches on fête-days, were only allowed to the most distinguished citizens, and for this reason those who had the privilege of displaying them endeavoured to make them as costly and beautiful as possible. The Strozzi key, in the collection of Baron de Rothschild, was at one time regarded as a perfect specimen of his art; but according to recent investigations it was the work of a French artist.

Leo Battista Alberti.

The Pandolfini Palace is, like the Medici Palace, typical of its kind; and instead of being built like most of the houses in the fifteenth century, so as to resist attack, it partakes of the character of the Florentine palace of the sixteenth century. Raphael is said to have prepared the designs for it in 1520, the building itself being erected by G. S. da San Gallo and B. d'Aristotile, by whom it was completed in 1528.

Michelozzi is less known as a sculptor than an architect, though he has left a silver statuette of St. John the Baptist on the altar of the Duomo at Florence, and a St. John over the Canonica opposite the Baptistery.



DONATELLO AND MICHELE DI BARTOLOMMEO — OUTER PULPIT OF PRATO CATHEDRAL — 1434

Apart from its architectural interest, this palace, sold in 1659 by the Grand Duke Ferdinand II. de' Medici to the Marquis Gabrielli Riccardi for 287,000 livre, contains many works of art of the highest value, including the famous fresco by Benozzo Gozzoli in the chapel. A full-page engraving of a part of this fresco will be found in the chapter on painting; and the work is not only of intrinsic value, but is interesting from the fact that it gives the portraits of many of the most celebrated personages of the day, including the Medici themselves, and

The Pandolfini Palace, attributed to Raphael (1520). Built by G. S. da San Gallo.

the friends with whom they were wont to converse in the Ruccellai Gardens. The *Riccardiana*, or private library of the Riccardi family, now belonging to the city, contains twenty-four thousand volumes, among them being three thousand six hundred priceless manuscripts, and six hundred editions dating from the first invention of printing.

It was in this palace that Lorenzo the Magnificent was born, and that he presided over the meeting of learned men who formed the Academy. Michael Angelo added to the building

that part of the ground story which is under the Loggia, and his style can readily be recognised in the four windows with their iron gratings. The decoration of the large guard-room with the bas-reliefs and fragments of ancient sculpture, such as sarcophagi, capitals, and

The Medici, now called the Riccardi, Palace.

inscriptions, which make up a museum of themselves, was done by the Marquis Riccardi; and if this palace possessed no other charm, the chapel, with its fresco by Gozzoli, would suffice to make it one of the most attractive buildings in Florence.

DESIDERIO DA SETTIGNANO.

(1428—1463.)

Desiderio da Settignano.

Desiderio was the son of a stone-cutter at Settignano, and it is only quite recently that his name has become famous out of Italy, and, it may even be said, in Florence. Twenty years ago his works were confounded with those of Donatello and other celebrities of the day, but his abilities are now fully recognised, and it is seen that they possessed the tender suavity so often the gift of those who are destined to die young.

Vasari himself knew so little about him that he is all at sea in the dates given in his biography, and yet this artist contributed one of the most beautiful works of which Florence, rich as she is in masterpieces of art, can boast. Here and there may be seen in private collections a Madonna or a Predella by him, and he was also the artificer of a beautifully carved statuette of the Infant Jesus in the church of San Lorenzo, while a Magdalen in San Trinità is also attributed to him.

Beatrice d'Este, daughter of Hercules I., Duke of Ferrara. By Desiderio da Settignano. (In the Louvre Museum.)

But if not many great works can be credited to him, the tomb of Carlo Marsuppini (see the chapter on Illustrious Florentines) in Santa Croce, opposite the Cavalcanti Chapel, in which his master, Donatello, carved his first bas-relief, is sufficient to keep his memory alive. The defunct Secretary of the Republic is represented in a recumbent position on the coffin, clasping a book to his breast. On each side of the richly decorated sarcophagus stand two naked children holding shields, and the base of the tomb is beautifully carved, while the upper part of the niche forms a rounded arch crowned by a flaming vase, with graceful angels holding heavy festoons, which fall upon the sides of the arch. Although every part of the surface is covered, the

exquisite delicacy of the work causes it to be in very good taste; and I know of no tomb in Florence which can be compared to it, except those of Leonardo Bruni and of Cardinal Portogallo, which have a greater variety of ornament, but are not so chaste. His bust of Beatrice d'Este (see page 253) is in the Louvre, and Baron Adolphe de Rothschild has a beautiful Madonna by him.

The bust of Marietta Strozzi is also a beautiful piece of sculpture, and everything by this artist should be jealously preserved, for nothing can exceed the suavity of expression and the charm with which he invested his creations—notably in the case of the two children holding shields at the foot of Marsuppini's tomb. Desiderio, who died in 1463, only thirty-five years of age, is buried in San Piero Maggiore at Florence, and his worth was evidently appreciated during his lifetime, as a pompous epitaph, according to the custom of the age, was prepared, stating that "Nature, aggrieved at finding in him her superior, had cut the thread of his day. But the vengeance was in vain, for he had immortalised the marble, and the marble had immortalised him."

VERROCCHIO.

(1435—1488.)

Andrea Verrocchio.

Andrea di Micheli di Francesco Cione, born at Florence in 1435, has rendered famous the hitherto obscure name of Messer Giuliano Verrocchio, the goldsmith to whom as a boy he was apprenticed. It frequently happened that artists of the fifteenth century took the name of their master, or rather were called it by the apprentices of other masters, so that when they attained celebrity they still continued to be known by the borrowed name.

Verrocchio was a very talented sculptor, and as, unlike most of the pupils of Donatello, he retained a personality or style of his own, it was for a long time doubted whether he had studied under that master at all. As a goldsmith, he displayed great refinement and imaginative power, but though he executed a great many works for Sixtus IV., most of them, including twelve statuettes of the apostles, chasuble clasps, incense burners, vases, &c., have been destroyed or stolen, and the only one which can give any idea of his talent is the fragment of the silver altar already described as part of the Duomo treasure. Baron Adolphe de Rothschild has in his possession part of the clay maquette for the bas-relief to the extreme right of this altar.

Verrocchio was a painter as well, and several galleries contain religious pictures by him,

though the only one in Florence is the "Baptism of Christ," in the Academy. This is not a work of any great merit, but Vasari states that Leonardo da Vinci, then only a lad, and a pupil of Verrocchio, painted for this picture "an angel with golden hair," which was so much better than the rest of the composition that Verrocchio resolved to give up painting.

He also carved the group known as "The Unbelief of St. Thomas" for the principal façade of Or San Michele, and the tomb referred to in the biography of Lorenzo and Giuliano de' Medici was also executed by him in 1472. Another of his works is the Colleoni at Venice, an equestrian statue which is even superior to that of Gattamelata at Siena for its force of expression and fire. Bartolommeo Colleoni, Captain-General of the armies of the Venetian Republic, died at Bergamo, bequeathing to the State his arms, horses, furniture, silver plate, and a sum of 216,000 florins, upon the condition that a statue was raised to his memory. Verrocchio, being the most celebrated founder and sculptor in Italy, was applied to, and he had already completed the horse when he was told that the rider was to be done by one Vellano, of Padua. He was so indignant that he broke up the legs and head of his cast, and returned to Florence. The Senate of Venice sentenced him to death, but Verrocchio, from the security of his native town, laughed at the decree, and observed that if he was put to death Venice would be the loser, because, while the Senate could not bring him to life again, he could put another head and new legs to the statue. The Senate in the end annulled the sentence, and gave Verrocchio a higher salary; but he had hardly recommenced the work than he died suddenly, and, upon opening his will, it was found to contain a clause in which he asked that Lorenzo di Credi might be allowed to finish the horse. But the Senate intrusted the

David, by Verrocchio. In the Bargello.

work to Alessandro Leopardi, whose name will be found inscribed across the lower girth:—"A. Leopardi, F."

It is an open question whether Leopardi merely carried out the designs left behind by Verrocchio, or whether he executed the whole work upon a plan of his own. The letter "F" after his signature may signify "Fudet" (he cast it), as well as "Fecit" (he made it), and though the work is spoken of as the "Colleoni by Verrocchio," there are some strong presumptions in Leopardi's favour. Verrocchio, who was goldsmith, professor of perspective, engraver, sculptor, and musician, left behind him other works instinct with vigour and grace, chief among which may be mentioned the fountain, adorned with a boy playing with a dolphin, originally ordered for the Careggi Gardens by Lorenzo de' Medici.

The Bargello now contains his statue of "David," which, meagre as it is in outline, is very true in regard to anatomy. Verrocchio attempted in this statue to reproduce the Hebrew cast of countenance, and there is much originality about this work, down even to the belt which the vanquisher of Goliath has round the waist. It may be said of Verrocchio, in short, that he was a great and original artist, endowed with a very supple talent, and with high qualities in every branch of his profession.

LUCA DELLA ROBBIA.

(1400—1482.)

Luca della Robbia.

Luca della Robbia was the founder of a school and member of a family devoted to art. All his brothers were engaged in sculpture and majolica-work, and there always has been and always will be a great deal of uncertainty as to the particular achievements of himself, his brother Andrea, and his four sons, Giovanni, Girolamo, Luca, and Ambrogio.

One of the Bas-reliefs for the Organ-loft.

Although Luca proved himself to be a sculptor of great ability, he is principally known to posterity as the inventor of enamelled pottery; and as he was the first to discover, or rather to apply, this beautiful process of decoration, all the works of this kind dating from the fifteenth century are attributed to him. The process, however, was known long

before his day, as it was in use among the Egyptians, the Assyrians, the Arabs, the Persians, the Moors, and the Greeks, and it cannot have been unknown to the Italians of the thirteenth century, for there is in existence a treatise entitled "Maravita Preciosa," dating from 1330, which is full of details on this subject, and of various specimens of earlier works, which M. Eugène Piot has published, with plates in illustration, in his "Cabinet de l'Amateur."

The Nativity. Bas-relief by Luca della Robbia.

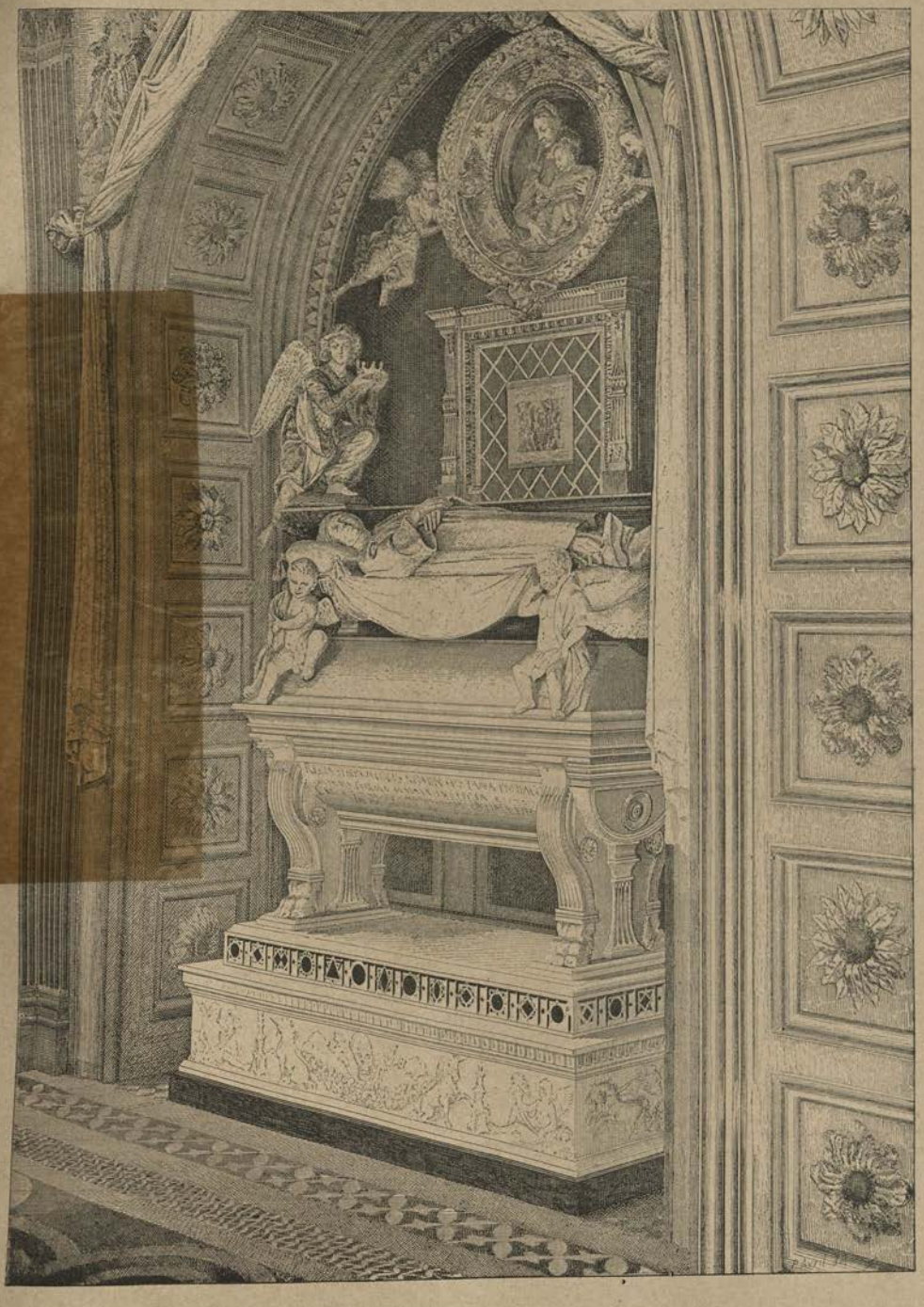
It was towards the close of his life that Luca, after a long course of experiments, made a practical application of his process upon the splendid tomb of Benozzo Federighi, Bishop of Fiesole, in the church of St. Francis and St. Paul, at the foot of the Bello Sguardo, and at that time he employed his painted potteries, previously baked in the oven and covered with enamel. At first he used a pure white enamel, which covered the surface with a transparent coat of protecting varnish. Afterwards he had recourse to a blue shade for the backgrounds, and a light green shade for the soil, the plants, and the accessories. His nephew Andrea

assisted him in his decorative work, and they continued their experiments, adopting one shade for the carnations, another for the draperies, and gradually arriving at the general combinations, such as may be seen upon the friezes above the altars, and upon the spandrels, arches, and walls of convents and churches.

Much as has been written about the Robbia family, it is impossible to define precisely what was the share of work done by the head of the family, but as he lived to the age of eighty-two, and was a man of extraordinary activity, he must have done a great deal. At the same time, when it is remembered that five members of the family were busy at work for over a century, and that two of them were named Luca, it is impossible to speak with any confidence on the subject. Still there are many pieces of enamel at Florence known to be by him, notably the exquisite lavatory in the sacristy of Santa Maria Novella, all the medallions in the Foundling Hospital, on the square of the Annunziata, the arms and attributes let into the façade of Or San Michele, the tympan beneath the portico of Santa Maria Novella, near the curiosity shop, and the bas-reliefs over the portrait of San Piccino, in the Via Ferravechi. There is a fine collection, too, of more than forty of his productions in the courtyard of the Academy of Fine Arts.

The Virgin and Child. Bas-relief in terra-cotta with the Medici Arms.

As high a testimonial as any to his skill as a sculptor is the splendid series of alti-relievi ordered for the balustrade of one of the organ-lofts of the Duomo, as a pendant to those by Donatello. This was deservedly the most popular of his works, for though it has not the fire and bold character of Donatello's composition, it is of matchless elegance, and well balanced in design. There are a great number of Madonnas by Luca in private museums all over Europe, but the finest are in the South Kensington Museum, the Louvre, and Berlin, the illustration given here being taken from the first named, which was executed for Lorenzo the Magnificent. Luca died in 1482, dividing his fortune between his nephews Andrea and Simone. Andrea and his son Luca, together with his brother Giovanni, inherited the secret of Luca



TOMB OF CARDINAL DE PORTOGALLO.—BY ANTONIO ROSSELLINO.

In the Basilica of San Miniato.

the elder for the preparation of enamels and varnishes, and extended very much the art of glazed terra-cotta. The best specimen of a decoration of this kind is in the Ceppo Hospital at Pistoia, the frieze representing the Seven Acts of Mercy, which cost Andrea and his son Luca II. eleven years of labour. Girolamo, the fourth son of Luca I., introduced this mode of decoration into France, and there was a fine specimen of it in the Château de Madrid, just outside Paris, but it has been entirely destroyed, and some of the fragments are now in the Cluny Museum.

THE ROSSELLINI.

(1463—1494.)

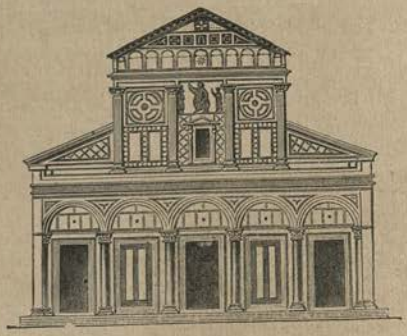
Antonio Rossellino.

There were five sculptors of the name of Rossellino, all born in Florence—Bernardo, Domenico, Maso, Giovanni, and Antonio. They were all sons of Domenico del Borro, surnamed Gambarelli, and Bernardo and Antonio were the two most famous. The first named spent nearly the whole of his life at Rome, where he held the appointment of Director of Public Works under Nicholas V., but he is so far connected with Florence that he erected the splendid tomb of Leonardo Bruni Aretino in Santa Croce, described in the preceding chapter.

Antonio, his brother, was surnamed *Del Proconsolo*, after the district of Florence in which he was born; and there can be no doubt as to his having been a pupil of Donatello. His greatest work was the tomb of Cardinal Portogallo for the church of San Miniato, of which a full-page engraving is given here. This prelate belonged to the house of Braganza, and he had acquired such a reputation for piety while studying at Perugia, that he was raised to the purple at the early age of five-and-twenty. Though a Portuguese by birth, he was in the service of the Florentine Republic, which employed him as ambassador to the most Catholic King. He died at the early age of six-and-twenty; and as he had founded a chapel at San Miniato, he stipulated that his body should be buried there. The tomb which Bernardo erected represents the marble figure of the young cardinal, with two mourning genii and two kneeling angels holding in their hands the palms of victory. The medallion, which stands out above in relief upon marble slabs of various colours, is singularly graceful, and has a style of its own, distinct from that either of Desiderio or Verrocchio, and evidently that of an original artist who was able to maintain his own characteristics at a time when Donatello was drawing all men unto him.

The church of Monte Oliveto at Naples contains another funeral monument, erected by the

Duke of Amalfi to his wife, Maria of Aragon, which is almost an exact replica of the above, with the addition of a superb bas-relief representing the Resurrection of our Lord. For the same church he carved a "Nativity," which is remarkable for the number of the figures, the simplicity of their features, and the softness of their expression.



San Miniato.

If he takes after any one in sculpture, it is Ghiberti, from whom he evidently derived the art of so arranging his distances as to be able to graduate his figures as in a picture, though it is fair to add that he did not carry this process to an exaggerated degree.

Bernardo, born in 1409, died in 1472, and his brother Antonio, born in 1427, died about 1478.

BENEDETTO DA MAIANO.

(1422—1497.)

Benedetto da Maiano.

The Maiani form another dynasty of artists, architects, and sculptors. There were three brothers, sons of Antonio da Maiano, a Florentine stone-hewer, and two of them, Giuliano and Benedetto, became famous, the third, Giovanni, having less talent than the two others. Benedetto commenced his career in Hungary, at the Court of Matthias Corvinus, who was such a liberal patron of art and literature in that part of Europe; and in the first place he devoted himself to the art of *Intarsiatura*, or the inlaying of wood of different colours, which was in such great vogue during the fifteenth century. But he soon sought a wider scope for his talents, and as a sculptor and an architect he rapidly acquired considerable celebrity at Florence, his greatest work being the Strozzi Palace, commenced in 1489, after the style of architecture invented by Brunelleschi and Michelozzo Michelozzi. Filippo Strozzi began the building of it, and another son, also named Filippo in memory of his father, had it completed, but the works were for a long time suspended, and, as Il Cronaca

Il Cronaca.

came back from Rome just then, he was asked to design the part facing the interior courtyard, and the beautiful cornice crowning the whole, which can only be equalled by that of the Farnese Palace at Rome.

There must have been an intimate friendship between the elder Strozzi and Benedetto, for the latter became sculptor for the whole family, and he was the author of the beautiful marble and terra-cotta busts which were so eagerly bid for by all the museums of Europe the other

Filippo Strozzi the Elder. By Benedetto da Maiano.

day, when that of Filippo Strozzi, surnamed the Elder, to distinguish him from his son, who came to such a tragic end, was purchased for the Louvre.

This beautiful piece of work is given above, and to it may be appended a few particulars about the original. Filippo the Elder married Clarissa, daughter of Piero de' Medici, and falling under suspicion when his father-in-law was exiled, he, devoted friend of freedom as he was, would not take part with either side, and died at Florence in complete retirement, having directed Benedetto to erect him a tomb in Santa Maria Novella. The sarcophagus, very simple in design, stands under a recess, with two angels' figures holding up a tablet.

Benedetto had not much scope for his fancy here, but in the space above the recess he carved what is generally considered as his greatest work—a Madonna and Child, very similar in outline to the medallions upon the tombs of Rossellino, Desiderio, and Verrocchio, and superior to them in the studied refinement of the modelling. Benedetto also left a medallion of Filippo Strozzi, which is a replica of the bust, and which will be found below.

His son, who had been banished during the reign of Alessandro de' Medici, came to a tragic end, for when Lorenzaccio had overthrown the Duke of Florence, he repaired to Venice and induced Filippo to put himself at the head of the *Fuorusciti* and attack the city. But Cosimo, son of Giovanni, who had been chosen as Alessandro's successor, sent Vitelli against the rebels, who were defeated by him at the battle of Montemurlo. Filippo and his son Piero fought despately, but the former was taken prisoner and immured in the "Fortezza da Basso." This, curiously enough, was the fortress which Pope Clement VII. hesitated about building, but which he at last agreed to do at the earnest request of Filippo Strozzi, and against the advice of Salviati, who remarked that he might perhaps "be digging his own grave."

Filippo Strozzi. Attributed to Benedetto da Maiano.

The sinister prediction was verified to the letter. It is said that the examining magistrate endeavoured to extract from him a confession that he had been implicated in the murder of Alessandro, and that, though innocent of that crime, he was so fearful of the consequences that he committed suicide. It has been questioned more than once whether he had enough energy to destroy himself, and the Marquis del Vasto, governor of the fortress, has been mentioned as his murderer. There is a letter, however, which Luciano Scarabelli has published, and which is said to have been found by his side in the prison.

Strozzi.

"To God the Deliverer,

"In order that I may not remain in the hands of my enemies, who have unjustly tortured me, and in order that I may not be constrained by the violence of fresh tortures to say anything which can affect the honour of myself, my relatives and friends, as happened the other day to the hapless Giuliano Gondi, I, Filippo Strozzi, have resolved, at whatever cost, to end

my days. I humbly commend my soul to the infinite mercy of God, and I implore Him to receive me in the place allotted to Cato and other virtuous men who have taken their own lives. I beg the governor of the Castle, Don Giovanni di Luna, to take a little of my blood after death, and send it to His Eminence Cardinal Cibo, in order that this latter may feast his eyes on it. He has now no obstacle against reaching the Papal chair, to which he has so shamelessly aspired. I beg him to have me buried at Santa Maria Novella, by the side of my wife—if Cibo deems me worthy to be buried in consecrated ground. I beg my relatives to respect the will which I have made in prison, and which is in the hands of Benvenuto Olivieri, excepting these. . . . Don Giovanni is to be repaid all the expenses he has incurred for me, as I have never reimbursed him for anything.

"And you, Cæsar, let me beg of you to keep better watch over the interests of unhappy Florence, and to have more care for them, unless you have resolved to bring her altogether to ruin.

"Philippus Strozza Jam Jam Moriturus."

"*Exoriare Aliquis nostris ex ossibus ultor.*"

Returning to Benedetto, it may be added that he also did a good deal of work at Naples, where his brother Giuliano had been employed by the Duke of Calabria upon the church of Monte Oliveto, in which Antonio Rossellino erected the funeral monument to the Duchess of Amalfi. In 1493 he carved the altar of San Savino at Faenza, and this was his greatest work, so far as regards the number of figures and bas-reliefs. From Faenza he returned to Florence, where he was employed by Pietro Mellini to erect a marble pulpit in Santa Croce, this being the celebrated "Pulpito" in the nave, with a staircase cut into one of the pillars. Added to this is the tomb of San Bertolo in the St. Augustine Church of San Gemignano, and a retablo for the Santa Fena Chapel in the church; while among the many busts by him is one of Giotto in Santa Maria del Fiore, and another of Squarcialupo upon the tomb which Medici raised to the memory of that great musician.

LIBRARY OF THE BOMBAY BRANCH OF THE ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY

MINO DA FIESOLE.

(1431—1484.)

Mino da Fiesole.

Mino da Fiesole must have derived his second name from the fact of having bought a residence at Fiesole, for he was a native of Poppi, in the Casentino, and his name appears upon the lists of the Corporation of Stone-hewers.

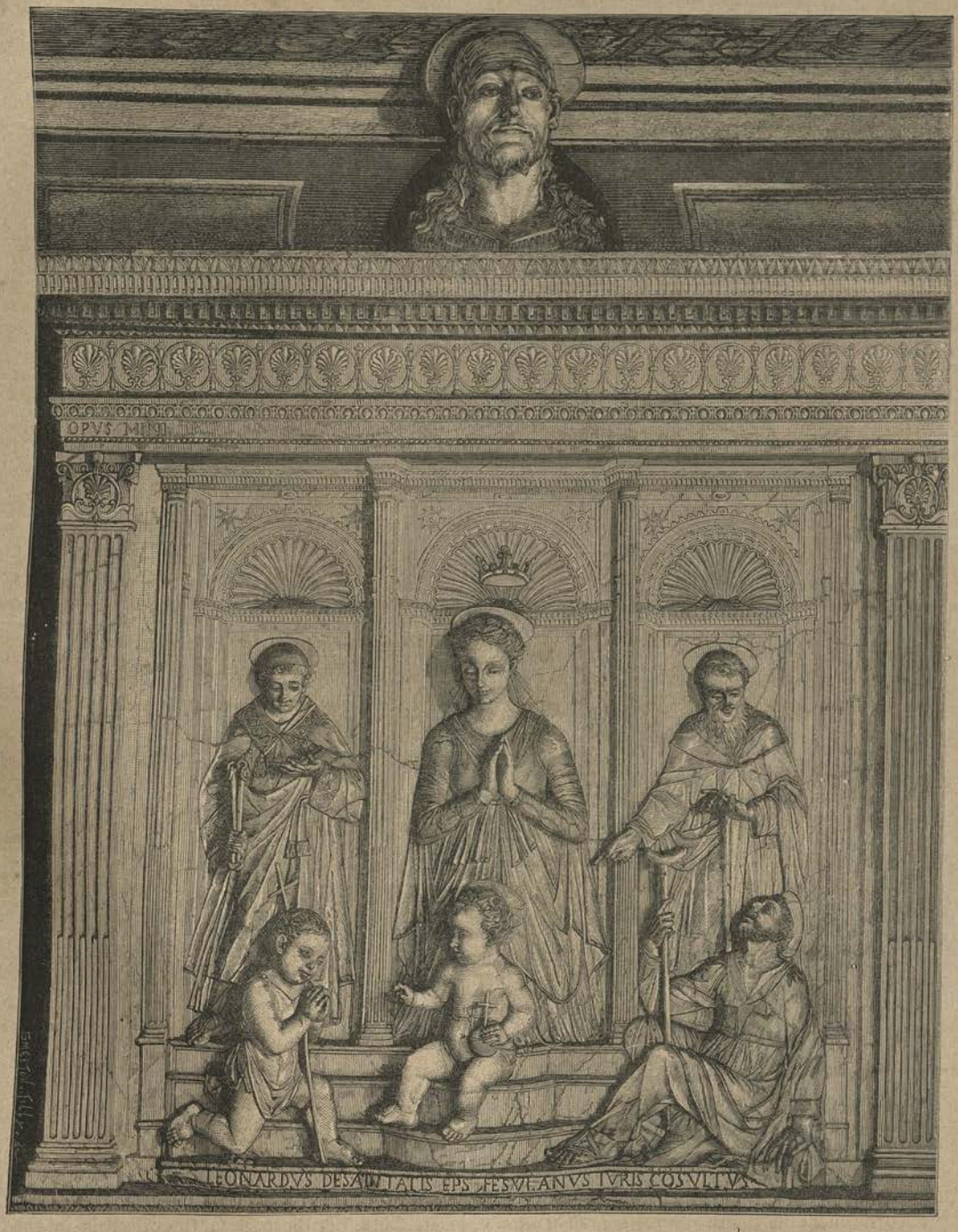
He acquired a reputation for originality of style as a sculptor, but his manner was always the same, and he was chiefly notable for his depth of tenderness and refinement. His work cannot be fully appreciated when seen from a distance; one must look into it, and note the delicate reproduction of the lines and wrinkles, the living look of the eyes and of the expression. One of the best specimens of his manner is the bas-relief for the tomb of Bishop Salutati in the church at Fiesole. This retablo (which we reproduce here) is divided into three compartments: in the centre, the Madonna upon her knees with the Child and St. John, and on each side San Lorenzo and San Remigius. Upon the entablature is a bust of our Lord, but this is too realistic in character, and the best figure in the group is that of the Infant Saviour stretching out his hand to St. John, Mino da Fiesole being unrivalled in the depicting of children at play.

The retablo of San Ambrogia is of the same date, and the *Badia* contains two fine tombs by the same master—those of Count Ugo and of Bernardo Giugni, both of which are evidently inspired by that in Santa Croce.

Two other works known to be by him are the very poor bas-reliefs on the pulpit of the Prato Cathedral, executed in 1473, after which date he repaired to Rome. One of his greatest works, a monument erected to Pope Paul II. by his nephew Cardinal Barbo, in the church of St. Peter, disappeared when that ancient basilica was demolished, but a few fragments of it may still be seen in the crypt.

At Santa Maria in Trastevere is the "Opus Mini," a very elaborate shrine, a replica of which was done by him for the sacristy of Santa Croce at Florence. There are many other works which have been attributed to him at Rome, but which, though not unlike his productions, are certainly not by him.

Such, for instance, are the Borgia altar at Santa Maria del Popolo, the Riario tomb in the church of the Holy Apostles, the Sarelli tomb at Ara Cœli, and that of Francesco Tornabuoni in Santa Maria sopra Minerva. The bust of Piero il Gottoso, given in the



ANCONA OF THE ALTAR OF BISHOP SALUTATI AT FIESOLE (1462).—MINO DA FIESOLE.

chapter on the Medici, is by him, and there are several of his busts in Paris collections, while the retablo in the Baglioni Chapel at Perugia is very similar in character to that of Santa Maria in Trastevere.

Mino died in 1484 from the effects, it is said, of having strained himself by attempting to

Fragment of a Tomb by Matteo Civitali. In the South Kensington Museum.

move a heavy block of marble in his studio. The fragment of a tomb, a drawing of which will be found above, is by his pupil Matteo Civitali, who was born at Lucca in 1435, and died in 1561.

ANTONIO POLLAIUOLO.

(1429—1498.)

Antonio Pollaiuolo.

There was, as with several of the artists already referred to, a whole family of architects, sculptors, and goldsmiths bearing this name, and the most celebrated of them, Antonio, is credited with most of the famous works executed by a Pollaiuolo. Next to Antonio in point of celebrity came his brother Piero, his cousin Simone (surnamed *Il Cronaca*), and the latter's brother Matteo, who was a pupil of Antonio Rossellino, and died in the prime of life. According to contemporary writers, the word Pollaiuolo was indicative of the trade of poultry-rearing followed by the father, whose proper name was Jacopo di Giovanni Benci.

Filippo de' Medici, Archbishop of Pisa. Said to be by Pollaiuolo.

Antonio was a pupil of Ghiberti, whom he assisted in decorating the lintels of Andrea Pisano's bronze gate of the Baptistery, and his work may be recognised amid that of the

The Kiss of Peace. Attributed to Maso di Finiguerra.

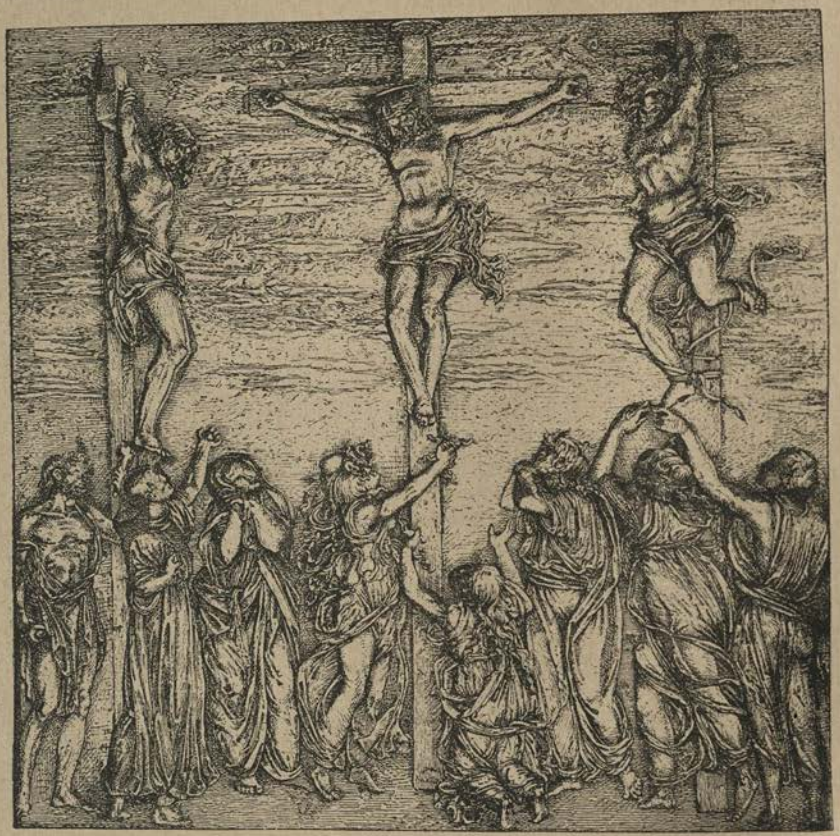
other great artists by its high finish. It was he who carved the quail fluttering among the foliage which is invariably pointed out to visitors by the guide.

He also did two of the bas-reliefs, the "Banquet" and "The Dance of Herodias," for the silver altar front in the Duomo treasure, and at the outset of his career he worked as a goldsmith, and at niello with Tommaso, son of Maso Finiguerra, who is regarded as the inventor of engraving, and who produced the two beautiful "Kisses of Peace," a specimen of which is given here. Antonio Pollaiuolo also distinguished himself in this branch of art, his "Combat of Ten Naked Men," and his "Combat of Centaurs," being well known. He was an able sculptor as well, having erected at Rome the tomb of Sixtus V., and that of Innocent VIII. in the church of San Pietro in Vincoli, which contains the "Moses" of Michael Angelo. He did not leave many paintings, but a great many bronze plaquettes, which are to be found in modern collections, reproduce compositions of which he was the author. The National Gallery possesses four of his pictures: the "Martyrdom of St. Sebastian," painted for the Pulci Chapel in San Sebastiano dei Servi at Florence; a "Virgin in the act of Adoration," formerly the property of the Contugi family at Volterra; the "Angel Raphael accompanying

"Combat of Centaurs." Fac-simile of an engraving by Antonio Pollaiuolo.

Tobias," from the collection of Count Galli Tassi at Florence; and an "Apollo and Daphne," from the collection of Mr. W. Coningham. The Uffizi Gallery itself has not so many of his pictures, though there is one very remarkable portrait of a warrior arrayed in armour which is very similar in character to the piece of sculpture in the Bargello.

The same museum contains the subjoined bronze relief of the Crucifixion, which is attributed to him, but which is more probably by Agostino di Duccio.



A Bronze relief of the Crucifixion. Attributed to Pollaiuolo, but more probably by Agostino di Duccio. (In the Bargello.)

In 1484 Antonio went to Rome, at the request of Pope Innocent VIII., to execute the works already referred to, and he died there in 1498, and was buried in the church of San Pietro in Vincoli.

Highly as his works are now appreciated, there was a good deal of exaggeration about his style, which was a long remove from the grace and simplicity of Desiderio, Maiano, and the Rossellini. Hitherto artists had paid more attention to the idea than to the mere execution of it, and when the conception was thoroughly mastered it was comparatively easy to put it into tangible shape. But the form and execution gradually came to be thought more of than the idea, and art was beginning to decay when the genius of Michael Angelo dawned upon the world.

Before speaking of that great artist a brief notice may be given of the last artists belonging to the close of the fifteenth century. Among them were Andrea da Fiesole, whose proper

Bust of a Condottiere. By A. Pollaiuolo. In the Bargello.

name was Piero di Marco Ferucci (1465—1526), who began the tomb of Antonio Strozzi, and who erected that of Marcilio Ficino in the Duomo; Giovanni Ferucci, surnamed Cecca del Taddi, who was a very skilful worker of porphyry, and who was the carver of a statue of

Justice upon a column in the Piazza della Santa Trinita; and Baccio da Montelupo, surnamed di Giovanni d'Astorre Sinibaldi (1469—1535), the author of a bronze statue of St. John the Evangelist at Or San Michele, and of a statue of Mars on the tomb of Benedetto Pesaro, in the Frari Church at Venice.

ANDREA CONTUCCI.

(1460—1529.)

Jacopo Sansovino.

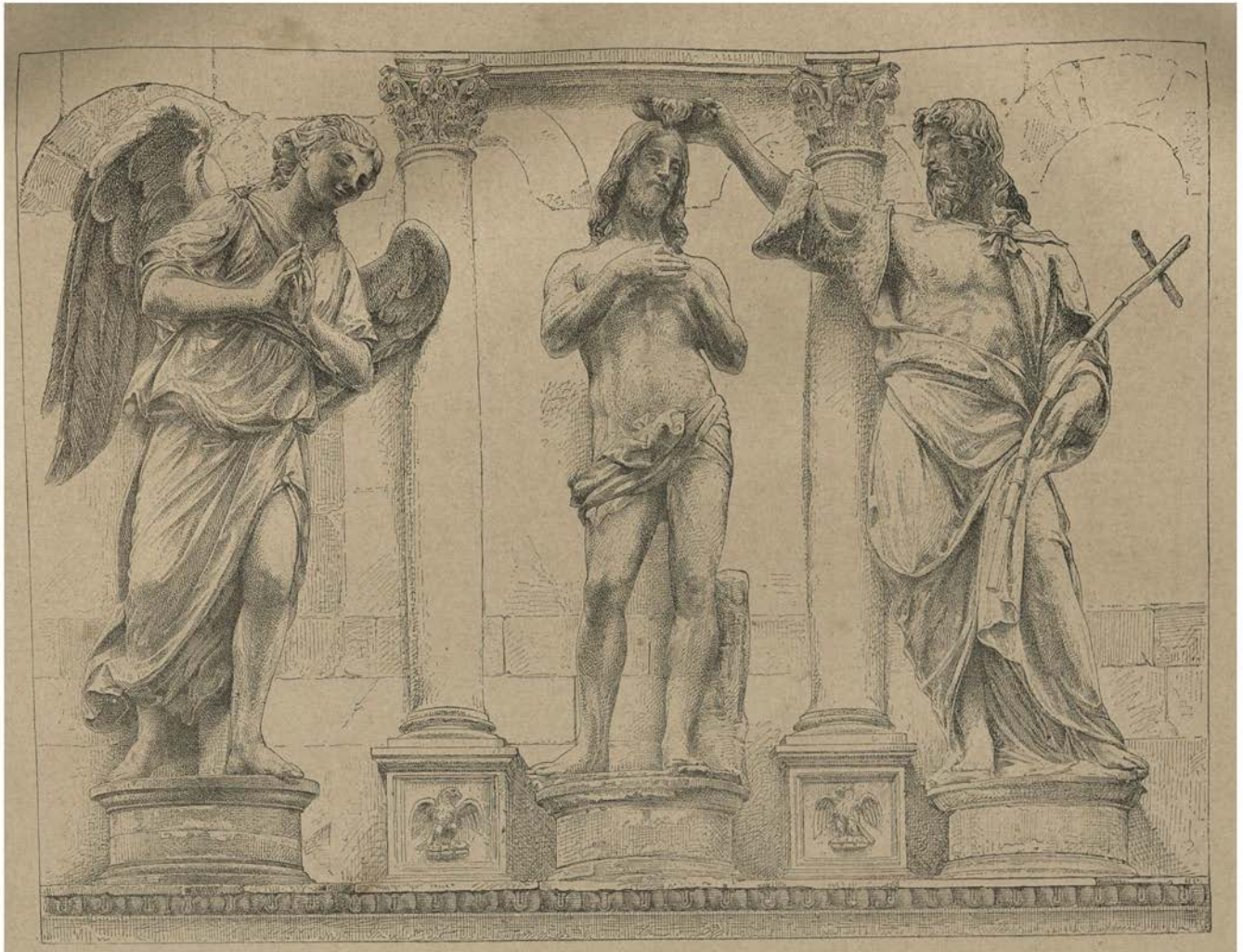
Andrea Contucci del Monte Sansovino (1460—1529) was an architect and sculptor who visited Spain and Portugal, and there are a statue of St. Mark and a bronze bas-relief executed by him at Coimbra. He carved the baptismal font at Volterra, a Madonna and Child at Genoa, and the group representing the Baptism of Christ on the gates of the Florence Baptistery, with the exception of the angel, which is said to be by Spinazzi. At Rome Contucci erected the tombs of Cardinal C. B. della Rovere and Cardinal Ascanio Maria Sforza, behind the high altar in Santa Maria del Popolo, the various portions of which, examined apart, are very handsome, but which as a whole are wanting in harmony.

Andrea Contucci.

From Rome Contucci went to Loretto, where he carved the bas-reliefs of the Santa Casa, which, interesting as they are, cannot be compared with the tombs of Marsuppini and Leonardo Bruni in Santa Croce.

Another Florentine, Jacopo di Antonio Tatti (1477—1570), took the name of his master Sansovino, and became famous in Venice as Sansovino.

Then we have Giuliano da San Gallo (1445—1516), and Francesco da San Gallo (1494—1576). The first named was the sculptor of Sassetti's tomb in Santa Trinita, under the fresco by Ghirlandajo; while the second was the author of the statue of the Bishop of Cortona, in the middle of the pavement at the Certosa of the Val d'Emo; of the group of the Virgin in Or San Michele; of the tomb of Bishop Angelo Marzi, on the steps of the altar of the Annunziata; of the statue of Paolo Giovio at the gate of the Laurentiana and of the entrance to the basilica from the cloister; and of the tomb of Piero de' Medici in the convent of Monte Casino. This latter artist was unquestionably much influenced in his style by Michael



THE BAPTISM OF JESUS.—BY ANDREA CONTUCCI.

Bronze Group upon one of the Baptistery Gates. The Angel is by Spinazzi.

Angelo, as may be seen in the outlines of his statues, and in the freaks of posture which characterize many of his works. He was one of those artists whose individuality is very strongly impressed upon their work, and his principal aim was decorative effect, his Paolo Giovio, Angelo Marzi, and Bishop Bonafede in the Certosa, all having the same characteristics.

Benedetto da Rovezzano (1490—1550), whose proper name was Bartolommeo Jacopo di Bartolommeo Casini, erected the monuments of Pietro Soderini in the Carmine Church, and of Oddo Altoviti in that of the SS. Apostoli, but his tomb of San Gualberto was broken to pieces during the siege of 1530 in the sculptor's studio, and all that remains is the reliefs now in the Bargello. Strange as it may seem, he was the sculptor of Lord Nelson's tomb, nearly three hundred years afterwards. Rovezzano went to England to erect a tomb to Cardinal Wolsey, and this tomb was afterwards selected by King Charles I. for his own burial-place. After his execution the Commonwealth had the bronzes melted down and preserved the sarcophagus, which, a century and a half later, was by royal decree utilised for the interment of Nelson.

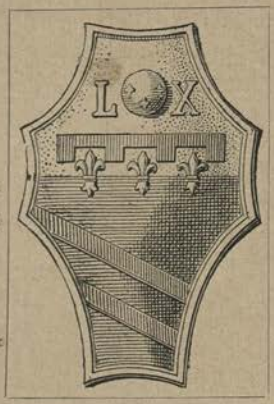
Giuliano da San Gallo.

Antonio da San Gallo.

The last sculptor of this period was Torrigiano (1472—1522), who was a soldier of fortune, and who is notorious for having broken the nose of Michael Angelo in a studio quarrel. He executed different works at Rome and in Westminster Abbey, and afterwards resided in Spain, where he left behind him several works in terra-cotta, dying at Seville in 1522. According to tradition, he broke to pieces a statue for which one of his employers refused to pay what he deemed a fair price, and the latter, by way of vengeance, denounced him to the Inquisition as having laid sacrilegious hands upon the holy images. This story is declared by Quilliet to be untrue, but in any event Torrigiano has acquired by his attack on Michael Angelo a notoriety which his works, able as some of them are, would not have won for him.

MICHAEL ANGELO BUONAROTTI.

(1474—1564.)



Just when Florentine art was losing the towering figures which had asserted its supremacy throughout Europe, Michael Angelo was born (March 6th, 1474) at Castello di Caprera, in the Casentino, of which place his father was Podesta. He came to Florence while quite a lad, and, like his friend Granacci the painter, he entered the studio of Domenico Ghirlandajo. His first work was a picture in distemper—now the property of Lady Taunton—of a Virgin and Child, with St. John and Angels, which in its unfinished state betrays the influence of Ghirlandajo.

His earliest efforts were encouraged by Lorenzo the Magnificent, who gave him the run of his collections to copy from the antique; and when that prince happened to see one day the head of a faun, now in the Uffizi, and ascertained that it was his own drawing, he had him to reside in the Medici Palace. There he lived in the society of the most notable men of the day, and Politian suggested to him the idea of "The Combat of Centaurs," still to be seen in the Casa Buonarotti. The death of Lorenzo was a cruel blow to the young sculptor, and it is said that he abandoned his work and spent several days in a sort of lethargy when it occurred.

Piero de' Medici showed him equal favour, but he missed the polished and brilliant society in which the most learned men of the day discussed the loftiest and most recondite questions. When Piero was expelled from Florence, Michael Angelo determined to remain neutral, and he repaired to Venice just before the entrance of Charles VIII. From Venice, where there is no trace of his presence, he went to Bologna, where he is said to have executed the statue of an angel kneeling, torch in hand, before the altar of the shrine of San Domenico. At Bologna he pursued his studies, and copied the bas-reliefs of Jacopo della Quercia around the portal of San Petronius, which he afterwards used for the ceiling of the Sistine Chapel.

Sketching only the main outlines of his mighty career, we find that from Bologna he returned to Florence, and at this period of his life his works were sensibly affected by his constant study of Holy Writ. It was just about then that he received the patronage of Lorenzo, son of Piero Francesco, of the younger Medici branch, and that he did the statue of Cupid, which was sold to Cardinal Riario as a work of antiquity by some unscrupulous speculator, who had hidden it in the ground and pretended to dig it up. He then went to Rome, where he executed another Cupid—now in the South Kensington Museum—and a statue of Bacchus for a Roman gentleman named Jacopo Galli. He was then four-and-twenty,

POPE JULIUS II.—BY RAPHAEL.

In the Pitti Palace.

and from this period dates his beautiful figure of Pietà, now in St. Peter's, to which he appended his name because he heard some one remark that it was by Cristoforo Solari.

His first stay at Rome was not a very long one, and when he returned to Florence he signed an agreement with Cardinal Piccolomini for some very extensive works, which do not appear to have been executed, as no trace of them is to be found. It was about this time (1503) that he utilised the large block of Carrara marble which the building committee of the Duomo had on hand, and which he converted into the beautiful statue of David, afterwards placed on the Ringhiera of the Palazzo della Signoria by consent of the Guild of Wool

Merchants, to whom it belonged. The "Madonna and Child," now in the Uffizi, dates from the same period, as does the "Holy Family" in the Tribune, a harsh and unpleasing picture, which has doubtless been spoilt by the ravages of time.

The celebrated cartoon of the "Battle of Pisa," now entirely destroyed, but which contemporary chroniclers described in such glowing terms, also dates from about the same period.

His fame as an artist was growing greater every day, and Pope Julius II. invited him to come and plan the mausoleum which he had contemplated erecting during his lifetime in St. Peter's. After a good deal of discussion as to the best site it was decided to pull down

the venerable basilica of St. Peter's and rebuild it. Michael Angelo prepared a very ambitious plan, included in it being the erection of no fewer than fifty statues. The Pope was so anxious to see the work begun that he sent him to Carrara to superintend the cutting out of the marbles, and here he remained six months. Upon his return he fitted up a studio in the Vatican, and the Pope, who had a temporary stairway made from his apartments to this studio, often came to see how the work progressed. It was in this studio that he made the rough sketches for his "Moses" in the church of San Pietro in Vincoli, his "Two Prisoners," and the statue of Victory for the tomb of Julius. When he had been nine months at this work the Pope changed his mind, and upon his asking for pay- ment he was so rudely treated by the officials that he wrote to the Pope, "Driven out of your palace this morning by the express orders of your Holiness, I take the liberty of saying that if you happen to require me at any future time, you will have to look for me else- where than at Rome." This was no idle threat, as he set out for Florence, and though five messen- gers on horseback were sent after him he refused to return. Upon his arri- val at Florence three official requests were addressed to the Signoria, asking them to compel him to come back, and the Florentines were afraid that the Pope, who was then marching at the head of his army against Bologna and Perugia in revolt, would declare war against the city. Michael Angelo was thinking of starting for Constanti- nople, as the Sultan had asked him to come and throw a bridge from the suburbs of Pera to the opposite shore of the Bos- phorus; but just then the Pope entered Bologna, and sent the Cardinal Legate to the Signoria with power to negotiate for the great artist's return. An interview be- tween the Pope and the sculptor then followed, and it was during this interview that the former vented his displeasure upon one of the Monsignori, who, without meaning any harm, remarked to the Pope that Michael Angelo had erred through ignorance, "because men of that sort do not understand anything outside their calling." The outcome of the reconciliation was the

David. By Michael Angelo. In the Accademia delle Belle Arti.

erection of the bronze statue of the Pope on the Piazza of Bologna, the sculptor obeying the Pope's behest to "put a sword, not a book, in my hand, for I have no pretensions to learning." This statue was destroyed by the populace when Bentivoglio was restored by the French troops.

It was Julius II., also, who conceived the idea of having the Sistine Chapel decorated with frescoes, though Michael Angelo insisted that he was a good sculptor, but a poor painter.

The Madonna in marble. In the Uffizi Palace.

Nevertheless, this work, which he brought to a conclusion in two years, has immortalised his name as a painter. With little regard to the methods, and devoting his whole attention to the conception and form of the work, he succeeded in achieving what may, without exaggeration, be termed sublime. It is even said that being unacquainted with the material processes of fresco painting, he sent for some very skilful artists from Siena, and having mastered their secret, shut himself up for eighteen months, and would not allow even the Pope to see what he was doing. The chapel, commenced in 1505, was not open to the public in 1513, when

the Pope died. But, on the morning of All Saints' Day, Julius II. insisted upon being let in after eighteen months' anxious waiting, and he was struck dumb with wonder.

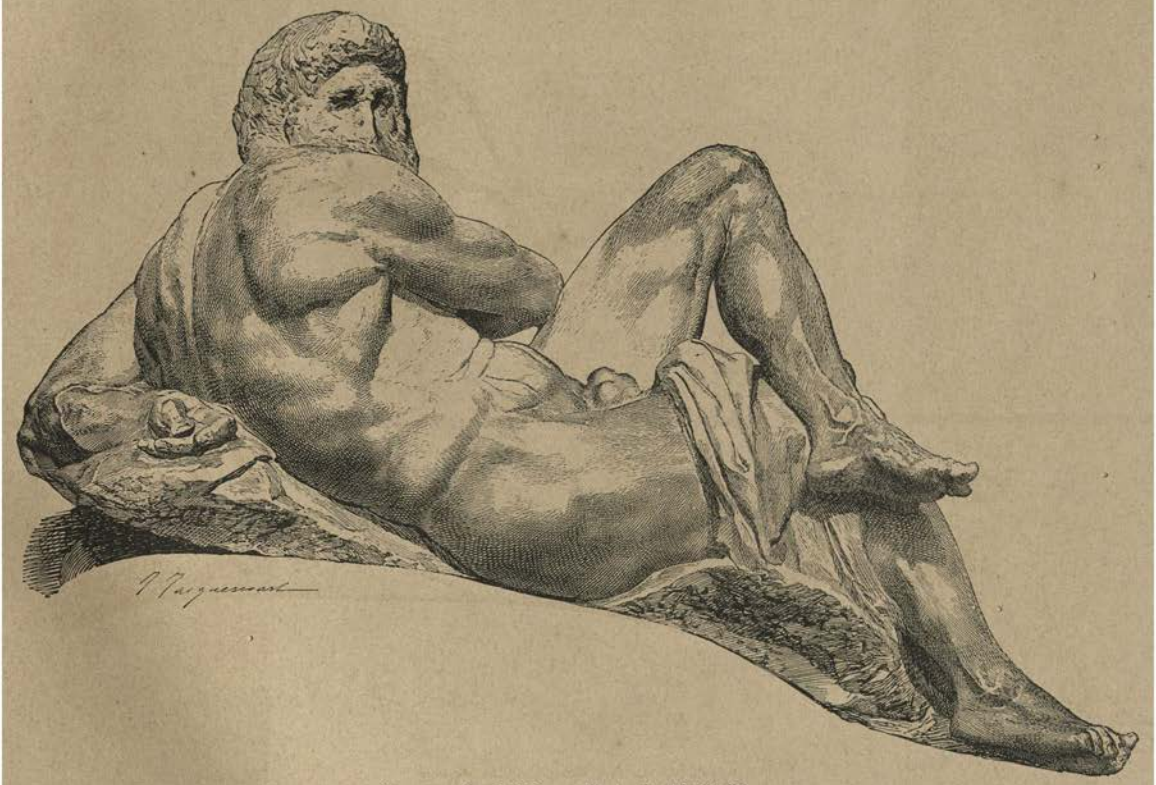
When Leo X. succeeded Julius II. he determined to complete the basilica of San Lorenzo at Florence, where his ancestors (the Medici) were interred, and Michael Angelo was obliged to spend five years of his life upon this work, the intrigues of Bramante and of Raphael conducing, according to some versions, to this result.

Night: an allegorical figure. The tomb of the Medici.

In 1517 Michael Angelo returned to Rome to arrange with the Pope as to the works in the sacristy of San Lorenzo, and while there he went on with the tomb of Julius II., which was evidently his favourite enterprise. The reign of Adrian IV., who had no liking for literature or art, enabled him to work at it for a whole year; but when Clement VII. (Giuliano de' Medici) succeeded Adrian, he led a very hard and feverish life, so numerous were the engagements forced upon him. Upon the one hand, Lorenzo, Duke of Urbino, pressed him to finish the tomb of his uncle, Julius II., while upon the other, Clement VII., when he was only a cardinal, and even when he was but a bishop, had meditated the com-

pletion of the Sistine Chapel, and the painting of the "Last Judgment," by Michael Angelo.

Amid these conflicting calls upon his time he painted the "Three Fates," now in the Pitti Palace, which is one of the few easel pictures by him. He graphically describes the life which he led at this period in a letter to Messer Luigi del Riccio, who had acted as the agent of the Pope for the covenants. He says, "Painting, sculpture, fatigue, and honesty



Day: an allegorical figure. The tomb of the Medici.

have done for me, and things are as bad as they well can be. I should have done much better if I had started in life as a vendor of matches" (Zolfanelli). He speaks of himself as being a very martyr, and says that he is "stoned every day, as if I had crucified our Lord." This monument was never completed, but some of the fragments which still survive, such as the "Moses" and the "Prisoners," this latter in the Louvre, give a good idea of what it would have been.

The two tombs in the new sacristy of San Lorenzo, which Clement VII. ordered in 1523 for receiving the remains of his two relatives, Giuliano, Duc de Nemours, and Lorenzo, Duke

of Urbino, were executed with more dispatch, though it took twelve years to complete the whole work, for during that period Florence was besieged by Charles V., and Michael Angelo laid down the chisel to fortify the slopes of San Miniato.

When Florence was taken Michael Angelo had to fly from the vengeance of the Pope, upon whose behalf Charles V. was acting, but the Pope publicly proclaimed his pardon, and

The Fates. By Michael Angelo. In the Pitti Palace.

he returned to complete the two tombs. Upon each side of the sarcophagus of Giuliano he placed the two gigantic figures known as Day and Night, while by the side of the sarcophagus of Lorenzo, surnamed Pensieroso, on account of his pensive attitude, he placed the figures of Dawn and Twilight. Opposite the altar is a "Madonna and Child," quite after the manner of Michael Angelo, and so grandiose in design that it is impossible to judge its true dimensions by the eye.

The tomb of the Medici was not finished when Michael Angelo, on Christmas Day, 1541,

Michael Angelo's "Charity." In the New Sacristy of San Lorenzo.

disclosed to view the grand fresco of the "Last Judgment," "filling the world with stupor and admiration," to use Vasari's phrase.

It was at this period of his life that Michael Angelo, then sixty-four years of age, fell deeply in love with the celebrated Vittoria Colonna, Marchioness of Pescara, daughter of Fabrizio

Colonna and Anna de Montefeltro, married to Ferdinando d'Avalos, Marquis of Pescara, who died in 1525 of the wounds received at the battle of Pavia. Her influence upon him was very great, for, he writes, "I cannot turn my eyes away from hers: I see in them the light which guides me towards God." He lived for nine years in her society, burning with a spiritual passion which recalls that of Dante for Beatrice. When she died he entered the Colonna Palace and imprinted a kiss upon her hand as she lay in state before the funeral, and in a subsequent sonnet he expressed his regret that he had not kissed her forehead.

Michael Angelo. Drawing after nature at Rome by Francis of Holland.

Angelo was still at In 1560 Michael gaged upon the Rome, busily enwhich, as he had dome of St. Peter's, saw Brunelleschi's resolved when he of Santa Maria del work, equalled that Fiore at Florence.

This great sculptor, painter, architect, and poet died at the age of nearly ninety, and his remains were claimed by Florence, as he had expressed a desire to be buried in Santa Croce. Pope Pius IV. was also anxious to raise a tomb worthy of him in St. Peter's, and the Florentines were compelled to smuggle his body out of Rome in a bale of goods, as had been done by the Venetians with the body of St. Mark at Constantinople.

Michael Angelo Buonarotti.

The funeral ceremony was a splendid one, the whole of Florence defiling past his coffin. Benedetto Varchi pronounced the funeral oration, and his tomb was erected by Vasari, who, however, was not equal to the occasion. It must be said that his influence was almost as a matter of necessity prejudicial to those who came after him, for, in

Vittoria Colonna, Marchioness of Pescara.

attempting to imitate his originality of style, they only succeeded in bringing into relief what may be termed its defects, exaggerating his eccentricities of posture and attitude. Still, Florentine art could boast of several men of talent, such as Montelupo, Simone Mosca, Lorenzetto, and Montorsoli, followed by Baccio Bandinelli, Tribolo, and Giovanni da Bologna, though the name of Michael Angelo stands out in the sixteenth as an exception recalling the galaxy of genius which had illumined the fifteenth century.

Baccio da Montelupo.

Lorenzetto.

RAFFAELLO SINIBALDI DA MONTELUPO, who was born in 1505, and who died at Orvieto in 1570, was one of the best pupils of Michael Angelo, who allowed him to do some of the statues for the tomb of Julius II., including those of Leah, Rachel, one of the Prophets, and a Sibyl. He was an architect as well, and built the new fort of the castle of St. Angelo—for which he also did several pieces of sculpture—and assisted in the erection of the dome at Orvieto.

Simone Mosca.

Fra Giovanni Angiolo Montorsoli.

LORENZO DEL CAMPANARO, surnamed Lorenzetto, born June 13th, 1490, and died in 1541, left but few traces behind him, his principal works being part of the tomb of Cardinal Portiguerra in the cathedral of Pistoia, and the statue of "Jonas" in the Chigi Chapel at Santa Maria del Popolo at Rome. This statue is generally attributed to Raphael, but the truth is that he merely designed the outline, and that Lorenzetto carried it out. This was often the case with statues which are attributed to Michael Angelo, though it must be added

that the general outline of a statue is the primary condition of success in sculpture, and that the hand which carries it into execution is of only secondary importance.

SIMONE MOSCA was a very inferior artist, who was only the pupil of Michael Angelo at second hand, as he worked in the studio of Montelupo. He was of the same age as Michael Angelo, but he died long before him, his principal works being the decorations of the Cesia Chapel at Santa Maria della Pace at Rome, and those of the Magi Chapel in Orvieto Cathedral. Another of his pupils, surnamed *Il Moschino*, executed for this same chapel a group representing God the Father surrounded by angels, a Visitation, and a San Sebastian of no little beauty.

FRA GIOVANNI ANGIOLO MONTORSOLI is the most celebrated of Michael Angelo's pupils next to Montelupo, and the great artist was five-and-forty years of age when he came to study under him at St. Peter's, having been grounded in his profession by Andrea Ferrucci. Michael Angelo employed him in 1527 in the new sacristy of San Lorenzo at Florence, and he was again with him from 1531 to 1534, having a share in the erection of the tombs of Giuliano and Lorenzo de' Medici. He also travelled to France, where François I. was endeavouring to attract Italian artists and founding the Fontainebleau School, which gave such a great impulse to the Renaissance. For the Annunziata at Florence he executed for the Painters' Chapel the stucco decorations, notable among which are the figures of Moses and St. Paul. He left works behind him at Geneva, Bologna, Messina, and Naples. At Genoa there is a colossal statue of Jupiter by him in Prince Doria's villa, and several marble and stucco statues in the church of St. Matthew, which are more or less an exaggeration of Michael Angelo's style. The celebrated fountain at Messina, erected to the memory of the Medici, is his work, and it was after completing this that he returned to Florence and completed the Capella dei Pittori in the church of SS. Annunziata. It was there that he was buried on the 1st of September, 1563, his funeral oration being pronounced by Michael Angelo.

BENVENUTO CELLINI.

(1500—1571.)

Benvenuto Cellini.

There is not a more remarkable figure in the history of Italian art than the exuberant, hardy, and brilliant sculptor and goldsmith whose career, resembling rather that of a condottiere than of an artist, has been related with such a mixture of cynicism and candour by himself. Not shrinking from crime in moments of passion, he was at times accessible to the promptings of generosity, and the verdict of posterity has not been altogether an unfavourable one.

Born during the reign of Cosimo I., who was a warm patron of art, he was brought up by his father, Giovanni Cellini, to be a musician. But having at an early age developed a preference for the plastic arts, he entered the studio of Antonio di Sandro, despite the wishes of his family. Involved in a *baruffa*, he fled to Siena, and thence to Bologna, and upon his return to Florence, Torrigiano, who had broken Michael Angelo's nose in a quarrel, offered to take him to England. He preferred, however, going to Rome with a wood-carver named Tasso. His life from this point may be divided into three distinct periods—Rome, Paris, and Florence. At Rome, where he spent twenty-two years in the service of Clement VII., he distinguished himself by the execution of many little masterpieces of goldsmith's work, such as salt-cellars, candelabra, diamond settings, gold medallions worn in head-dresses, and coins for the Pope. The clasp for a cope of Julius II. is described in detail in his Memoirs, and the Pope paid him 36,000 ducats for it, his only rival in this kind of work being Caradosso of Milan.

Benvenuto was present at the sack of Rome in 1527 by the Cardinal de Bourbon, and according to his account he took an active part in the defence, commanding the artillery in the castle of St. Angelo, and discharging the gun which killed the Cardinal himself and wounded the Prince of Orange, though this latter statement is not generally believed. He should have assisted at the siege of Florence, for Orazio Baglioni, who was in command of the defending forces, appointed him captain, but he fled to Rome and accepted employment under Clement VII. He remained in Rome during the reign of Paul III., but having stabbed the goldsmith Pompeo in a fit of passion, he had to fly. The Pope, however, overlooked the crime in consideration of his great talents, but the tragic occurrence had brought him into such disfavour that he resolved to go to France. Reaching Lyons by

way of Switzerland, François I. was glad to employ him, but falling ill, he returned once more to Rome, where he was accused of having made away with the jewels of the Holy See. The truth was that he had melted them down by order of Pope Clement VII., but he was none the less detained for two years in the castle of St. Angelo, during which period, according to

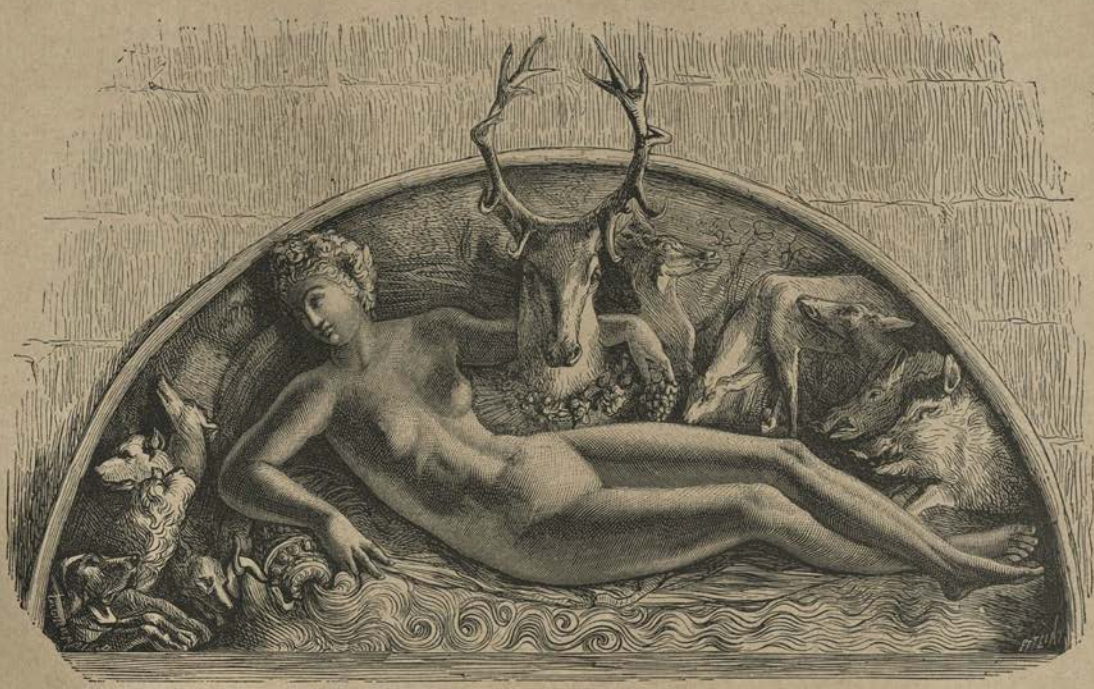
Cosimo I. Bust in marble and porphyry, by Benvenuto Cellini. In the Uffizi Galleries.

his own account, he became pious and even ascetic. After escaping he was recaptured, and finally pardoned through the influence of Cardinal Hippolytus of Este.

At the urgent request of François I. he came back to France, and it is from this period that date his beautiful jewels, now in the Apollo Gallery of the Louvre. The French king, of whom he has left a medallion, gave him the Hôtel du Petit-Nesle, then occupied by Provost

Jean d'Estouteville, and containing at the time a distillery, a printing-office, and a saltpetre manufactory. Benvenuto's description of how he took possession of this forms one of the most curious chapters in his Memoirs. The provost refused to leave, and Benvenuto, always ready for a fight, armed his workmen and his two pupils, Ascanio and Paolo Romano, and laid siege to it. Among the besieged persons was a favourite of the Duchesse d'Etampes, who espoused his quarrel, and appealed to the King for justice. A lawsuit ensued, but Cellini, without waiting for a legal decision, attacked his adversaries with the sword.

François I. was an enthusiastic admirer of Cellini, and it was in France that he executed



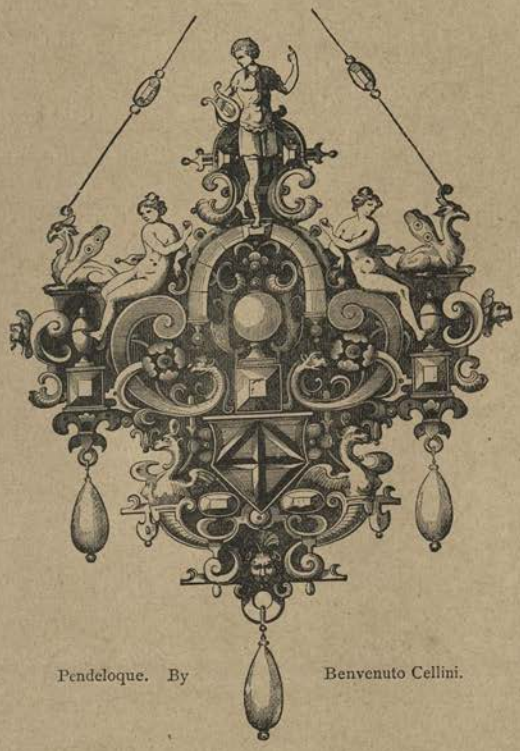
The Diana of Fontainebleau. By Benvenuto Cellini.

his first important piece of sculpture. This was at Fontainebleau, where he represented over the grand entrance the "Fountain of Pure Water," a nymph crowned with fruits floating upon the water, her left arm encircling the neck of an antlered stag, while the right hand rests upon a vase from which flows a stream of water, at which wild boar, deer, and hounds are drinking.

This work, which is not up to the standard of his ability, was presented to Diane de Poitiers by Henry II. after the King's death, and she had it placed above the gateway of the Château d'Anet, whence it was removed by M. Lenoir, at the time of the Revolution, to the Museum of the Augustins, and thence to the Renaissance Rooms in the Louvre.

The Ambras Collection at Vienna contains the celebrated salt-cellar executed for Cardinal Hippolytus of Este, and presented to him by François I., being afterwards given by Charles IX.

to the Archduke Ferdinand, uncle of his betrothed, the daughter of Maximilian III. Two of these many gems and pendeloques, of which the Roman ladies were so fond, are re-produced here.



Pendeloque. By Benvenuto Cellini.

Cellini had another outburst of temper at Fontainebleau, where François I. asked both him and Primaticcio to prepare plans of a fountain for the gardens of a château; and when the latter was in-trusted with the work, Cellini threatened to kill him like a dog." François I. once more overlooked the of-fence, but he did not make any resistance to his departure when Cardinal da Ferrara sent for him.

It was at this period of his life that Cellini, presented to Cosimo de' Medici, Poggio, and Cayano, received the orders for the beautiful statue of Perseus, now in the Loggia dei Lanzi (see the chapter on Monu-ments).

The account of how the statue was cast is well worth reading in Cellini's Memoirs, and the work, as already de-scribed, is the per-sonification of a certain epoch of the Renaissance. Cellini had another difficulty with regard to the sum which he was to be paid for this statue, as he demanded ten thousand gold crowns, but upon Giro-lamo degli Albizzi being appointed arbitrator by the Grand Duke, the amount was reduced to three thou-sand seven hundred and fifty.

Gem in Gold and Enamel. By Benvenuto Cellini.

His quarrels with Baccio Bandinelli and Ammanati were due to his irascible disposition, and it is won-derful that one so impulsive and irritable should have had the patience to write his Memoirs and the interesting treatises on sculpture and goldsmiths' work. These two latter treatises are interesting, in-asmuch as they explain to us the methods which were in use at the time; but the Memoirs, in spite of their obvious exaggeration, are much more valuable for the light they throw upon the manners and customs of the artists of the Renais-sance. This work has all the charm of a sensation novel, being a strange mixture of enthusiasm, romance, excellent maxims, and precepts of

art as professed by a great artist, interwoven with a tissue of adventures worthy of some bravo of the sixteenth century. It is infinitely superior to Bonaccorso Pitti's chronicles, and though the style is faulty, it gives a vivid and fascinating picture of the existence led by these adventurous men of genius.

He was not destitute of generosity and gratitude, recognising the superiority of Michael

Ewer of raised silver, executed for the Medici. Attributed to Benvenuto Cellini, but probably by Gaspero Mola.

Angelo and Caradosso, and adopting the six children of his widowed sister, Liberata Tassi. He was a poet, too, and wrote several sonnets, madrigals, sacred hymns, love sonnets, and satires.

He fell ill in December, 1570, and died on the 13th of February following, leaving his fortune to his wife and three children. He was honoured with a public funeral, and buried in the vaults of the SS. Annunziata, under the chapter-house.

It has been the custom to regard Benvenuto as only a skilful goldsmith who had the talent

of combining gold with enamel and precious stones, and of so producing very tasteful compositions, but he possessed genuine ability as a sculptor, and only needed some opportunity for showing of what he was capable.

BACCIO BANDINELLI.

(1493—1560.)

Baccio Bandinelli.

Baccio was, like Cellini, a pupil of the goldsmith Michael Angelo di Viviano, and if all that his contemporaries said of him was true, he must have been a man of very contemptible character. All his works were spoken slightingly of by them, and even the most celebrated of his statues met with a hostile reception, due more probably to the unpopularity of the artist than to indifference for the works themselves.

Baccio, however, enjoyed the favour of Cosimo I., and throughout the whole of his career he was employed by the Medici. Benvenuto Cellini was one of his bitterest enemies, and the Grand Duke derived great amusement in letting the two artists attack one another in his presence, and exhaust the vocabulary of the fish market. It is absurd, however, to accuse Bandinelli of having destroyed Michael Angelo's great cartoon of the Pisan war, for we may be sure that if there had been any ground for such a charge Cellini would not have failed to mention it in his Memoirs. His chief fault was his vanity, and his arrogant assertion that the only artist who could come up to him was Michael Angelo has gone much against him with posterity.

The story of his group of "Hercules and Cacus," on the Piazza della Signoria, as told by Cellini, is very amusing. The latter criticized it in the following terms in presence of the Grand Duke and of Bandinelli, to whom he said, "If your Hercules had his hair cropped he would not have skull enough left to hold the brain. One cannot tell whether his face is that of a man or a monster, for he is half lion and half ox. His heavy shoulders remind one of the two panniers of a donkey's pack-saddle. His chest and muscles are copied, not from human nature, but from a bag of bad melons." But, in spite of all criticisms, Baccio was concerned in the principal works of art executed during that period. He was the author of the copy of the "Laocoon" in the Uffizi, which was executed for François I., but which the latter exchanged with the Pope for several antique statues. At Santa Maria sopra Minerva, at Rome, he erected the tombs of Pope Clement VII. and Leo X., and these orders he also obtained through the Medici. He also commenced the sarcophagus of Giovanni de' Medici,

Fountain by Giovanni da Bologna in the Boboli Gardens.

surnamed delle Bande Nere (of the Black Streamers), but this work he left unfinished. There are several bas-reliefs by him in the sanctuary at Loretto, as well as at Santa Croce, where he carved the statues over the high altar; and he also executed several of the bas-reliefs of the Prophets for the balustrade of the organ-loft in the Duomo, and a "Pietà" for the SS. Annunziata. Held in too high esteem by Cosimo de' Medici, and underrated by posterity, the impartial critic must strike the happy mean.

BARTOLOMMEO AMMANATI.

(1511—1592.)

AT one time a pupil of Bandinelli, this artist, unable to put up with his violent behaviour, went to study under Jacopo Sansovino at Venice, where he imbibed many of the principles of the Venetian school, as may be gathered from his different compositions. He was one of Sansovino's assistants in the building of the Library of St. Mark, which is one of the most beautiful monuments in Venice, and there he had for comrades Cataneo and Alessandro Vittoria. Upon his return from Venice, his first great work was the tomb of Duke Francesco Maria, which has disappeared from the Santa Chiara Church in which it formerly stood. He also erected in the Eremitani a very complex and elaborate monument to a professor of jurisprudence, one Marco di Mantova Benavides, a wealthy amateur of art who, during his lifetime, resided in a splendid palace, the entrance to which was under a triumphal arch surmounted by a Hercules twenty-five feet in height erected by Ammanati.

Summoned to Rome at the instance of Michael Angelo, whose engagements were then so heavy, Ammanati received the order for the tomb of Antonio di Monti and his father at San Pietro in Montorio. He also was the architect of the celebrated Pratolino fountain at Florence, and the colossal group of Hercules and Antæus at Castello. His works as a sculptor comprise the fountain at the corner of the Ducal Palace, with the figure of Neptune in a car drawn by sea-horses, looking down upon a number of mythological figures in bronze. This fountain, very pleasing to the eye, but devoid of all pretensions to classical outline, was erected by him after the work had been put up to competition, Benvenuto Cellini and Giovanni da Bologna being among the unsuccessful applicants.

It is, however, as an architect that Ammanati has the highest claims to the admiration of posterity, and it is difficult to speak too highly of the bridge of Santa Trinita, with the noble proportions of its arches. He also completed the Pitti Palace after Brunelleschi, and the whole of the Cortile is by him. He died, universally regretted, on the 14th of April, 1592, and is buried in the church of San Giovanni, which he had so much embellished.

The idyl of his life was his passion for the beautiful Laura Basttiferi, who has been made famous by the verses of Tasso and Annibale Caro, the former of whom speaks of her as

"the pride of Urbino," while the latter styles her "the new Sappho." The Duchess of Urbino was anxious to keep her at that court, but she eloped to Loretto with Ammanati, and was there married to him.

GIOVANNI DA BOLOGNA.

(1524—1608.)

Giovanni da Bologna.

He was not the last sculptor of the grand epoch, but he was the last truly great man. Though not born in Florence, he was a Tuscan by study, and Florence was, so to speak, his cradle, as it was his centre of action.

He had been successful in the competition for the Fountain of Neptune on the Piazza della Signoria, but he was set aside in favour of Ammanati, on the ground of his being too young and inexperienced; but it is probable that the model was afterwards used for the fountain on the grand piazza of Bologna.

Bronze of the early part of the Sixteenth Century.

The "Mercury," which was the most popular and graceful of his works, at first occupied the most prominent position upon the basin of the fountain of the Villa Medici, and remained there until 1750, when the Grand Duke Peter Leopold I. restored it to Florence. The celebrated group of the "Rape of the Sabines," now at the Loggia dei Lanzi, was also one of his early works. The anecdote of how this group gradually came to represent the "Rape of the Sabines," after having first been merely intended to represent a young man mastering an adversary and taking away a female captive, has been told in a previous chapter; and the statue excited so much admiration in its definite form, that John of Bologna was declared to be the fitting successor of Michael Angelo. This was exaggerated praise, but John of Bologna was in so much request that he had more than he could do, and the list of his

works is almost interminable. The artists of this period did not throw nearly so much soul

The Beheading of St. John. Bronze. San Giovanni. By Vincenzio Danti.

into their work as their predecessors, so that the only limit to their productiveness was their physical strength. Giovanni's successive works were the equestrian statue of Cosimo I. on

the Piazza della Signoria; the group of "Hercules and Nessus," which forms a pendant to the "Rape of the Sabines;" the "Victory" group in the large room of the Palazzo Vecchio; the "St. Luke" in Or San Michele; the Boboli Fountain (see page 289); the "Genius of the

Apennines," which is so conspicuous at the Lake of Pratolino, the beautiful bronze "Venus" in the royal villa at Pretaya; and the colossal "Samson slaying the Philistines," which, originally in the casino of St. Mark at Florence, was sent, with the basin and fittings, to the Duke of Lerma, minister of Philip III. of Spain. The Duke of Buckingham, while travelling in that country, purchased it for Buckingham Palace, and when King George acquired that residence he made a present of it to Sir William Warley.

This is far from a complete list of his greater works, to say nothing of hundreds of small bronzes which are now in private collections, and of articles of common use, such as fire-dogs, &c. The destruction of the bronze gates of the Pisa Cathedral, which had been melted during the fire of 1595, gave Giovanni da Bologna an opportunity of distinguishing himself; but though he displayed great manual skill, his composition of the bas-reliefs was inferior to that of the original ones. He was assisted in this work by a Portuguese monk of the Dominican order, Portigiani, who as a founder had few or no equals. His sculptures at Siena recall the Medici Chapel, but here, as in all his other works, the depth and inspiration fall short of the outline and style.

There is a general concurrence of testimony as to his having been a man of very estimable private character, and when he died, at eighty-four years of age, he was buried with due honours in the Madonna del Soccorso Chapel at SS. Annunziata.

The last great artists whose names may be mentioned are Tribolo, Vincenzio Danti, Lorenzi Stoldo, and Paolo Ponzio Trebati, to each of whom a brief biographical sketch is attached.

TRIBOLO.

(1485—1550.)

Niccolò Bracciani, surnamed Tribolo.

The proper name of Tribolo, so nicknamed because he was made a butt by his fellow-students, was Niccolò Bracciani. His career commenced at Bologna, where he did twelve bas-reliefs for the door of the cathedral, which had been decorated by Jacopo della Quercia. Like all the artists of the sixteenth century, his style betrayed the influence of Michael Angelo. From Bologna he went to Rome, where he erected the tomb of Pope Adrian VI. in the church of Santa Maria dell' Anima, and from Rome the Pope sent him to Loretto, where he decorated the sanctuary, the bas-reliefs of which, it may be added, are of a commonplace and almost vulgar type. From Loretto he went to Florence, where Michael Angelo employed him upon the Medici Chapel, but falling ill, he went to Venice with Cellini, who hoped to find work for him with Sansovino. Failing that, he once more returned to Florence, and took an active part in getting up the decorations for the marriage

festival of Alessandro de' Medici with Margaret of Austria. This was his true province, and Cosimo I. employed him to decorate the villas of Castello and Petraya, and on the marriage of Eleanora of Toledo he erected a superb triumphal arch at the Porta del Prato. He became a sort of artistic master of the ceremonies, and, as this was a period of great festivity in Florence, he never lacked employment. When the son of the Grand Duke was christened he transformed the Baptistery from ceiling to floor, bringing the "St. John" of Donatello from the Casa Martelli to surmount the temporary font which he had erected.

The cascades of water flowing amid works of statuary were then very much in vogue, and Tribolo superintended the erection of fountains at Castello, Boboli, and Petraya, though he was so much out of his element that he could not keep the water under control, and an inundation occurred. Vasari induced him to abandon this pursuit, but he was too old and exhausted to undertake fresh work, and he died just as he was preparing designs for the Boboli Gardens. He was, in the full sense of the term, a sculptor of Florence, as, with the exception of the bas-reliefs in the Santa Casa at Loretto, all his works belong to that city.

VINCENZIO DANTI.

(1530—1576.)

Vincenzio Danti.

Danti is the author of the three statues representing the "Decollation of St. John the Baptist" upon the architrave of the gate of the Baptistery. Though most of his work was done at Florence, he was a native of Perugia, for which place he cast the large bronze statue of Pope Julius II., which stands just behind the cathedral. He was a military architect as well, and he left several sonnets, being altogether a very notable representative of the Renaissance.

Paolo Ponzio.

Lorenzi Stoldi was one of the artists who were employed upon the Duomo and San Celso at Milan, and what value his sculptures possess they derive from being imitations of the antique.

Paolo Ponzio (1500—157—).—This artist, taken to the Court of François I. by Primaticcio,

was naturalised a Frenchman, and it was as "Paul Ponce" that he modelled the stuccoes for the gallery of François I., the frescoes in which were painted by Rosso and Primaticcio, and recently restored by M. Alaux. The Louvre contains several works of this artist, who remained in France during the reign of four monarchs, from François I. to Charles IX. The Renaissance Museum contains his statues of Albert Pius of Savoy, Prince de Carpi, of Charles de Magny, captain of Henri II.'s body-guard, and of André Blondel de Roquencourt, Controller of Finance. It is not known whether he died in France or in Italy, but he must have lived to a great age.

One of the last great sculptors of the period was PIETRO TACCA, a native of Carrara, who did a good deal of work at Florence. The Medici employed him very frequently, and some of the equestrian statues in the courtyard of the Royal Palace at Madrid are by him. He was a pupil of Giovanni da Bologna, and it was after a maquette modelled by the latter that he executed the statue of Duke Ferdinand on the Piazza della SS. Annunziata, which, with the two bronze fountains on each side, has been reproduced in a previous chapter (see page 234).

From this time the decadence of the art of sculpture began, and though there has been a revival within the present century, the last of the long series of mighty artists belonging to the period of which this volume treats is Michael Angelo, whose name stands out as a model of civic virtue as well as of inspired genius.

PAINTING

THE

FLORENTINE SCHOOL

The Battle of San Egidio. Paolo Ucello (1396—1479). In the National Gallery, London.

PAINTING.

PAINTING AT FLORENCE. ITS ORIGIN. ITS SUCCESSIVE DEVELOPMENTS. PRINCIPAL PAINTERS OF THE FLORENTINE SCHOOL.

RICH in paintings as are the Florence collections, and marvellous the spectacle of the Uffizi and the Pitti Galleries, it is not in them that the elements for a study of Florentine painting are to be sought. They contain, no doubt, many unique and incomparable examples of the greatest masters, but the true Florentine art is fresco-painting. In this respect Florence is highly privileged, for there is not one of her churches or public monuments from the thirteenth to the seventeenth century in which some great artist has not left the impress of his talent, and some wealthy citizen a proof at once of his liberality and piety.

It is impossible in the course of a single volume to take more than a bird's-eye view of Florentine art, and though there is no lack of material for writing at length on those paintings which appeal more vividly to the imagination than statuary does, I must confine myself to indicating the march of ideas and the successive phases of their development, giving various specimens of the different masters to illustrate my argument.

The Uffizi and the Pitti Palaces, though they only contain specimens of the pictorial art

Cardinal Bernardo Dovizi da Bibbiena (1470—1520). By Raphael. In the Pitti Galleries.

in its most restricted sense, are so full of them, that no adequate idea of them can be gathered

from the descriptions of specialist writers. Here gradually accumulated all the masterpieces purchased by successive members of the Medici family, and the liberality of the last bearer of this name converted these galleries into a national museum, which is not perhaps unrivalled as a general history of art, but which unquestionably contains specimens unique of their kind, and which no critique of art could ignore.

The great name of Raphael does not belong to Florence, for, born at Urbino, he spent most of his life at the Vatican. Still there are many of his works at Florence, the Pitti Palace alone possessing five, while in the Tribune of the Uffizi may be seen the "Fornarina," the "Doni," and other masterpieces. Illustrations are given here of the "Madonna della Seggiola," the most popular picture in the whole world; of his "Julius II.," and of "Cardinal Bernardo Dovizi da Bibbiena," who was so fond of Raphael that he wished him to marry his niece. The Cardinal was the author of the *Calandra*, the first comedy written in Italian, and Raphael painted his portrait twice, and he also painted several portraits of his niece. In the Pitti Palace there is one of these portraits, with a companion picture of her husband, Angiolo Doni, who, according to the story, after refusing to pay the sum which Raphael demanded for a Madonna, had the mortification of being compelled to give double the amount before he could get the picture. The niece of Cardinal da Bibbiena was the daughter of Giovanni Strozzi and Lucrezia della Luna, and she sat to Raphael on several occasions.

Masterpieces of sculpture, which furnished excellent models, and exercised upon the Renaissance of that art a marked influence, had been bequeathed to the Italians by the ancients, but this was scarcely the case in regard to painting. Not that nothing was left of ancient genius in this branch of art, but neither Pompeii, Herculaneum, the Palace of the Cæsars, the tombs of the Volsci and the Etruscans, nor the first efforts of Christian art upon the walls of the catacombs, had been brought to light from out of the entrails of the earth in which they had been entombed for centuries.

The inheritors of Greek art were the Byzantines, and they were the earliest revivers of it with their mosaic compositions at Rome, Ravenna, and Classa. Though the art of painting was shrivelled up, lifeless, and mummified, so to speak, the depositaries of it, such as it was, were these Greek artists.

The persecution of the Iconoclasts had driven them into Italy; the Crusades had led to the establishment of more intimate relations between the East and the West; and the Venetians, who were the first Italians to think of decorating their city and beautifying their temples, sent for artists from Byzantium. A few Italian artists had also studied under the Greek monks, and thus began the resurrection of painting at Rome, Florence, Siena, Perugia, and even at Venice, where the Murano School owes them its supremacy. There are no specimens of the early painters of the eleventh century at Florence, and with regard to the miniature painters, with whom we have the real transition from ancient art to the Renaissance of painting, their history is very obscure. The only Florentine painters of the eleventh and twelfth centuries of whose works anything is known are Rustico (1066), Girolamo di Morello (1112), Marchisello 1191), Messer Fidanza (1224), Bartolommeo (1236), and Di Lapo (1259).

They decorated altars and walls, but contemporary with Messer Fidanza, a Florentine monk, Jacopo da Turrita, decorated the cupola of the Baptistery, his name and the date being

Angiolo Doni. By Raphael. In the Pitti Galleries.

still legible. This artist also executed the famous mosaics in St. John Lateran and Santa Maria Maggiore at Rome, his tracery and foliage work round the "Coronation of the Virgin" in the latter church being very celebrated.

THE MADONNA DELLA SEGGIOLA.—BY RAPHAEL.

In the Pitti Galleries.

It is of little import whether the process employed by him was mosaic, distemper painting, or fresco; the *Cartoons* are a work of merit, the combination of shape and colours testifying to

Maddalena Doni. By Raphael. In the Pitti Galleries.

his artistic sense. The decorations of the Baptistery were begun by him in 1226, continued by Taffi in 1294, and completed by Gaddo Gaddi. They bear unmistakable evidence of being the work of an artist who had studied under the Greeks, and, as a matter of fact, Andrea Taffi

was one of their pupils, having worked at the mosaics of St. Mark's (Venice), where he and his fellow-workers—one of whom, Buffalmaco, has a few works in the Florence collections—derived their main inspirations from the Greeks.

CIMABUE was the first of independent painters in Florence. Born in 1240, and a pupil of the Greek mosaic workers, with only the works of Turrita and of Coppo di Marco Valdo, who was then painting at Siena, as models, he was obliged at first to follow in their track; but he soon shook off their trammels, and acquired a freedom of handling and a power of expressing life and movement which they did not possess. The greatest of Cimabue's works was the Madonna in the Ruccellai Chapel at Santa Maria Novella, which, though still Byzantine, is intellectualised, and is far above the Greek mosaic workers. The Virgin is represented as dressed in a white tunic, covered with a mantle of purple embroidered in gold. Angels stand three deep on each side of the throne. Though there is much to criticize in the painting, both of the Madonna and Child, the effect produced by it was immense, and it has been mentioned in a previous chapter how Charles of Anjou, King of Naples, went in state to visit it while passing through Florence, and how the whole of the city crowded after him. When the picture was taken to Santa Maria Novella there was a solemn procession to the church, and public rejoicings extending over several days.

Giovanni Cimabue.

With the exception of another Madonna in the Academy of Fine Arts (see page 303), which has more individuality of character, Florence does not possess the most important works of this pioneer of the Renaissance artists.

The Upper Church of Assisi is said to have afforded the true measure of Cimabue's talent, but we are obliged to take this on trust, as the frescoes are so much injured by time that it is impossible to judge what they originally were like. Still, when it is remembered that the art of painting in that day consisted in the representation of a figure, a frieze, and a procession, as in the mosaics of the first centuries, much credit is due to the artist who first, with the assistance of the pupils whom he employed, represented Bible scenes, and attempted compositions such as those which in a perfected form were executed by his successors upon the walls of the Vatican, in the Stanze, and the Sistine Chapel.

Comparing Cimabue and Giotto, various writers have described the former as the last of Byzantine and the latter as the first of modern painters. The second part of this dictum is, beyond doubt, correct, and the distance between Giotto and Cimabue is enormous. The story of how Cimabue saw Giotto, while looking after his flock of sheep, sketching them with a piece of charcoal on a rock, and at once took him as a pupil, is well known. If Giotto's compositions are criticized in detail, or if he is to be judged by a few easel pictures

of doubtful authenticity preserved in the museums, it is difficult to understand how his works came to be so popular, or why he holds so prominent a place in the history of painting. But this is not the way to look at him, and what elicits so much admiration is the spirit by which he is animated, his tendencies, his breadth, and the genius which enabled him to symbolize an idea, and to render it palpable by transferring it from the moral and philosophical domain to the world of reality and fact by some striking imagery. Thus, for instance,

The Madonna and Angels. By Cimabue. In the Academy of Fine Arts, Florence.

when he represents the Catholic Church as a storm-tossed vessel, he displays a power of inventiveness which appeals to the intelligence. He was the first painter, setting aside the dawning efforts of the Siena School—more especially of Duccio—who attempted to decorate pictorially the walls of a Campo Santo, a church, or a cloister. In his "Life of St. Francis," in the Upper Church at Assisi (1296), which was the first of his works, he began to illustrate the life of that saint, representing various scenes, in each of which one or more personages

are depicted as taking part. There is more life and delicacy of touch in these frescoes than in those of Cimabue, and Giotto, then only twenty years of age, already showed that he was a master of posture and attitude; as, for instance, when seeking to represent a thirsty man coming upon a spring, he depicts him as throwing himself face downwards to the ground. The frescoes in this church testify to a marked improvement in the art of painting, the colour being harmonious, and the shade effects transparent and light, though time has dimmed them so much that it is impossible to reproduce them in an engraving.

As it is my object to describe the special characteristics and style of each artist rather than to write his biography or a catalogue of his works, it must be said, with regard to GIOTTO, that he lent animation to the faces which he painted, and gave expression to the passions which they might be supposed to feel. All his characters carry their nationality on their faces—this being a distinct advance upon the impassible and uniform type of countenance painted by the Byzantines—as in his "Resurrection of Lazarus" at Padua, where it is easy to distinguish an Israelite and an Arab. Moreover, he is, so far as we know, the first portrait painter. In a picture at St. John Lateran (1300) he represented Pope Boniface VIII. in a standing posture, wearing his tiara, and attended by two young clerks; and among the portraits by him in the Bargello, so fortunately discovered in 1841, are those of Charles of Valois, King of France, Dante, Corso Donato, and Brunetto Latini, the master of Dante.

Giotto.

There are few churches in Florence which do not contain frescoes either by Giotto himself or by one of his school. But Giotto does not show to so much advantage in his own country as at Padua, where the greatest of his works is to be seen in the Scrovegni Chapel. At the Arena Church in the same city are his frescoes of "Peter paying the Tribute by his Lord's orders," the "Bribery of Judas," and the "Crucifixion," the two latter compositions being conceived with great dramatic power, and awakening in the beholder mingled feelings of terror and pity. His friend Dante was at Padua during this period, and his presence doubtless had no little influence upon his work.

Giotto was the painter of the frescoes in the Peruzzi and Bardi Chapels at Santa Croce (see the illustration of "St. Francis appearing before the Sultan," page 307), of the Prophets, Herodias, and the Death and Assumption of St. Francis. He visited many of the principal cities of Italy, and most of the Courts. The Visconti invited him to Milan, an ancestor of the Malatestas to Rimini, and Gero Pepoli to Bologna, while he went to paint a portrait of Boniface VIII. at Rome. He spent some time at Arezzo, and in 1330 he went to Naples at the request of King Robert, in each of which cities he made many disciples, and effected a revolution in painting. He set the fashion of fresco pictures, and this is why many subsequent works were credited to him.

Giotto was an architect and sculptor as well, and in 1334 he was charged with the building of the Campanile at Florence. It appears certain that he prepared the plans for the architectural part of this edifice, together with a sketch of all the sculptures executed by Andrea Pisano. His plan was not carried out in its entirety, for he had prepared the sketch of a pyramid similar to that which surmounts the Campanile of St. Mark's, but this, as already mentioned, was omitted by his pupil Taddeo Gaddi, who assumed the direction of the works at his death.

His pupils, in addition to Taddeo, were Puccio Capana Fiorentino, Ottaviano da Faenza, Pace da Faenza, Guglielmo da Forli, Stefano Fiorentino, and Pietro Cavallini, and some

Christ Washing his Disciples' Feet. By Giotto. In the Arena Church at Padua.

mention must be made of them, as they were the stem from which issued the branches of the tree of art. TADDEO GADDI was the son of one of those early painters who was associated with Andrea Taffi upon the cupola of San Giovanni, and his father, GADDO GADDI, was also a contemporary of Jacopo da Turrita, and worked with him at Rome. From his father's studio Taddeo went to that of Giotto, his godfather, and it was to this change that he owed the prominent place which he occupied in the world of art. He had a quick eye for decorative effects, and with a good deal of skill in outline, his pictures are, as a rule, remarkable for their suavity. The Baroncelli Chapel at Santa Croce contains several frescoes relating to the "Nativity of the Virgin." At Santa Felicita there is a very graceful

Madonna, and in the Spanish Chapel of Santa Maria Novella a grand allegorical composition representing the "Triumph of St. Thomas," surrounded by prophets and evangelists, and trampling Heresy under foot. This fresco also comprises fourteen figures representing the Divine and Human Sciences, and at the foot of each is seated a personage who may be regarded as the incarnation of that particular science. Thus, for instance, Cicero is at the feet of Rhetoric, and Euclid at those of Geometry. The Sacristy Chapel of Santa Croce has a series of his compositions upon the Life of the Virgin, and several frescoes, including an episode in the life of St. Francis, into which he introduced the figures of Dante, his master Giotto, and Guido Cavalcanti, the early poet.

Taddeo Gaddi was an architect as well, and he reconstructed the Loggia of Or San Michele, after the designs of Arnolfo di Lapo, while a more important work still was the Ponte Vecchio, with its row of goldsmiths' shops, which brought in such a handsome income to the town. It has been noticed that the strongest floods have never affected the solidity of this bridge, and it is strange that a painter, as Taddeo was, should have been so well versed in what we should call civil engineering; though, as a matter of fact, the Communal Council employed him on many important works of a similar kind. He widened the quays and repaired the fortifications while engaged upon the works at Santa Maria Novella; and he was so busy that he had to take Simone Memmi to assist him. He also completed the Campanile, begun by his master Giotto, and, as I have several times mentioned before, made an alteration in the shape of it.

Taddeo Gaddi.

Gaddo Gaddi.

Taddeo Gaddi had two sons, Agnolo and Giovanni, and his remains are interred at Santa Croce, in the first cloister, and in the same tomb as that erected by him for his father, the epitaph upon it reading—

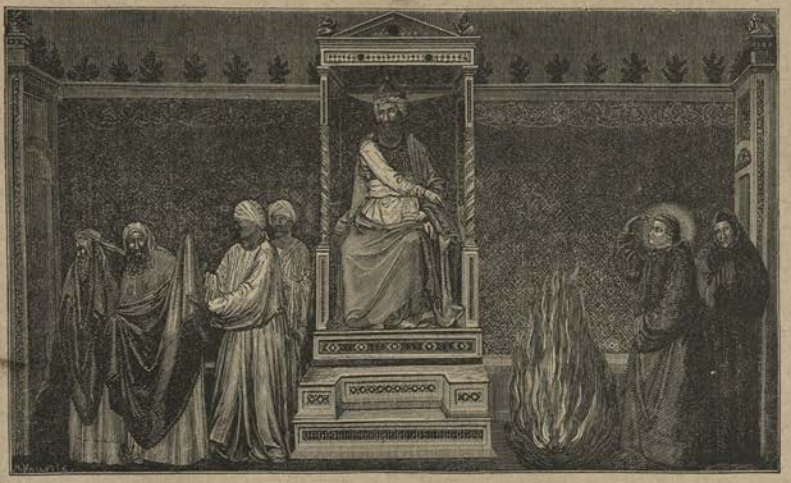
Hoc uno dici poterat Florentia felix
Vivente: at certa est non potuisse mori.

Giottino was the surname given to TOMMASO STEFANO, whose father, a painter of some merit, was a contemporary of Giotto. The well-deserved surname does not indicate much originality on the part of this artist, who, however, exercised no little influence; and it is astonishing, considering that he died at the early age of two-and-thirty, that he should have

THE ENTOMBMENT.—BY TOMMASO DI STEPHANO, SURNAMED GIOTTINO.

Fresco in the San Silvestro Chapel, Santa Croce.

left so many works behind him. The best known of them all is the composition relating to the life of St. Silvester, in the chapel named after the saint at Santa Croce. The saint is



St. Francis declaring to the Sultan that he will walk through the fire, if he and his suite will embrace Christianity. By Giotto. In the Baroncelli Chapel, Santa Croce.

The Death of St. Francis. By Giotto. In Santa Croce.

represented in the act of exorcising a dragon whose breath is poisonous, and a monk who is present at the scene is pressing his hand to his nose with a very lifelike expression. Filippo

Left Side of the Choir of Santa Croce. Agnolo Gaddi.
History of the Holy Cross.

Lippi showed his appreciation of this work by borrowing some of the features in it for his frescoes at Santa Maria Novella.

There are frescoes by him at San Stefano, on the Ponte Vecchio, at San Spirito, and at Santa Croce, where, besides those in the chapel of St. Silvester, he painted for the monument of Bettino di Bardi the figure of a warrior summoned from his tomb by the trumpet-call of the last day.

In 1345, when one-and-twenty years of age, he was intrusted with a singular task by the Signoria. The Duke of Athens had just been expelled, and in order to stigmatize his memory, it was determined to portray on the walls of the Palace of the Podestas (now called the Bargello) the Duke and his companions, with the mitre of justice in the foreground, surrounded by the animals which were emblematic of his appetites and vices. Nothing remains of this work, nor is there anything to give an idea of the portraits of the Pazzi conspirators, who, after being hung by the feet, were painted on these same walls a hundred years later. The most singular feature in connection with these paintings was that the scutcheon of the family was given under the effigy of each person.

Many of the works executed by Giottino at Florence have disappeared, but there is a composition by him in St. John Lateran at Rome, in which the Pope appears; a group of celebrated personages at the Orsini Palace; and a fine portrait of St. Louis to the right of the high altar at Ara

Cœli. He also left his mark upon the Lower Church at Assisi.

Gentle and disinterested, very devoted to his art, Giottino was, according to Vasari, of a very lovable disposition. He died of consumption at the age of two-and-thirty, and was buried at the Del Martello gate, just beyond Santa Maria Novella.

Taddeo Agnolo Gaddi left two sons, AGNOLO and GIOVANNI. The first commenced his career as an artist at San Jacopo extra Muros at Florence, where he painted the "Resurrection of Lazarus," in what would now be termed "realistic" fashion. The body is represented as quite putrefied, and the expressions of the spectators are supposed to be in keeping with the horror which they feel. It may be remarked in this connection that the naturalists of the present day have never gone so far as the early painters, who have only been outdone in this respect by the Spaniards of the seventeenth century, and these latter—such as Ribeira and Valdès Leal—had a skill of touch and a power of relief which mitigated the repulsiveness of their delineations.

The first important work of Agnolo, after "St. James," was the "Life of the Virgin" in the Carmine Church; and he painted for the Alberti family, at Santa Croce, the "History of the True Cross," and in the Bardi Chapel of the same church, incidents in the life of St. Louis.

A friend of the mosaic workers of San Giovanni, and the successor of his father and of Andrea Taffi in this art, he was employed to restore the cupola of the Baptistery, and he executed the

Right Side of the Choir of Santa Croce. Agnolo Gaddi.
History of the Holy Cross.

work with great credit to himself in 1346. Like his father, he was a skilful architect, and he repaired the roof of the Bargello, and built the battlement for the walls of the façade of the Palazzo Vecchio. He went on with his paintings at the same time, executing several works of some note at San Pancrazio and Santa Maria Maggiore, the composition over the high altar of the latter church having been ordered by Capelli in 1348. He also did work at Prato and in several of the other Florence churches. He is described as having only painted when the fancy took him, as he was rich enough to be independent; and his sons, who had no taste for art, went into trade, and made a large fortune at Venice. Their father died at Florence, aged sixty-three.

Tommaso, styled Giottino.

Agnolo Gaddi.

Another early painter of whom little is known, though he played a very prominent part at Florence, was BUFFALMACO. His surname or Christian name—which of the two it is difficult to say—was Buonamico, and this pupil of Andrea Taffi was a very jovial and humorous character, and was probably the originator of the studio jokes for which painters have ever been noted. Boccaccio and Sacchetti have made him famous, and he is better known for his adventures than for his works. Some of them, however, are to be found in the museums of Florence, and there are frescoes by him at the Certosa, near Florence, at the Badia, where he represented the "Passion" in the Giochi and Bastari Chapel, and at the Ognissanti, where he painted the "Nativity of Christ" and the "Adoration of the Magi." At Arezzo he was employed by Bishop Guido to decorate the baptismal chapel of the cathedral. Vasari has drawn a very

Buonamico Buffalmaco.

Antonio Veneziano.

fascinating portrait of Buffalmaco, who appears to have been something of a poet, and to have written very sprightly notices of his own works.

His stay at Arezzo was followed by a journey to Pisa, where, among other compositions, he painted the History of the World, from the Creation to the Building of the Ark. All round this composition was a frieze, with the portraits of different personages, himself included. He wrote a sonnet descriptive of this work, and Vasari, in the lengthy biography of him, describes him as prodigal in his style of living, and as dying so poor, at the age of sixty-eight, that he was buried in the paupers' grave in the cloisters of the hospital, 1340.

Agnolo Gaddi left a pupil, Venetian by birth, but Florentine by adoption, named ANTONIO VENEZIANO, whose earliest works, in the Grand Council Room at Venice, have been destroyed by fire. He seems to have been rather badly used in his native country, and to have excited the jealousy of foreign painters, so he returned to Florence, where he was very well received. He did paintings at San Spirito, San Stefano, and on the Ponte Vecchio, and he was afterwards engaged by the committee of the Santo Campo at Pisa to portray various episodes in the life of San Ranieri, the patron of the city. This was the greatest work which he had executed, and it won him a high place in the esteem of the people of Pisa.

Spinello Aretino.

From Pisa he returned to Florence, and painted a series of religious scenes at Nuvoli, just outside Prato. Thence he went to the Certosa, where the Acciaiuoli family employed him to decorate the chapel in which their ancestors were buried; but this is one of the many works which have been effaced by the hand of time. Veneziano later in life gave up painting for botany, and he died of the plague in 1384.

SPINELLO SPINELLI, a pupil of Jacopo Casentino, was born at Arezzo, but there are many of his works at Florence, the first in point of date being one in the small church then called San Niccolò behind Santa Maria Novella. Baron Capelli, pleased with the style in which this had been done, employed him to paint the principal chapel of Santa Maria Maggiore. He decorated the chapels of the Apostles St. James and St. John in the Carmine Church; painted a fine fresco of the Ascension for the Santa Trinita; and did other works for the churches of the Holy Apostles, Santa Lucia, and Santa Croce.

He was held in considerable esteem among his fellow-citizens, and was one of the sixty councillors of Arezzo. Recalled to fill the duties of his office, he was employed upon the Duomo, and this was the most important of all his works. He also decorated the Marsuppini Chapel at San Francesco, representing Pope Honorius in the act of approving the rule of the Franciscan order.

He painted an altar picture for the Camaldoli in 1361, and returned from the Casentino to Florence the same year, at the request of Don Jacopo d'Arezzo, Abbot of San Miniato,

of the order of Monte Oliveto, and there he executed the vault and four sides of the sacristy of that monastery, to say nothing of the altar retablo and of various incidents in the life of St. Benedict. The east and west sides of this sacristy, which we here reproduce, are painted with great ability, the compositions being harmonious in proportion, and masterly in execution.

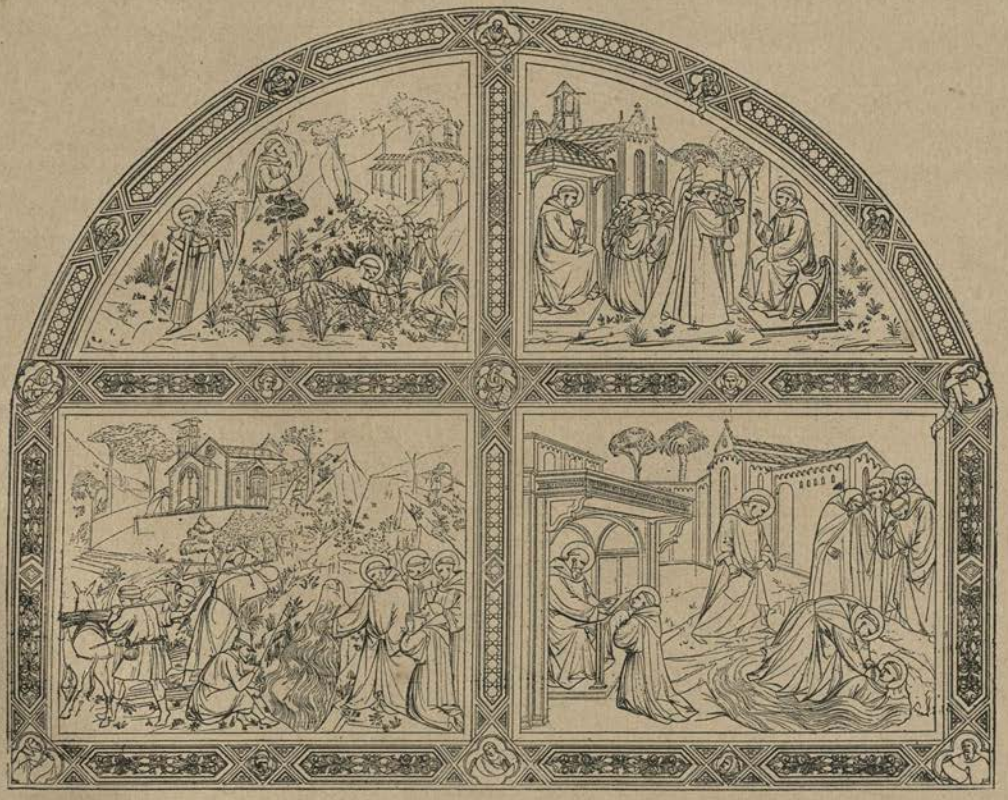
Andrea Orgagna is not, perhaps, so highly appreciated as he deserves to be, as architect, sculptor, and painter, for he excelled in covering large spaces, and his ideas were comprehensive enough to embody the vast subjects which he represented on the walls of

Totila, King of the Goths, before San Benedetto. By Spinello Aretino. East Side of the Sacristy of San Miniato.

many a Campo Santo and church. His architectural abilities were displayed at the Loggia dei Lanzi and at Or San Michele, while upon the walls of Santa Maria Novella he gave free course to his gloomy imagination.

There is more realism about Paolo Ucello, who represented historical facts without any of the allegories which tend to confuse at times. His proper name was Paolo di Dono, and it was because of his fondness for introducing birds into his pictures that he was surnamed Ucello. He was a Florentine, not only in style, but by birth. Born in 1396, he was, like most of his contemporaries, a goldsmith rather than a painter in his early days. He assisted

Ghiberti in the making of the Baptistery gates, but very few of his own works are known, and there are only fragments still visible at Santa Maria Novella of his frescoes of Adam, Eve, and Noah. There is, however, in Florence Cathedral, a work signed "Pauli Ucelli opus," and this fresco is a memorial to Sir John Hawkwood, an English captain of free companies, who was for many years in the service of the Republic. Paolo was very fond of soldiers, and in the Casa Vitali at Padua he painted portraits of the mighty men of war so often spoken of by Andrea Mantegna. The Bartolini Palace at Florence had until recently a



Episode in the Life of San Benedetto. Spinello Aretino. In the Sacristy of San Miniato.

series of frescoes by him entitled the "Four Battles," and the English National Gallery now has the "Battle of San Egidio," fought in 1416, at which Carlo Malatesta and his nephew, Galeazzo, were made prisoners by Braccio di Montone (see drawing at the head of this chapter). Apart from his worth as a painter, he has transmitted to us several facts of historical interest, and many details as to dress and military equipment at Florence in the fourteenth century. Paolo contributed not a little to the advancement of the science of perspective, owing to his having studied mathematics with Gianozzo Manetti.

His "Battle of San Egidio" is a work which deserves close attention, for though it is

old-fashioned, and though the horses are as stilted and wooden as the figures of the warriors are childish, this is the first battle painted by an artist of the Renaissance—the first composition in which the laws of perspective are observed. This picture, moreover, shows us what was the kind of armour worn in the early part of the fifteenth century, and gives likenesses of the celebrated Condottieri, who, with their free companies, played such a conspicuous part in the history of Italy. It has been said that Carlo Malatesta and Galeazzo were portrayed here, but this assertion is incorrect, for Galeazzo could not have been more than five years old at the time, and I am inclined to think that the "Four Battles" of the Bartolini Palace—one of which is in London, one in the Louvre, the third at Florence, and the fourth effaced by time—were painted long afterwards, and that they are only interesting, therefore, for the light they throw on the costume and arms of the period.

Paolo Ucello.

MASOLINO DA PANICALE, an artist of the same period, and a Florentine as well, gave a marked impulse to the art of his time, and effected a considerable improvement in the execution. Until his time all painters employed a conventional perspective, and the various personages of a group were invariably huddled together. Masolino was a pupil of Lorenzo Ghiberti, and twenty-one assistants who helped to make the Baptistery gates. His first efforts were made at Rome, but falling sick of a fever, he returned to Florence, where he had the good fortune to be employed to paint the Life of St. Peter on one of the walls of the Brancacci Chapel. This work appears to have been characterized by much force and expression, but it is impossible to distinguish what is due to Masolino, as his painting has been effaced by the brushes of his successors. Still he contributed his share to the building, and he is credited with having been the first painter who could portray a smile, the flutter of a garment, or the lifelike hue of the flesh; while Vasari asserts that in regard to the relief of his pictures, he so deceived the eye that his figures seemed to stand out.

Masaccio. After the fresco in the Carmine Church.

Masaccio, one of the leading figures in the history of Florentine painting, came later, and with his superb talent, his native elegance, his combination of strength and suavity, his profound knowledge of anatomy, and his strongly marked characteristics, he stands quite alone. Born in 1402, when Ghiberti had already reached manhood, he did not live beyond the age of seven-and-twenty, and his premature death was a severe loss to Florence.

His great work was the completion of the Brancacci Chapel in the Carmine Church, begun by Masolino da Panicale. He had not the choice of a subject, and either finding himself impeded by the original composition, or at the order of the Brancacci family, he recommenced the work altogether, and had not the time to finish it. The various restorations of these pictures have robbed them of much of their interest, but disfigured as they are, one

Jesus bidding St. Peter pay Tribute. In the Carmine Church, Florence. Masaccio.

can still form some idea of the nobility of the composition by the engraving which has been preserved of it. For a century it was a fruitful example and a school of study for painters, and not since Giotto had any artist effected such a progress in the details of painting, paving the way for the still more perfect creations of a Leonardo da Vinci and a Raphael. The place of his burial is uncertain, though Vasari says that he was interred in the Carmine Church.

Another painter, whose works throw no little light upon the dress and manners of the day, is Piero della Francesca, who was born in 1416, at Borgo San Sepolcro, and who, at the time of his death in 1492, was quite blind. His pictures and frescoes are now very scarce, but he was a very active artist in his day. At a time when portrait painting was so little in vogue, it is interesting to meet with an artist like him and Pisanello, who painted between them most of the princes and leading men. Piero della Francesca painted portraits at the

Courts of Urbino, Ferrara, Rimini, Pesaro, Ancona, and Rome; and he was a distinguished geometer and writer on perspective. His portraits are now very much sought after, and whenever one comes into the market it fetches a long price.

Alesso Baldovinetti (1427—1499) is less known, and his works are even scarcer than those of Francesca. He was an intimate of Lorenzo de' Medici, and if his disfigured frescoes could have been preserved, we should have had authentic portraits of the greatest men of the day, for he painted in the chapel of Santa Trinita Guicciardini, Luca Pitti, likenesses de' Medici, Gherardo Gian-Diotisalvi Neroni, Giuliano and Filippo Strozzi. It is figliazzi, Messer Bongianni, of this great work, as it was not known what has become in 1760, and has never been removed from over the altar Santa Trinita were executed put back. The frescoes of years to finish. Cosimo in 1471, and took him five Pietro Perugino, and Filip-Rosselli, Benozzo Gozzoli, to value them. pino Lippi were employed

Lippo Lippi.

Up to that time the painters of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries treated sacred subjects in a broad and philosophical spirit. This was the case even with the most illustrious of them, such as Giotto and Orgagna; but a new school was gradually formed, consisting of artists who were not only religious by doctrine and feeling, but were themselves attached to the Church. Fra Filippo di Tommaso Lippi (born at Florence in 1406, and died in 1469) was one of the first of this school. He was known in art as Filippo Lippi, and he belonged to the Carmelite order. Brought up in the Carmine convent, he doubtless acquired as a boy a taste for painting from the frescoes of Masaccio; and when he began to copy the latter's work, he became so imbued with his principles, that it was commonly said that Masaccio's soul had become embodied in him. In course of time he was allowed to complete the decorations of the Brancacci Chapel, which Masaccio had left unfinished; and he then abandoned the Carmelite convent, though he did not throw off the robe. A bull of Pope Eugenius IV. appointed him, on the 28th of February, 1442, abbot

Piero della Francesca.

Alesso Baldovinetti.

THE HOLY FAMILY.—BY FRA FILIPPO LIPPI.

In the Pitti Palace Collection.

and commendatory of the parish church of San Quirico at Legnaza, near Florence, and this benefice enabled him to pursue his artistic profession in independence. It was customary then, as it was in France two or three centuries later, to inscribe the great artists of the day upon the list of candidates for vacant benefices, and Leo Battista Alberti held a canonry, which enabled him to carry out the important works upon which succeeding pontiffs

Portrait of an Unknown Lady. Attributed to Piero della Francesca. In the Pitti Palace.

employed him. So numerous were the artists in holy orders in Italy, that the Dominicans alone have formed the subject of a bulky volume.

A curious incident in the life of Filippo Lippi was his capture by pirates upon the Adriatic, and for eighteen months he remained their prisoner, owing his release to the talent with which he drew a charcoal portrait of one of his captors. On his return to Florence he gained the friendship of Cosimo, and afterwards of Lorenzo de' Medici. There is scarcely a place in Tuscany which cannot boast of frescoes by him, though, as he had a

The Life of the Virgin. By Fra Filippo Lippi. In the Pitti Palace.

Madonna and Child. By Fra Filippo Lippi. In the Pitti Palace.

son of the same name, also in holy orders, and also a painter of some ability, it is not always easy to distinguish between them.

It is strange that a painter whose compositions were so full of religious fervour should have been so dissolute, but he appears to have possessed some good qualities in private life, for Lorenzo de' Medici, deeming that his tomb in the cathedral of Spoleto—at which place he died, while decorating the principal chapel of the cathedral—was not worthy of him, after paying a visit to it while on his way to Rome, asked that the body might be given up to him. As this request was refused, he resolved to erect a monument worthy of the defunct

Benozzo Gozzoli.

Andrea del Castagno.

Fra Filippo Lippi.

artist; and instructed Cardinal Napoli to superintend the execution of the tomb, and Politian to write the epitaph inscribed on it.

In the "Coronation of the Virgin," now in the Academy of Fine Arts at Florence, Fra Filippo Lippi has left a portrait of himself. He is the figure kneeling with clasped hands near the inscription, and this was a subject to which he was very partial, and which he repeated, with a slight variation, at Spoleto.

Andrea del Castagno, whose name has occurred several times in the course of this work (1390—1457), painted the effigies of the Pazzi conspirators in the Bargello, and so got the nickname of "Andrea degl' Impiccati." Several churches in Florence have frescoes by him, which with their firm handling and dark toning remind one of Mantegna and some of the Lombard painters, while in the Pitti Palace there is a portrait of his (see page 322) of some person unknown.

Benozzo Gozzoli, born at Florence in 1420, and died in 1498, was a pupil of Fra Angelico at Fiesole, and helped him to paint several of the frescoes in Orvieto Cathedral. Somewhat fettered at first in his manner, he gradually became one of the most original of Florentine

painters, his greatest work being at the Campo Santo of Pisa, where he commenced in 1469 the execution of twenty-four scenes taken from the Old Testament, beginning with Noah and

Tomb of Fra Filippo Lippi, erected at Spoleto in 1487 by Lorenzo de' Medici.

Tomb of Fra Filippo Lippi, erected at Spoleto in 1487 by Lorenzo de' Medici.

CONDITVS HIC EGO SVM PICTVRÆ FAMA PHILIPPVS
NVLLI IGNOTA MEÆ GRATIA MIRA MANVS
ARTIFICIS POTVI DIGITIS ANIMARE COLORES
SPERATAQVE ANIMOS FALLERE VOCE DIV
IPSA MEIS STVPVIT NATVRA EXPRESSA FIGVRIS
MEQVE SVIS FASSA EST ARTIBVS ESSE PAREM
MARMOREO TVMVLO MEDICES LAVRENTIVS HIC ME
CONDIDIT ANTE HVMILI PVLVERE TECTVS ERAM

Conditus hic ego sum picturæ fama Philippus;
Nulli ignota meæ est gratia mira manus.
Artifices potui digitis animare colores,
Sperataque animos fallere voce diu.

Ipsa meis stupuit natura expressa figuris,
Meque suis fassa est artibus esse parem.
Marmoreo tumulo Medices Laurentius hic me
Condidit ante humili pulvere tectus eram.

Tomb of Fra Filippo Lippi at Spoleto.

terminating with the Visit of the Queen of Sheba. With him painting shook off its swaddling-clothes, for Benozzi Gozzoli called to his aid all the resources of nature, laying the scenes of

his subjects amid beautiful landscapes or handsome buildings, and peopling his pictures with animals of different kinds, horses, dogs, and birds of brilliant plumage. The influence of Masaccio is perceptible in his heads, but he has a style of his own in the outlines of his female figures and in the delicate arrangement of the hair and the draperies. The best known of all his works is in the ancient Medici Chapel of the Riccardi Palace, and represents the "Adoration of the Magi." The Magi are depicted as winding on horseback through a rocky country on their way to Bethlehem, and the most curious point in connection with this picture is that each of the Magi represents a personage belonging to the Court of Cosimo the

Portrait of a Person unknown. By Andrea del Castagno. In the Pitti Palace.

Elder. These personages had all taken part in the Council at Florence, and included Manuel Palæologus; the Patriarch of Constantinople; Giovanni II., wearing the robe striped with gold; and, behind him, Cosimo de' Medici, his son Piero il Gottoso, and Salviati. He was very fond of painting his contemporaries, and in the Campo Santo at Pisa he placed Marcilio Ficino among the prelates, with Argiropoulos, the celebrated Hellenist, and Bartolommeo Platina.

Benozzo Gozzoli exercised an immense influence upon his time, for the illuminated manuscripts of the fifteenth century abound in subjects copied from him. His various compositions and costumes, even his peculiarity of always bringing animals into his pictures,

are reproduced. The monks of the Campo Santo of Pisa were so pleased with his work, attracting as it did strangers from all parts of Italy, that they erected a funeral monument to him during his lifetime, with the inscription, "Hic Tumulus est Benotii Florentini, qui proxime has pinxit historias: hunc sibi Pisanor: donavit humanitas MCCCCLXXVIII." This tomb was erected in 1478, but Gozzoli did not die until 1498. He is one of those artists for whom the present generation has conceived a great admiration, and it may almost be said

Coronation of the Virgin. By Filippo Lippi. In the Cupola of Spoleto Cathedral.

that he has been re-discovered, his fame having hitherto been obscured by the painters of the sixteenth century.

Cosimo Rosselli and Sandro Botticelli were contemporaries of his, but the celebrity of the latter is incomparably the greater. Sandro (the diminutive of Alessandro) was the son of Mariano Filipepi, and took the name of Botticello, the goldsmith to whom he was apprenticed. His frescoes are very numerous at Florence, and in his day he stood very high in repute. He was a painter of great originality, and he created a female type of his own, his women being, as a rule, tall, thin, pale, and even rather green—painters will understand what I mean—who, with their folding robes, walk with an air of languishing grace. The sleeves of the dresses are, as a rule, plaited in two or three places between the shoulder and

the elbow, and this plait resembles those which the Valois at a later period brought into

engraving of Abundance (see page 152). Vasari also mentions as one of his easel pictures the

The Coronation of the Virgin. [illegible] Academy of Fine Arts, Florence.

fashion for female dress. A very good idea of my meaning will be derived from the

profile of a woman who has always been supposed to be the mistress of Giuliano de' Medici,

The Annunciation. By Filippo Lippi. In the Academy of Fine Arts, Florence.

The Annunciation. By Filippo Lippi. In the Academy of Fine Arts, Florence.

brother of Lorenzo, who was killed in the Pazzi conspiracy. There is some doubt on the point, though, if the story is true, she must have been the mother of Pope Clement VII.,

The Centaur. By Sandro Botticelli. In the Pitti Palace.

called La Gorini. The story is that, at Giovanni's death, the architect, San Gallo, who was his confidant and the next-door neighbour of La Gorini, went to Lorenzo and informed him that there was a child of theirs in existence. Lorenzo, finding this to be the case, adopted

the child, who became a cardinal at five-and-twenty, and afterwards Pope. If La Gorini was not the mother, it must have been Simonetta, born at Porto Venere, and a Genoese by descent, who was married at Florence to a member of the Cattani family, and who died young. Bernardo Pulci published in 1494 an elegy upon her premature death, and Politian referred to her in the stanzas which he wrote for the celebrated tournament got up by Giuliano de' Medici. The sale of the Reiset Collection included an heroic portrait of this lady, believed to have been by Piero della Francesca, while that accompanying the biography of Giuliano de' Medici (see page 33) represents her in the attire of private life.

Sandro Botticelli.

Upon the preceding page is an illustration of Botticelli's fancy picture of the "Centaur," and it may be remarked that many of the compositions of this painter, who had a good deal of the poet in his nature, are as difficult to decipher as a puzzle. He was admirably fitted to illustrate such singular contemporary tales as the "Dream of Polyphylus" and Colonna's "Love Combat in Dream;" and no subject came foreign to him, for he made his mark in history, philosophy, Holy Writ, grand epic compositions, and, above all, in fancy's realm. It has been said that there is too much *pathos* in his talent, but the exquisite grace and *humanity* of his creations make amends for any other defects; and if his subjects are obscure and difficult to understand, his figures are touching and full of suavity. He illustrated the "Divina Commedia," and no other painter, not even Giotto, was so thoroughly versed in the works of Dante, whom he annotated, taking several of his compositions from episodes in the "Convito." He was also an enthusiastic admirer of Savonarola, and towards the close of his life felt so strongly in his cause that he would willingly have suffered martyrdom for him. Always painting the walls of palaces and panels where his fancy took him, he was very indifferent to the prices paid him, and he was so poor, that but for the Medici he would have died in want. There are a great number of his works in England, as in Florence, at the

Cosimo Rosselli.

Fra Giovanni da Fiesole.

Uffizi and the Pitti Palaces, but France possesses only a few specimens. Most of these works are on religious subjects, but I personally prefer his fancy pictures, many of which are shot through with a deep vein of poetic feeling.

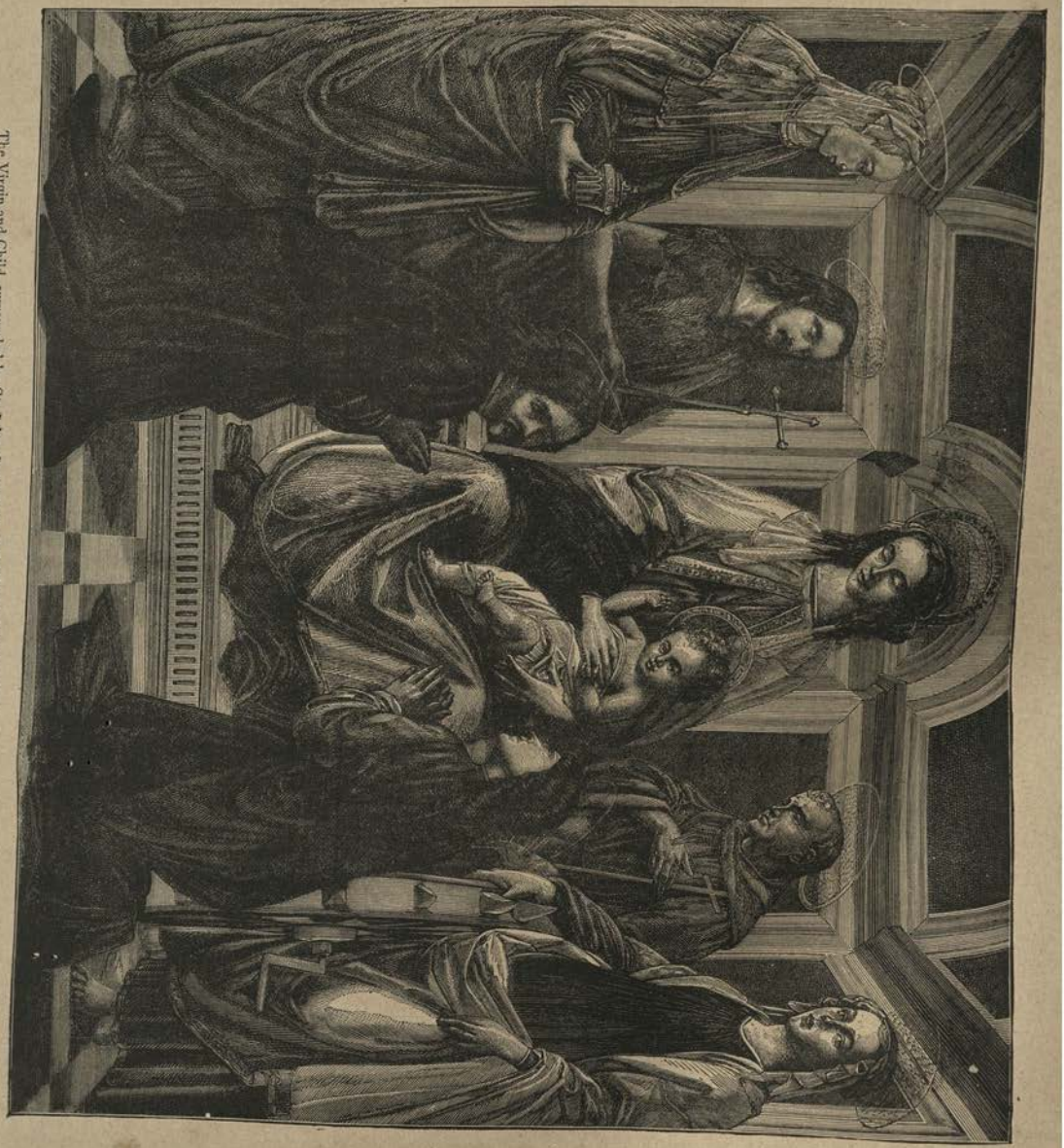
Of the two pictures by him reproduced here, the "Virgin and Child surrounded by Saints," in the Academy of Fine Arts at Florence, shows that he had as clear a perception of form as he was elevated in sentiment, and it would pass muster for one of Ghirlandajo's compositions.

FRA GIOVANNI DA FIESOLE, better known as Fra Beato Angelico, belongs to the school of

Fac-simile of a Drawing attributed to Fra Beato Angelico.

ascetic painters, whose lives were spent in praising God with voice and brush. He was born at Castello di Vecchio, in the Mugello, in 1387, and his family name was Guido. He belonged to the order of the Preaching Brethren, or Dominicans, and ended his life as a miniature painter. His first essays in art were made at Foligno and Cortona, where several of them are still preserved. He was at Fiesole in 1418, when he was asked to come into Florence and decorate the convent of San Marco, which was the seat of the Dominican order

in Florence. He spent nine years upon this work, which has made his name—helped, it is said, by his brother Fra Benedetto—so famous, the series of frescoes which he painted there



The Virgin and Child, surrounded by St. John, St. Francis, Mary Magdalen, St. Catherine, martyr, St. Cosimo, and St. Damien. By Sandro Botticelli. In the Academy of Fine Arts, Florence.

rendering San Marco a very sanctuary of art. There are two distinct categories of decoration in San Marco, representing what may be called ceremonial and homely painting. In the first Fra Beato depicted the grander scenes of Holy Writ with profound faith and consum-

St. Mark the Evangelist. Panel by Fra Bartolommeo. In the Pitti Palace.

mate skill, combining simplicity and grandeur of execution with the manifest sincerity of a great soul. In the cells of the convent he is seen in quite another light. Having lived in intimacy with the different monks, he knew the favourite saint of each, and depicted on the walls of his cell some episode in the life of that saint.

Luca Signorelli.

After nine years of this work he was invited by Pope Eugenius IV., in 1445, to come and work at the Vatican, where Nicholas V. also gave him employment. This did not prevent him, however, from going to Orvieto, where he commenced, but did not finish, the chapel of San Brizio, returning to Rome in 1447, where he died eight years afterwards, and was buried in Santa Maria sopra Minerva. It was said that he never took up a brush without a previous prayer, and it is a pity that his gentle countenance has not been depicted on the walls of San Marco, as a pendant to the portrait of Savonarola, with whom his name is so closely associated.

Luca Signorelli was not, strictly speaking, one of the Florentine School, for he was born at Cortona, about 1441, was a pupil of Pierro della Francesca, and painted at Arezzo, Citta di Castello, and Orvieto, where he completed the work left unfinished by Fra Angelico. He also painted at the Sistine Chapel, but most of his works have disappeared, and his greatest achievement was the decoration of the chapel of the Madonna of San Brizio in Orvieto Cathedral—a composition which inspired Michael Angelo himself, and which may be regarded as one of the most powerful in Italy. Signorelli, with the help of Girolamo Genga, took only three years and three months to complete this grand series of frescoes, divided into four separate compositions — Antichrist, Hell, the Resurrection, Paradise. In the "Antichrist" (see page 333), the left side, called by tradition the "Thunderstruck," is a marvel of movement and intensity; the attitudes of the figures being sublime in their reality.

Fra Bartolommeo.

Domenico Ghirlandajo.

Fra Bartolommeo, surnamed by Vasari Bartolommeo di San Marco, partly because of the part he took in the decoration of St. Mark, and partly because he was in holy orders, was

CHRIST AND THE FOUR EVANGELISTS.—BY FRA BARTOLOMMEO DELLA PORTA.

In the Pitti Palace.

originally known as Baccio della Porta. He was one of the most eminent of Florentine painters of religious subjects, excelling in the grandeur of his outlines and the superb gravity of his figures. Born at Savignano, just outside Prato, it was his passion for Savonarola which brought him to the convent of San Marco, where he was an assiduous attendant of the Dominican's sermons, and he formed one of the five hundred who grouped themselves around him when the populace laid siege to St. Mark's. But if he was a great

The Reign of Antichrist. By Luca Signorelli. In the Cathedral of Orvieto.

artist, he was not very warlike, for, finding his life in danger, he fled, and made a vow that if he escaped he would enter holy orders. He made his way to Prato, where he assumed the robe of the Dominicans, and shut himself up from the world. For a time he abandoned painting as well, but in the course of time he returned to St. Mark's, where many of his works are still to be seen. This was the period of Raphael's visit to Florence, and the young painter of Urbino became a very close friend of the monk, passing hours at a time in his cell. He went on to Rome, while Michael Angelo and Raphael were there, marking his progress by the execution of different works in the towns through which he passed. The

two pictures by him in the Pitti Palace at Florence (see pages 331, 332) are thus described by Vasari:—"The fancy took him, as it was said that he could only paint small pictures, to

The Marriage of the Virgin. By Domenico Ghirlandajo. In the Chapel of Santa Maria Novella.

prove the contrary, and to place above the door, opening into the choir of San Marco, a panel thirty feet high, representing St. Mark the Evangelist; the work being perfect in design and one of real merit. After this Salvator Belli, a Florentine merchant, hearing, on his return

from Naples, of Fra Bartolommeo's talent, and having seen some of his works, ordered from him another picture of our Saviour—as symbolic of his own name—surrounded by the four Evangelists. There are also in this composition two children holding up the globe, and their fresh carnations are, like the rest of the work, admirably rendered." These painters, who belonged to the religious orders, are very numerous in the history of art; they were all given a dispensation from their duties in the convent, and what they gained with their brush went to the community, as they were only allowed to keep what money they required for the purchase of colours and accessories.

Joachim driven from the Temple. Fresco by Domenico Ghirlandajo. In the Chapel of Santa Maria Novella.

GHIRLANDAJO was the earliest teacher of Fra Bartolommeo, who died in 1517, and he was himself a painter of no little talent, combining gravity and power with much grace. He was gifted, moreover, with a robustness of expression which is equally noticeable in all his works, whether at Santa Maria Novella—in the series of compositions which cover the whole of one of the walls from roof to base—or in the Saxetti Chapel at Santa Trinita.

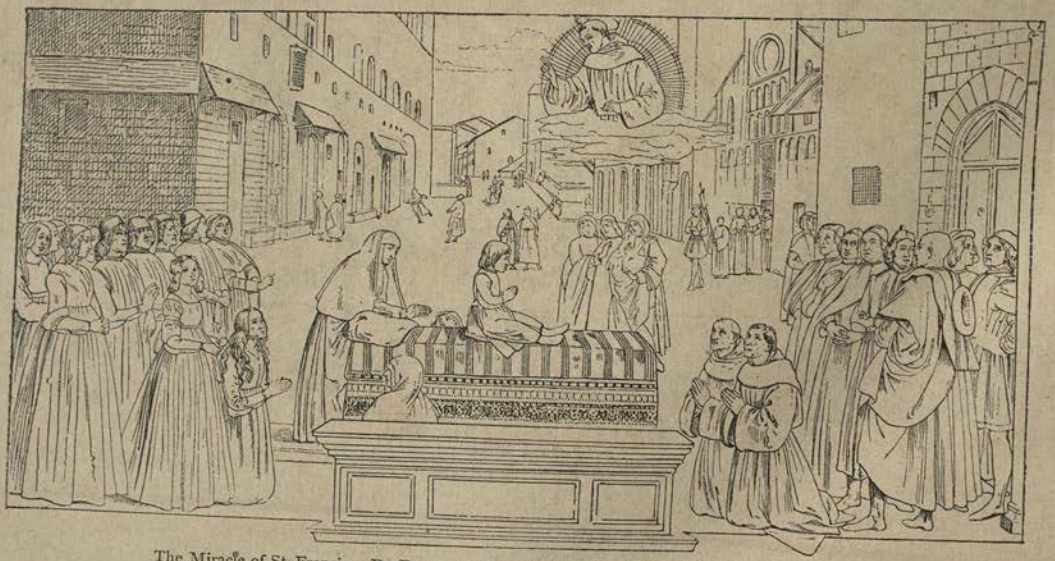
His proper name was Domenico Bigordi, and it is said that he got the name of Ghirlandajo because he was the first to use as a decoration for his figures the garlands worn by young girls in their hair.

The frescoes at Santa Maria Novella contain, beyond all doubt, more figures than any

others in Florence, and they are remarkable on account of the many contemporary figures introduced into them. They comprise the whole of the Tornabuoni family, Marcilio Ficino,

The Nativity. Fresco by Domenico Ghirlandajo. In Santa Maria Novella.

Cristofano Landino, Demetrius Greco, Politian, and one of the most beautiful of Florence maidens, Ginevra Benci. Four of his most characteristic works are reproduced here—three



The Miracle of St. Francis. By Domenico Ghirlandajo. In the Saxetti Chapel at Santa Trinita.

frescoes and a canvas picture. There is, firstly, the "Nativity of Christ," from the walls of Santa Maria Novella; then the "Joachim driven from the Temple," an episode from the "Protevangelium Santi Jacobi;" the "Miracle of St. Francis," in the Saxetti Chapel of

THE ADORATION OF THE MAGI.—BY GHIRLANDAJO.

In the Pitti Palace.

Santa Trinita, where the saint is represented bringing a child back to life; and the "Adoration of the Magi." It is easy to identify in the groups of spectators who are watching the miracle contemporary figures, but the women and children are members of the Saxetti family, while the others belong to the Acciaiuoli and Albizzi families. This usage was very general at the time, but no artist carried it so far, as above the frieze he painted a whole series of half-length figures of personages of the day. Even in his delineation of buildings he represented the actual state of the city, and the architectural arrangements of the time. Domenico, who was born about 1450, died in 1498, his pupils comprising, in addition to Michael Angelo, Francesco Granacci, Mainardi, Cieco, Jacopo del Tedesco, and Baldini.

RANCESCO GRANACCI, whose beautiful portrait of a Florentine maiden is given at page 339, was the favourite pupil of Ghirlandajo, and a fellow-student of Michael Angelo. Lorenzo de' Medici was very partial to Ghirlandajo, because his relatives, the Tornabuoni, had selected him as their painter, and he took a great deal of interest both in him and in his pupils. Granacci assisted his master when the latter, with his brothers David and Benedetto, was painting the walls of Santa Maria Novella; and as he showed great aptitude as a decorator, Lorenzo employed him to design several of the costumes in the Triumph of Paulus Emilius, which he had organized, while at a later period he carried out the decoration of the streets through which Leo X. and his cortège passed, when that pontiff entered Florence in state. But all these ephemeral works have passed away, all that remains being the poems which were composed for the occasion by some of the greatest writers of the day. Granacci had been so intimate with Michael Angelo, in the studio of their common master, that the latter got him to assist in the decoration of the Sistine, designing the cartoons, and leaving Granacci to execute them. Most of Granacci's paintings are in distemper, and there are still extant several standards and banners done by him. He possessed some of the qualities of Ghirlandajo, and in his carnations he was not unlike Andrea del Sarto. His abilities were very varied, too, for he did many stained-glass windows and cartoons. He died about 1453, and his remains were laid in San Ambrogio at Florence.

LEONARDO DA VINCI was also a Tuscan by birth, but though born at Val d'Arno, he was, for reasons which I will explain, almost a stranger to Florence. His father, Pietro da Vinci, was a notary, and his son was born in 1452, the father being appointed, in 1484, notary to the Signoria. Leonardo was a pupil of Andrea Verrocchio, and the legend goes that he showed himself so much superior to the latter in painting that Verrocchio resolved to abandon that branch of art, and devote himself solely to sculpture, in which he acquired such distinction.

Leonardo's genius embraced every branch of art, science, and literature. Sculptor, painter, architect, engineer, botanist, anatomist, mathematician, and astronomer, he seemed to be at home in every branch of human knowledge. He was a poet, too, and he had few equals as a musician when, taking up the lyre which he had invented, and to which he had added a chord, he accompanied his own mellow and resonant voice. But, with all that,

Florence did not offer a sufficiently broad or rapid road for his ambition. Lorenzo de' Medici's favourites were all alive at the time, and the Magnifico failing to appreciate him, he wrote to Ludovico il Moro, offering his services. The original of this letter, preserved in the Ambrosiana Library at Milan, runs:—"I can do all that is humanly possible, whether in painting or in sculpture, as well as any living artist." He might fairly have added that, besides being the most skilful of his race in all the plastic arts, he also possessed physical

Leonardo da Vinci.

strength and beauty, for it is said that he was the first swordsman of his day, and that he could twist the clapper of a bell, or stop with one turn of his arm the most fiery of coursers.

His arrival at Milan was the turning-point in his destiny, as he was forthwith appointed Director of the ducal Academy of Fine Arts and of the works of the Duomo, his patron also ordering from him the equestrian statue of Francesco Sforza, the founder of his house. This colossal group, of which he made fourteen different sketches, was never executed in bronze, though Leonardo had completed the model, which, according to Castiglione, the author of

A Florentine Maiden. By Francesco Granacci. In the Uffizi Palace.

the "Carteggio," was destroyed by the Gascon soldiers of Louis XII. at the capture of Milan.

He soon acquired a high reputation as a painter by his execution of the great fresco still in existence, and famous throughout the world as the "Cenacolo of Leonardo da Vinci." Unfortunately, whether because the process of execution was not what it ought to have been, or because the preparation of the wall had been imperfectly done, or else owing to the dampness of the soil, within a hundred years after it had been painted this fresco was almost entirely ruined. Still it may be gathered from the engravings of Morghen and the copies of Marco d'Oggione that this fresco was the work of a true genius, converting the refectory of the Dominicans of the Madonna della Grazia into a true sanctuary. This painting dates from 1495, and it was the last work done by him at Milan. In 1499 he returned to Florence, where he was very favourably received by the Gonfalonnier Soderini, who gave him a regular appointment, and in 1503 he was employed to paint for the grand hall of the Palazzo Vecchio a composition of his own choice, symbolic of the glories of Florence. Michael Angelo was employed to decorate the opposite wall, and the loss of these two cartoons cannot be too deeply deplored. Michael Angelo's composition was the "Cartoon of Pisa," destroyed by the hand of some jealous rival; while Leonardo had selected as his subject the defeat of the Milanese under Piccinino, by the Florentines, at Anghiari, near Borgo San Sepolcro.

Arriving at Rome, in 1514, as one of the suite of Giuliano de' Medici, Leonardo was presented to Pope Leo X., but though he was given an order, the painting was never executed, owing to some misunderstanding, the precise nature of which is not known, though it doubtless arose from the susceptibility of Michael Angelo. From Rome he went to France, and remained in the service of Francis I. until his death. He followed that prince to Pavia, and back again to France, forming part of the suite at Fontainebleau and Amboise; dying at Cloux, near the latter town, on the 2nd of May, 1519, at the age of sixty-seven. There is a popular engraving in France which represents him as drawing his last breath in the arms of the King, and the Louvre possesses several of his works, including the famous "Monna Lisa" and the Madonna in the Salon Carré.

His manuscripts on science and art form, with those of Leo Battista Alberti, the first technical treatises written by artists. Florence has fewer of his works than most great cities, and against his superb "Head of Medusa" in the Uffizi, Milan can set the "Cenacolo" and several easel pictures. The drawing by him given here, which was in the Paris Exhibition of 1878, is not that of any real personage, but one of the fancy sketches which he was fond of tracing, and in which he displayed his power of modelling, his profound knowledge of anatomy, and his infinite familiarity with the thousand expressions of which the human countenance is capable. With the exception of the "Cenacolo" and the few world-renowned pictures, such as the "St. Jerome" of the Vatican; the portrait of "Isabella of Aragon," wife of Galeazzo Sforza, in the Ambrosiana Library; the "Jeweller" and the "Monaca" of the Pitti Palace; the "Monna Lisa" of the Louvre; and a few more, most of Leonardo's extant works seem to be rather studies, in which he essayed his skill, or showed of what he was capable, than finished [illegible]. This applies more particularly to his fancy

BUST OF A WARRIOR.—BY LEONARDO DA VINCI.

Fac-simile of a Silver-point Drawing in the Malcolm Collection.

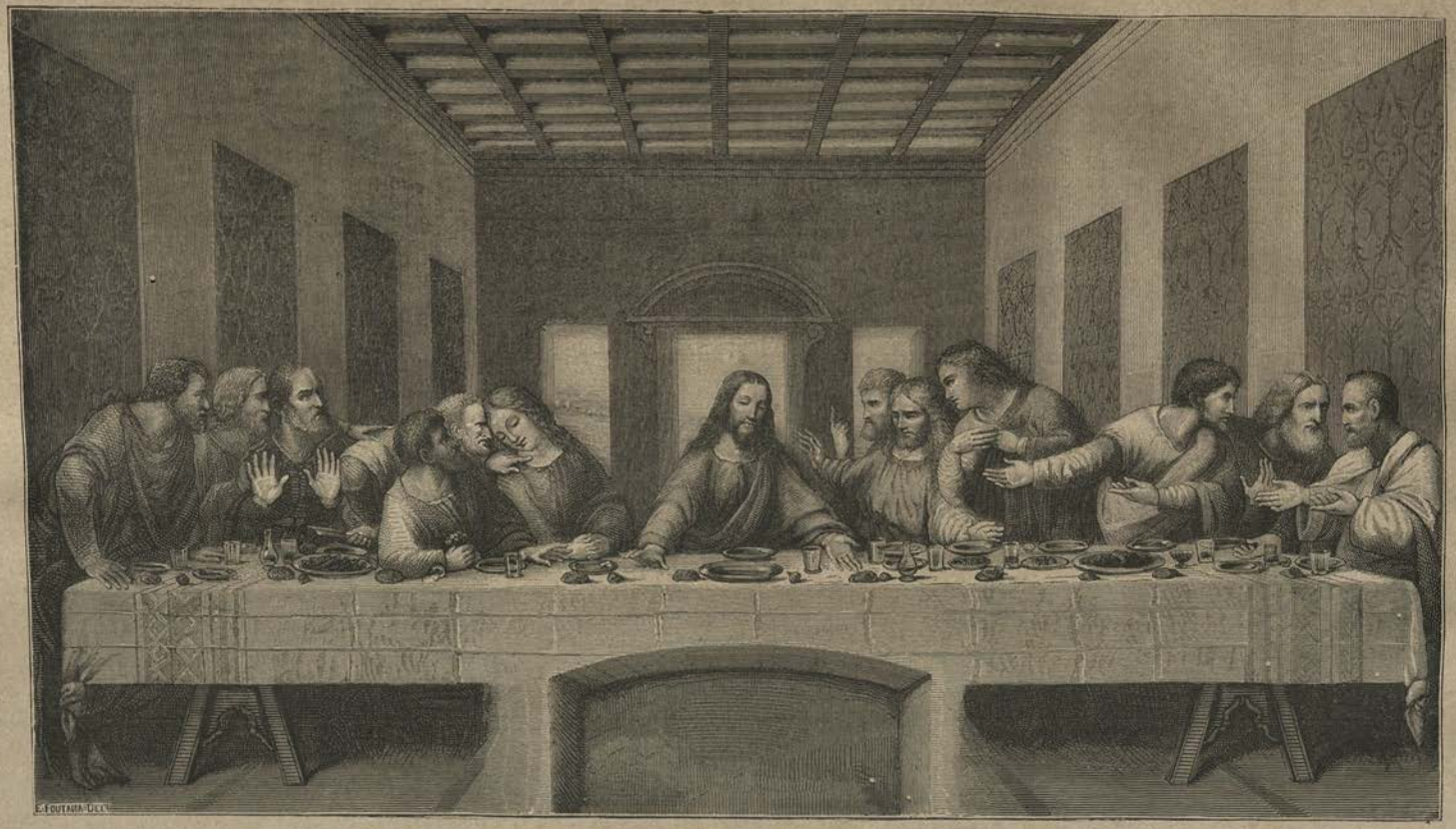
drawings, and it is even said that he sought to establish the theory of "the ugly," in contra-distinction to the theory of "the beautiful."

LORENZO DI CREDI was the favourite pupil of Verrocchio, and it was to him that the sculptor of the "Colleoni" assigned in his will the task of completing that famous statue. I have already explained that the Senate, not feeling sufficient confidence in his ability, called in Alessandro Leopardi, who received in consequence the sobriquet of Alessandro del Cavallo. Lorenzo, however, inherited all the art works of his late master. His proper name was Lorenzo Sciarpelloni, but as his first master was called Credi, he, in accordance with the custom of that time, became known by that name.

The list of his works is a very long one, for he painted principally easel pictures, and there is scarcely a single altar in Florence which has not a Madonna by him, for he excelled in the portrayal of religious scenes. He died in 1530, aged sixty-eight. His manner was very characteristic, as he only used his colours after he had modelled all his figures with a neutral tint. There is a good deal of style and elevation about his pictures.

ANDREA DEL SARTO is one of the most touching figures in the history of Florentine painting, for ardent, passionate, and even wanting in good faith, he finally became the victim of a misplaced affection for a woman whom his brush has immortalised. He was the son of a tailor (del Sarto), and his proper name was Andrea Vannucchi. He was born in 1488, and, apprenticed at the outset of his career to Fra Bartolommeo, he rapidly acquired a great reputation at Florence, and was invited by the King of France to Fontainebleau. When five-and-twenty years of age he married a widow named Lucrezia Fede, of whom he has left several portraits and a pretty drawing, which will be found at page 344. At her urgent request he asked Francis I. to let him forego his engagements and return to Florence, and the King not only agreed to this proposal, but intrusted him with a sum of money to purchase works of art him in Italy. Andrea, however, spent the money at Florence, and never sent the pictures, thus precluding the possibility of his return to France. Many works by him still exist, his frescoes in the SS. Annunziata, in the small cloister leading to the church, which have been protected against the ravages of time by an enclosure of glass, being marvels of taste and execution. The "Madonna del Sacco," over the door of the large cloister leading into the church, is one of the finest works of art in Italy, though the "Holy Family" of the Uffizi is regarded as his masterpiece. I also give his own portrait, painted by himself, and now in the Pitti Palace, together with five others of his most important works. The "Dispute about the Trinity" was painted for the Augustinian brethren of San Gallo, and when their chapel beyond the walls was razed for strategic reasons during the siege of Florence, they brought it into Florence. In 1557 an inundation of the Arno damaged it very considerably in the church of San Giacomo, which was then their head-quarters, and the picture was then removed to the Pitti Palace, and a good copy by Ottavio Vannini, a pupil of Possignano, substituted for it.

The "Descent from the Cross," painted during the plague of 1523, is known in Italy as



The "Cenacolo" of Leonardo da Vinci. In the Refectory of the Convent of Santa Maria della Grazia, Milan.

DESCENT FROM THE CROSS.—BY ANDREA DEL SARTO.

In the Pitti Palace.

the "Pietà di San Luco," Andrea del Sarto having, upon the advice of one Antonio of the Brancacci family, taken refuge at Luco, and it was for the convent of the Camaldoli that he painted this picture, now in the Tribune at the Uffizi.

The "Assumption of the Madonna" was painted for the church of the monks of Vallombrosa, in the Casentino, and the "Virgin and Saints" and the "Descent from the Cross" give a good idea of the grandiose style of this gifted artist, concerning whom Michael

Andrea del Sarto. Portrait of himself in the Uffizi.

Angelo wrote:—"There is a little fellow at Florence who, if he was employed as you are upon great works, would make it very hot for you." A judgment such as this, expressed though it is in homely terms, justifies any measure of enthusiasm for Del Sarto, who died in the prime of life, on the 22nd of January, 1531, his sharp-tongued wife surviving him

forty years. So perfect was he as a designer and colourist, that he was known as "Andrea senza Errori" (Andrea the faultless).

The Florentine School very justifiably regards him as one of its brightest ornaments, his pupils being Vasari, Pontormo, Francabigio, and Domenico Puligo.

There is no need to devote much space to GIORGIO VASARI, though the list of his works is a lengthy one, and though he had in the course of his career opportunities denied to artists more gifted than he was. An architect, a painter, and a writer, his biographies of celebrated artists are his best title to fame, and these are full of errors both of fact and date.

Lucrezia Fede. Drawing by Del Satro.

These errors, however, are gradually being rectified, and as he wrote of events which occurred under his own eyes, his work is one which is well worth consulting.

Vasari was a favourite of Cosimo, who employed him to paint the soaring cupola of Santa Maria del Fiore, and he also altered the Uffizi Palace and erected the present façade. His career was a very busy one, and he was concerned in all the chief events of his day. Besides the many pictures which he painted for churches, he was fortunate enough, as I have mentioned in describing the Palazzo Vecchio, to be employed to decorate the vast ceiling of the Sala del Cinquecento. He was a man of talent and of considerable acquirements, but by comparison with the men of genius who were consumed by the fire burning within them, he was cold and formal. There are not many easel paintings by him, most of his works being large decorative compositions for the walls of palaces and convents, which, if they do not enthral, at least please the eye.

THE VIRGIN AND SAINTS (MADONNA IN GLORIA).—ANDREA DEL SARTO.

In the Pitti Palace.

The only picture extant by PONTORMO is one of Cosimo the Elder (see chapter on the Medici, page 20). This pupil of Del Sarto, whose proper name was Jacopo Carucci, was

Descent from the Cross, known as Pietà di Luco. By Andrea del Sarto. In the Uffizi Palace.

born in 1494. Coming to years of manhood at a time when Michael Angelo's fame resounded throughout Italy, he had been deeply impressed by the grandeur of his genius. He excelled as a portrait painter, and there is a boldness and grandeur of manner about his pictures. He won the favour of the Medici, who employed him to paint the frescoes of the "Deluge" and the "Last Judgment" for San Lorenzo. Here he passed eleven years of his life, but this work seems very poor in comparison with that of Michael Angelo, though, in justice to him, it must be said that a faulty attempt at restoration has destroyed much of their original character. It is worthy of remark that Pontormo, who imitated Michael Angelo in all his fresco paintings, recovered all his originality when left face to face with nature. His portraits are of a very high order, and this was why he was employed to paint so many of the Medici family, among others being one of Cosimo the Elder, which is in the

Giorgio Vasari.

cell of Savonarola at San Marco. It should be added, however, that Cosimo the Elder died long before Pontormo's time; but this does not necessarily discredit the authenticity of the portrait, as he would have had abundant materials for a good likeness. Pontormo died in

The Temptation of St. Jerome. By Giorgio Vasari. In the Pitti Palace.

1456, and his pupil, BRONZINO, who had assisted him in many of his works, terminated the frescoes at San Lorenzo, upon which, it may be added, he has impressed his own characteristics far more than those of his master. Bronzino himself was born in 1502, at Monticelli, near Florence, his first master being Raffaellino del Garbo. The best of his works are to be

seen in the municipal hall of the Palazzo Vecchio, where he executed many wall cartoons of the intermediate kind between fresco and oil, for the success of which are essential the

Adam and Eve driven from Paradise. By Andrea del Minga. In the Pitti Palace.

qualities of a decorator who seeks his effect not in relief, but in the delicate harmony of his lines. These qualities Bronzino possessed in an eminent degree.

From Pontormo he had acquired the ease of figure and the majesty of port, and he had not many superiors as a portrait painter. There are few collections in Europe which have not a picture of one of the Medici by him, and he was probably appointed court painter to the family, his portraits of Francesco de' Medici and of Bianca Capello, the latter of which is in the Uffizi, being given here (see pages 65 and 66). His intimate friend, Vasari, gives him, as he deserves, a prominent place in his "Lives," for he was a poet as well, and a member of the Academy of Florence, his verses having been published at Naples in 1723. There is much poetic feeling in one of his most brilliant pictures, now in the National Gallery of England, "Venus, Cupid, Folly, and Time." His death occurred in 1572.

Jacopo da Pontormo.

Angelo Bronzino.

ALLORI owes his celebrity to his picture of "Judith," which is, with the Madonnas of Raphael and the famous "Cenci," more frequently copied than any work in Italy.

Taking them in chronological order, the last painters, specimens of whose works are given here, are Il Rosso, Andrea del Minga, and Cristoforo dell' Altissimo.

Il Rosso.

Francesco Salviati.

IL ROSSO, or Giovanni Battista Fiorentino, came to France with Primaticcio, and was, with Niccolò dell' Abbate, one of the Fontainebleau School; his allegorical frescoes in that palace, set off by the ornamental compositions in stucco of Dell' Abbate, being his best titles to fame.

ANDREA DEL MINGA, who is represented in Santa Croce by the "Orazione dell' Orto," has a good deal of Bronzino's style in the outline of his figures, but it is easy to see that one is reaching the end of a school. With regard to CRISTOFORO DELL' ALTISSIMO, his name is not

JUDITH.—BY CRISTOFANO ALLORI.

In the Pitti Palace.

THE MADONNA DEL ROSSO.—BY GIOVANNI BATTISTA ROSSO FIORENTINO.

In the Pitti Palace.

classed among the masters, though he is represented both in the Uffizi and the Pitti Palace. He was a pupil of Pontormo, as may be guessed at once by the portrait of Clarissa Altoviti, which might have been painted by his master or by Bronzino. This lady was the sister of Niccolò Ridolfi, Archbishop of Florence and of Sabine, and nephew of Leo X. Cristoforo was also employed by Cosimo I. to copy, at the residence of Bishop Paolo Giovio at Como, the

Clarissa Ridolfo Altoviti, niece of Leo X. By Cristoforo dell' Altissimo. In the Pitti Palace.

224 portraits which formed the collection of that learned prelate. These portraits, of great historical value, now form, in the rooms, the friezes, and the corridors of the Uffizi, an unbroken and complete series of all the greatest personages of the entire world.

Francesco Rossi, known in art by the name of his patron, Cardinal Salviati, was born at Florence in 1510, and studied under Andrea del Sarto. He was an imitator of Michael Angelo and a friend of Vasari, one of his best-known works being a portrait of Aretino, which he painted at Venice, and sent as a present to Francis I. of France. He died in 1563,

having spent a short time in France under Henri II., and then gone to Rome, where he executed several important works at Santa Maria del Popolo.

The last names of the Florentine School are Cigoli, Poccetti, Jacopo Empoli, and Carlo Dolci, the last named of whom, born in 1616, died at the close of the century, his masterpiece being a Pietà, which is in the museum at Madrid, and which is not lacking either in force or grace of expression. Poccetti's frescoes are very numerous in Florence. They come nearer to the superficial but graceful French School of the eighteenth century, and it is not too much to say that Florence had no intermediate school in the seventeenth century, like Venice, which could boast of a Guardi, a Tiepolo, a Ricci, and a Longhi, or, like Naples, with its grand decorative painters.

Here my task must end, for though much might be written about the history of Florentine painting and sculpture, as about the architecture, the history, and the intellectual development of the Tuscan people, the object of this book is to give a general idea of the part which Florence has played in the intellectual history of modern times.

Having determined to give a pictorial representation of every object described, I have been obliged to renounce my original plan of devoting a special chapter to the minor arts, owing to the impossibility of obtaining drawings or photographs of the masterpieces of jewellery, ceramics, crystals, and enamels contained in the treasures of churches and in private collections. The novel feature in this book is the chapter on "Illustrious Florentines," in which I have given a brief sketch of the life and idiosyncrasies of those who achieved distinction at Florence in philosophy, politics, literature, and science, giving special prominence to those gifted humanists who shed such lustre upon the Tuscan name in the fifteenth century.

There must always be faults in a book of this kind, and they are apparent enough to the author, who is compelled to call in the aid of many assistants, and to employ various processes which do not always enable him to put before his readers in so perfect a form as he could wish the works of which he has been speaking. But, upon the whole, I hope that I may have succeeded in conveying an adequate idea of the superiority of Florence over the other cities of Italy, and of imparting to my readers something of the enthusiasm, the respectful admiration, and the profound tenderness which I feel for Italy, "the divine mother of us all," and for that City of Flowers towards which all faces turn when they want to study the origin of the Renaissance of literature and art in the modern world.

PRINTED BY J. S. VIRTUE AND CO., LIMITED, LONDON.

00109447

Digitized with financial assistance from
Observer Research Foundation
on 17 May, 2019